



Expansions Publishing Company, Inc.

BLUE BLOOD, TRUE BLOOD

CONFLICT & CREATION



A Personal Story



By Stewart A. Swerdlow



With Excerpts From
Belief Systems Shattered



By Janet Diane Mourglia-Swerdlow

BLUE BLOOD, TRUE BLOOD
CONFLICT & CREATION

蓝色的血液：真实的血液 ——冲突与创造

A Personal Story 一个个人的故事

By Stewart A. Swerdlow

作者：斯图尔特·A·斯维尔德洛

With Excerpts From

Belief Systems Shattered

By Janet Diane Mourglia-Swerdlow

本书附录中还有

信仰体系的分崩离析

珍妮特·黛安·穆格里亚-斯维尔德洛著

DEDICATION

鸣谢

It is with the deepest of heart and soul felt gratitude that I wish to thank my wife, Janet, for her unconditional love and support during my journey through the depths of hell. She was there all the time, waiting for me, and never giving up hope. Without her I would not be here any longer. There are no words in any human language that can express how immensely grateful I am to her for being my twin flame/other half. I have learned brutal lessons these past couple of years. They would have all been in vain if it were not for Janet. Thank you, my true love, from the depths of my being.

我衷心感谢我的妻子珍妮特，感谢她在

我穿越地狱深处的旅程中给予我的无条件的爱和支持。她一直在那儿，等着我，从不放弃希望。没有她我就不会在这里了。人类语言中没有任何一个词能表达我对她是我的孪生火焰/另一半的感激之情。在过去的几年里，我吸取了惨痛的教训。如果不是为了珍妮特，他们所有人都会徒劳无功。谢谢你，我的真爱，来自我生命的深处。

There is also a great admiration for my parents and sister who also stayed vigilant during these trying times. They left no stone unturned in exposing the vulgarity and depravity of the demons sent to harm me. I give my wonderful family eternal hugs, and love, and the peace of mind that I shall never be captured again.

我的父母和妹妹在这段艰难时期也保持着警惕，这也让我非常钦佩。他们不遗余力地揭露那些被派来伤害我的恶魔的粗俗和邪恶。我给了我美好的家庭永恒的拥抱，

爱，和我永远不会再被俘虏的心灵的平静。

As always, my incredible children, who love me without end, have proven to me that there is not space or time that can separate me from them. As they grow into adulthood, I realize that children are a gift that we are allowed to take care of for a while so that the magnificent blossom can grow forth on its own and create a new garden. My children are my jewels and my treasure. Thank you for believing in me.

像往常一样，我不可思议的孩子们，他们无穷无尽地爱着我，向我证明了没有时间和空间可以把我和他们分开。随着他们长大成人，我意识到孩子是一种礼物，我们可以照顾一段时间，这样华丽的花朵就可以自己生长，创造一个新的花园。我的孩子们是我的珍宝。谢谢你们相信我。

Finally, I want to thank my fabulous

and generous friends who have made my return to my own life easy and happy. Their generosity is overwhelming and their love unforgettable.

最后，我要感谢那些让我轻松快乐地回到自己生活中的慷慨的朋友们。他们的慷慨是压倒性的，他们的爱是难忘的。

I also thank you, the public, both readers and students, who have stood by me through better or worse. I am grateful for your continued support and respect. It is my goal to continue to bring you the truth so that your lives may also be healed and that you may experience your personal connection to the God-Mind.

我还要感谢公众，无论是读者还是学生，无论我的处境是好是坏，他们都支持我。感谢您的持续支持和尊重。我的目标是继续把真相带给你，使你的生活也能得到治愈，让你体验到你与宇宙源头的个人联系。

And,
以及,

*To our dear friend, Randolph Powell
Adams, Junior,
Who is more alive now than ever!
He is a kind and generous man, dedicated
to our work and who will
Always be with us, helping from the other
side.*

致我们亲爱的朋友，小兰道夫·鲍威尔·亚当斯，他现在比以往任何时候都更活跃！他是一个善良慷慨的人，致力于我们的工作，他将永远与我们在一起，从另一个世界帮助我们。

Contents

目录

Preface.....	7
前言.....	7
 In The Beginning.....	9
开天辟地.....	9
 The Transparent People.....	13
透明人.....	13
 Is This Planet Taken?.....	17
我们这颗星球是被占领了吗?	17
 The Reptilian Agenda.....	19
爬虫族的议程.....	19
 Conflict & Creation.....	23
冲突与创造.....	23
 Bluebloods!.....	27
蓝色的血液!	27

Other Alien Groups.....	31
其他外星人势力.....	31
The Crystal Skull.....	35
水晶头骨.....	35
The Ancient Hebrews.....	37
古希伯来文明.....	37
The Annunaki & The Black Race.....	41
阿努纳奇和黑色种族.....	41
Mind-Control Via Religion.....	43
宗教脑控.....	43
The Roman Empire.....	49
古罗马帝国.....	49
Jmmanuel.....	51
杰曼纽尔.....	51
Magdalene Lineage & Beyond.....	55

抹大拉血脉和他的超越.....	55
The Illuminati Hierarchy.....	61
光明会的等级制度.....	61
Blood-Ritual & Ceremony.....	69
活人祭祀仪式.....	69
Ritual In Red.....	79
腥红的仪式.....	79
My Lost Children.....	87
我失去的孩子们.....	87
Around The World.....	93
周游世界.....	93
Alliance En France.....	103
法国联盟.....	103
Illuminati Agent.....	109
光明会特工.....	109

Tango In Argentina.....	115
目标在阿根廷.....	115
Mystery Man & Company.....	119
神秘人和公司.....	119
The End Of Rosie 2.....	125
罗西二世的终结.....	125
Swiss Keys.....	129
瑞士的钥匙.....	129
Boy From Brazil.....	133
来自巴西的男孩.....	133
Future From Brazil.....	133
光明会的未来计划.....	139
Refection & Observations.....	145
反映与观察.....	145

APPENDICES

附录

Alien Groups.....	150
外星人势力.....	150
Milky Way Galaxy.....	171
乳白色螺旋臂的银河系.....	171
Reptilian Androgyny.....	172
雌雄同体的爬虫族.....	172
Mixture Of Lineages.....	173
血脉混种.....	173
13 Ruling Families - Illuminati.....	174
13 个统治的家族——光明会.....	174
Sexuality & Mind-Pattern.....	175
性行为与思维模式.....	175
News Clips from Expansion.com.....	177

Expansions.com 网站上的新闻片段.....177

Excerpts

Belief Systems Shattered

By Janet Diane Mourgliia-Swerdlow

摘录

信仰体系的分崩离析

珍妮特·黛安·穆格里亚-斯维尔德洛著

All Experiences Are Neutral.....183

所有的体验都是中性的.....183

Is Your Reaction Fear?.....187

你的反应是恐惧吗?187

Subverting Sexuality.....191

对性行为的颠覆.....191

Vegetarianism——Is it really the
way?.....195

素食主义——真的是通往精神世界的道路
吗?195

Are You A “Sleeper?”	197
你是一个“沉睡者”吗?	197
Illuminati As Teachers.....	201
光明会其实是你的老师.....	201
Victim-Mentality.....	205
受害者心态.....	205
Are You A Mind-Control Candidate?...	209
你是一个脑控受害者吗?	209
Earth’ s Mind-Pattern.....	213
地球的思维模式.....	213
One Mind-Pattern=Global Control.....	217
单一的思维模式=全球控制.....	217
Patriotism vs. Warmongering.....	221
亡战必危 VS 好战必亡.....	221

Simultaneous Existence.....	225
同时存在.....	225
Index.....	229
索引.....	229
Expansions Ordering Information.....	249
出版社信息.....	249

Preface

前言

As far as the history of this planet concerned, you can consider that everything you ever learned is a complete lie. All history and science books are rewritten to accommodate the agenda of the controllers of this planet. These books are just as false as the New Age material spewing forth from

such places as Sedona and Santa Fe, to name a couple of Illuminati meccas. Disinformation is rampant everywhere.

就这个星球的历史而言，你可以认为你所学到的一切知识都是彻头彻尾的谎言。所有的历史和科学书籍都被篡改，以适应这个星球的控制者的议程。这些书籍跟美国亚利桑那州塞多纳、美国新墨西哥州首府圣达菲等一些光明会的圣地所散发出来的“新时代运动”材料一样，都是假的。造谣在所有地方都很猖獗。

My information comes from my Montauk Project indoctrinations, experiences, conversations with scientists involved in Illuminati programs, communications with alien and interdimensional beings whom I met various government projects, and through the probing of my own Oversoul.

我所知道的信息，来自于我在“蒙托克项目”当中的经历和获得的指导、跟参与光

明会项目的科学家的谈话、我在各种政府项目当中见到的外星人和跨维度种族的交流、以及通过我自己的超灵高我的直觉。

I cannot offer you physical proof at this time. I can only tell you that it is available in certain places. Although all existence is simultaneous, and time and space are merely illusions of physical reality, for the purpose of this book I will present the majority of history from a linear perspective. There are also infinite universes, both physical and non-physical, but for now, I will only tell you about this one.

此时此刻，我还无法给你们提供物证。我只能告诉你们这些物证在某些特定的地方能够见到。尽管万物的存在都是同时的，时间和空间仅仅是物理现实的幻象，但是为了这本书的目的，我将从线性的角度呈现大部分历史。宇宙的存在也是无限的，无论是物理宇宙还是非物理的宇宙，但是现在，我

只告诉你关于我们所在的这个宇宙的情况。

To understand how the Illuminati came to power, or even to comprehend what they are, it is important to understand the beginning of life on this world and its progression.

为了理解光明会是如何掌权的，甚至是为了理解他们是什么，那么了解这个世界上生命的开始及其演化发展，是很重要的。

I do not believe in any religion, organized or otherwise. All religions, no matter what they are, are form of group mind-control designed to manipulate large masses of people to stop thinking for themselves. I do believe in God. It has no religion.

我不相信任何有组织的宗教或其它的宗教。所有的宗教，不管它们是什么，都是一种群体心理控制的形式，意在操纵大量的人停止为自己思考。我相信，假如这个世界

上真的有上帝的话，他也是没有宗教信仰的。

In the subsequent years following the publication of my last book, much has been written about by other researchers concerning Reptilians and their rituals. This theme has found its way into the psyche of the public. Most people are still not willing to accept or even entertain the idea that hybrid Reptilians are in control of this planet and perform blood rituals and ceremonies using humans as the source of food and hormones. I wish it were not true. But I cannot change history, current events, or what I know to be true.

在我上一本书出版后的随后几年里，其他研究人员也写了很多关于爬虫族外星人及其活人祭祀仪式的文章。这个主题已经进入了公众的视野。爬虫族外星种族控制着这个星球，并且用人类作为食物和激素的来

源来进行血液仪式和祭祀这个观点，对大多数人来说，仍然不愿意接受或甚至直接当成都市传说、娱乐新闻来看待。其实我也希望这不是真的，但是我却不能歪曲历史，现实，以及我所知道的真相。

The controllers plan the pattern of coming events in such a way to purposefully disorient the masses while they alone see the destination and the order of life. The masses are lead to believe that haphazard events amidst chaos shape their existence.

控制者们对即将发生的事件的模式进行规划，目的是使只有他们自己才能看到生活的秩序和目的的同时，故意使群众失去方向感。从而使人们相信，是混乱中的偶然事件使他们出现的。

In true reality, there is no such thing as chaos. Chaos is simply a pattern not yet understood or perceived. Think

about an ant crawling over a designed, tiled floor. The ant may seem confused or disoriented; not knowing which way to go. But a human being watching the ant from a higher perspective clearly sees the floor pattern and knows which way the ant can get to its destination. To the ant, there is only perceived chaos. To the human, there is a prescribed pattern.

在真实的现实当中，其实是不存在“混乱”这个概念的。混乱只是一种尚未被理解或感知的模式。想象一下，一只蚂蚁在一块设计好的瓷砖地板上爬行。蚂蚁可能看起来很困惑或迷失方向；不知道该走哪条路。但是，一个人从更高的角度观察蚂蚁，可以清楚地看到地板图案，并知道蚂蚁可以通过哪种方式到达目的地。对蚂蚁来说，它感知到的只有混乱。对人类来说，瓷砖的图案和道路有一个既定的模式。

To the controllers, the humans are

the ants. The controllers are interested in directing the people in such a way that they do not know that they are being directed. The controllers work slowly and methodically from a global perspective to accomplish their goals. With awareness, you too, can perceive order from the chaos, make some conscious decisions, and gain control of your own life and destiny.

对那些控制者来说，人类就像是蚂蚁。那些控制者们喜欢以一种人们不知道自己已经被指挥的方式，来指挥着人们。那些控制者们在全球范围内缓慢而有条理地工作，以实现他们的目标。如果你意识到这一点的话，你也能从混乱中感知到秩序，做出一些有意识的决定，并主宰你自己的生活 and 命运。

IN THE BEGINNING...

第一章

开天辟地.....

In the beginning, God existed as a mind and nothing else. All there was, is, and ever will be, is mind. It has no idea where It came from. It only knows that It always existed and has no end. It allows for all thought and ideas to come to fruition somewhere within Itself. It allows any and all events to occur, so in this way It knows itself. It does not directly interfere with the personal lives of Its thought-creations. It does not have an agenda.

在万物开始存在之前，这个世界和宇宙的本质，仅仅是一个单一的大灵魂，别无其

它。唯一存在的，并且将永远存在下去的，仅仅是一个非物质的头脑、意识。它不知道它来自哪里。它只知道它将会一直存在下去，直到永远。它允许所有想法和主意在它内部的某个地方实现。它允许所有以及任何事情发生，因此从这种意义上来说，它是知道它自己存在的。它不会直接干扰被它这个思想实体所创造出来的人、事、物的个人生活。它没有既定的议程。

Contrary to popular belief, It does not judge, interfere, or change anything that is already created. It allows for freewill of all creations within itself. In this way, all possibilities unfold. Nothing is ever stopped from being. Humans may judge events and other beings as good or bad, positive or negative, but to the God-Mind, they are all simply pieces of Itself. The limited human mind cannot comprehend the enormity of creation.

与大众的看法相反，这个单一的大灵魂不会评判、干涉或改变任何它自己已经创造的东西。它允许它内在所有创造物的自由意志。这样一来，所有的可能性都会展现出来。没有任何事物被阻止出现或被阻止存在。我们这些地球人类会评判事物的好坏、是积极的还是消极的，但是对于那个单一的大灵魂来说，一切都只是自身的一部分。有限的人类意识是无法理解造物主的宏大的。

There are many names for this overall intelligence. It is called God, God-Mind, All That Is, Universal Mind, Cosmic Mind, Cosmic Intelligence, Hyperspace, Supreme Being, and The Almighty, among other names. Gender-oriented terms such as Father, Father God, Father-Mother, Him, and His Holiness, are really not appropriate because this intelligence is genderless. Male and female segregation only exists in the divisional physical realities.

这个智慧生命体有许多名称。它被称为上帝，上帝之心，一切所是，宇宙之心，万物之心，宇宙智慧，超空间，至高无上的存在，全能者，等等。以性别为导向的术语，如父、父神、父母、他、他的圣洁，等等，这种称呼真的不合适，因为这个智慧生命体是无性别的。男女隔离只存在于分割的物理现实中。

This initial supreme energy exists in a hyperspace state with controlling intelligence. I refer to this as the *Language of Hyperspace*, and write about it extensively in my book, *The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace* (Sky Books, 1999). This is a state of being that is pure energy, oblivious to time or space. Here, there is instant transmission of thought and concept. The method of communication is via color, tone, and archetype symbol. This is the foundation of all creation.

这个最初的最高能量生命体，存在于超空间状态，具有控制智能。我将其称为超空间语言，并在我的书 **《疗愈者手册：超空间之旅》**（*Sky Books 出版社，1999 年版*）中详细地写下了它。这是一种纯粹的能量存在状态，无视时间或空间，在这里，思想和概念在一瞬间完成传递。交流的方法是通过颜色、音调和原型符号。这是万物创造的基础。

In this light, as God-Mind thought about Itself and what It was, thought forms were created that self-perpetuated in creative thought. As this energy became self-aware, all the other forms or levels began to exist simultaneously. All levels of consciousness create the levels underneath them. Like begets like. Each level is supportive and sustains the other levels. This is how existence “breathes.” As above, so below.

在这一道光中，当这个单一的大灵魂开

始思考它自己到底是什么的时候，思想形态被创造出来，在创造思想中自我延续。当这个单一的大灵魂出现自我意识时，所有其他形式或层次开始同时存在。所有的意识层次都在它们下面创造了层次。物以类聚。每一级都是支持和维持其他级别。这就是那些非物质存在们的“呼吸”方式，如上，如下，都是这样。

These thought forms created other thought forms, and so on, and so on. In this way, what is commonly referred to as Christ Consciousness and the Angelic Hierarchy were manifest.

这些思想形态创造了其他思想形态，等等。这样一来，通常被称为基督意识和天使阶层的存有就创造出来了。

Each manifestation, or level, is equal to every other. Where intelligence is focused gives a perspective to the consciousness. In actuality, all mind

and soul-personalities exist at all levels simultaneously. However, lack of understanding and scope prevent full awareness of totality.

每一个表现或层级，彼此之间都是平等的。智力集中的地方给了意识一个视角。事实上，所有人类的心灵和灵魂个性，同时存在于那个单一大灵魂的各个层级。然而，对理解和范围的缺乏，阻碍了对整体性的充分认识。

Eventually, a circle of creation is formed that feeds back to the original God-Mind, rather than a straight line as commonly thought. This is represented in the toroid shape. This was discovered when the ancient Hebrew language was entered directly into a computer and the Bible skip-sequences were decoded. Those who control this world only allow a fraction of this information released. The ancient Kabbalists and members of the

secret orders of ancient Egypt and Atlantis knew about this for millennia.

最终，一个创造的循环形成了，这个创造的循环，最终会反馈到那个最初的单一大灵魂，而不是像人们通常认为的那样，形成一条直线。这以环形表示。这是当古希伯来语直接输入计算机，圣经跳过序列被解码时发现的。那些控制这个世界的人只允许发布这些信息的一小部分。古代的卡巴利斯特人和古埃及和亚特兰蒂斯秘密组织的成员早在几千年前就知道这一点。

Approximately 5 billion years ago, Angelic-like beings entered into this Milky Way galaxy and attempted to experience life in a physical universe. These Angelic beings who entered into this physical plane quickly became both physical and non-physical simultaneously. The secret refers to this condition of existence as “extraterrestrial.” “Aliens,” in

government terms, refers to purely physical being from another physical world in this physical universe. I will use these same distinctions in this book.

大约 50 亿年前，长得像天使的生命存有进入了这个乳白色螺旋臂银河系，试图在一个物理宇宙中体验生命。这些进入这个物质层面的天使存有，很快同时具备物质属性和非物质属性。秘密政府将这种存在状态称为“天外生命”，政府术语中的“外星人”，是指同样来自这个物理宇宙中另一个物理世界的纯物质存在。我将在本书中使用这些相同的区分方式。

Over the 4 billion linear years that these beings existed in this galaxy, they occupied a star system known as Lyrae. This location can be considered the birthplace, or homeland, to all humanoid beings in this galaxy. At this point, the Lyraens Had not yet

experienced complete corporeal life. They were mostly energetic, physically projecting only when absolutely necessary to experience physical sensation.

在这些生命体存在于这个星系的 40 亿年中，他们占据了一个被称为天琴座的恒星系。这个地方可以被认为是这个银河系中所有类人形态生命的出生地或家园。这个时候，天琴座的生命体们还没有体验过完整的血肉身体的生活。他们大多精力充沛，只有在绝对有必要使用身体器官感觉时才进行物理身体投射。

At Montauk, we were told that physical beings from another parallel universe entered into this reality and were “guests” of the Lyraens. These guests from the other universe, or “Old Universe,” as referred to by the Montauk scientists, enamored the extraterrestrial Lyraens, enticing them

to stay increasingly in the physical. Eventually, all of the guests from the Old Universe passed away, but the Lyraens who stayed began remaining so long in the physical that they became trapped in the physical dimension. This is referred to as “ the fall from grace” by many traditional religions.

在“蒙托克项目”中，我们被告知来自另一个平行宇宙的物质存有进入了这个现实，并且是天琴座的“客人”。这些来自另一个宇宙，或者蒙托克科学家们所说的“旧宇宙”的客人，迷恋上了非物质的天琴座人，引诱他们越来越多地停留在物质层。最终，来自旧宇宙的所有客人都去世了，但是天琴座在物质世界中停留的时间太长了，他们被困在物质世界中。这被许多传统宗教称为“失去上帝的恩宠”。

Because the Lyraens were never completely physical, they did not develop weapons. This left them quite

vulnerable. Now trapped in the physical dimension, they could no longer use their minds to create whatever they needed. Instead, they had to rely on their bodies to do the work. Their mental connection to their Higher Selves allowed the creation of technology and sustained physical needs. However, the idea of war or violence did not enter into their mind-patterns.

由于天琴座人从来都没有完全肉身化过，所以他们从来都没有研制过武器，这让他们非常脆弱。而现在他们又被困在物理维度中，他们不能再利用他们的意念来创造他们需要的任何东西。相反，他们不得不依靠身体来完成各种工作。他们与超灵高我的精神联系，允许他们发展科学技术来支撑他们的物质需求。然而，战争或暴力的观念并没有进入他们的思维模式当中。

Over linear time, now in a physical state, the Lyraen society became

fragmented. The Lyraens segmented into groups with similar mind-patterns. To understand this, use the analogy of a school where the students have clubs based on likes and dislikes. Each of the various groups dress differently, relate to the God-Mind differently, and even develop their own manner of speech and communication. All of this breeds segregation rather than unity. Segregation leads to weakness and lack of cohesion, which in turn leads to vulnerability. When the links of a chain are made of different material, the chain can be more easily broken.

随着时间的推移，现在处于物质状态的天琴座社会变得支离破碎。天琴座人被分成了几个群体，它们的思维模式相似。要理解这一点，可以用一个学校的类比，在那里学生有基于兴趣爱好的社团。每一个不同的天琴座群体都衣着不同，与那个源头单一大灵魂的思想联系不同，甚至发展出了他们自己

的说话和交流方式。所有这些都滋生了分裂而不是统一。隔离导致软弱和缺乏凝聚力，而这反过来又导致脆弱性。当链条的每个环节都由不同的材料制成时，链条更容易断裂。

2

THE TRANSPARENT PEOPLE

第二章 透明人

When I worked at Montauk, I encountered an occasional alien species known as a “Reptilian.” They seemed to

pop in and out of physical reality. The Reptilians primarily use the lower astral realms as their reference point, or point of entry, into physical reality. This is the origin of the legends of astral demons. My Montauk controllers explained that these beings were brought to the Draco Star System eons ago by another group unknown to anyone. Further, they explained, no one knew anything of their true origins.

当我在蒙托克工作时，我偶然遇到一种被称为“爬虫族”的外来种族，它们似乎总是在物理现实中进进出出。爬虫族主要使用较低级别的星光层（阴间）作为他们进入物理现实的导航点或入口。这就是阴间恶魔传说的起源。在蒙托克项目中控制我的主人解释说，这些爬虫族是千万年前由其他任何人都不知道的外星人群体带到天龙星系的。此外，他们解释说，没有人知道他们真正的起源。

When I was about sixteen years old, I discovered the truth about the Reptilians. I was living on central Long Island, and had been in the Montauk project for about two years. My bedroom was on the second floor of my parent's home. My sister's room was down the hallway. From her bed, and through her open doorway, she could see my bedroom door.

在我大约十六岁的时候，我发现了爬虫族外星人的真相。我当时住在长岛中部，进入蒙托克项目已经有两年了。我的卧室在我父母家的二楼。我妹妹的房间在走廊的尽头。从她的床上，通过她打开的门口，她可以看到我卧室的门。

One night, I “awoke” in my bed to see a strange creature standing by the side of my bed. About six feet tall, it had a whitish pallor to it. I could see right inside of its body. I saw veins and

arteries, and what looked like internal organs all pulsating inside. It did not have any external gender definitions, but I sensed that it was predominantly male. The head was featureless except for the brain that I saw inside of its skull area.

一天晚上，我在我的床上“醒来”，看到一个奇怪的人形生物站在我的床边。大约180厘米高，它看起来发白、晶莹剔透。我可以直接看到它的身体内部。我看到静脉和动脉，以及看起来像内脏的东西都在里面跳动。它没有任何外部的性别特征，但我感觉它主要是男性。除了我在头盖骨区域看到的大脑外，头部没有任何特征。

Communication with me was entirely telepathic. Mentally, it told me that it came from the far future where humans no longer existed, and that its species was not from this reality. Continuing, it said that its species had traveled back

into the distant past to create a race of beings, which I knew as the Reptilians, to antagonize and test humans.

它与我的交流完全是心灵感应。通过心灵感应，它告诉我它来自遥远的未来，那个时候人类已经不再存在，它的种族也不是来自这个现实。它继续说，它的种族回到了遥远的过去，创造了一个我称之为爬虫族的生物种族，来对抗和测试人类。

It also told me that they were assisted by the Sirians of Sirius A in the creation of the Reptilians and their placement in the Draco star system. The Sirians are creations of the Ohalu Council, another non-physical group of beings. The Sirius binary star system was never part of the Lyraen civilization, nor was it ever colonized by them.

它还告诉我，它们得到了天狼星 A 外星人的帮助，创造出了爬虫族外星人并将它们

安置在了天龙星系。天狼星外星人是奥哈鲁议会的创造物，奥哈鲁议会是另一个非物质的生命群体。天狼星双星系统从来都不是天琴座文明的一部分，也从来没有被天琴座殖民过。

Finally, it told me that I was one of its species who voluntarily entered the Earth plane to help humans and the Reptilians deal with each other.

最后，它告诉我，我曾经是它们那个透明人种族的一员，自愿进入地球地表，来帮助人类和爬虫族军团友好相处。

The being left my room by walking out of my bedroom door. I fell back to sleep. The next morning at breakfast, my sister told me that she saw the weirdest thing the previous night. She could not sleep, and glanced down the lighted hallway to my bedroom door. She said she saw a transparent being come out of my room,

walk briefly down the hallway, and vanish! She said you could see right through it! My heart sank in my chest. I told her about my experience. Neither one of us said another word. In fact, we never discussed it again until only recently.

那个人形生物走出卧室的门离开了我的房间。我又睡着了。第二天早上吃早饭时，我妹妹告诉我她昨晚看到了最奇怪的东西。她睡不着，顺着亮着的走廊朝我卧室的门扫了一眼。她说她看到一个透明的人从我的房间里出来，沿着走廊走了一会儿，然后消失了！她说她能看穿它！我的心沉入了我的胸膛。我把我的经历告诉了她。我们俩都没再说一句话。事实上，直到最近我们才再次讨论过这件事。

Through the following years, these beings kept in occasional communication with me, mostly telepathically. I called them the “transparent people.” The

interesting thing about that term is the word “parent.” These transparent people are not physical in our sense of the word. They are like an energetic mass that can segment part of itself to communicate with denser beings like humans. Think of them as a sea of conscious energy that exists outside of time and space, but can tap into any physical or non-physical reality that they choose.

在接下来的几年里，这些生命体偶尔和我交流，大多是通过心灵感应。我称他们为“透明人”。有趣之处在于，英语单词“transparent（透明）”当中的“parent”意思是“父母”。这些透明人在我们这个词的意义上并不是物质的。它们就像一个能量团，可以分割自身的一部分，来跟像人类这样密度更大的生物交流。你可以把它们想象成一个有意识能量的海洋，存在于时间和空间之外，但是可以进入它们选择的任何物理或非物理现实。

I was indoctrinated by them as well as by my controllers and handlers. I now believe that my overseers knew about the transparent people, and wanted information about them through me. When my soul-personality was transferred into this body from Johannes von Gruber,¹ the Sirian in charge of the transfer was fully aware of the needs of the transparent people, and placed some of their collective consciousness in me.

那些透明人以及我的控制者和管理者都给了我教导。我现在相信，我的监督者了解那些透明人，并希望通过我了解关于他们的信息。当我的灵魂个性从约翰内斯·冯·格鲁伯身上转移到现在这个身体上时，负责转移的天狼星完全意识到了透明人的需要，并将透明人的一些集体意识置于我身上。

When the transparent people created the Reptilians in the astral plane the

Reptilians were borderline physical. The transparent people cannot really enter into the physical dimensions because their energy vibratory rate is so high that it cannot sustain a physical body. So when they appear, it looks like a transparent glass shell.

当透明人在星光层（阴间）创造出爬虫族军团时，爬虫族是有物理身体的。透明人不能真正进入物理维度，因为他们的能量振动率如此之高，以至于无法维持一个物理身体。所以当它们出现时，看起来就像是一个透明的玻璃外壳。

For the Reptilians to function in physical reality, they needed physical genetics. The transparent people took genetics from the now physical Lyraens, who had blonde or red hair, and blue or green eyes. These genetics were mixed with the transparent people's collective energy, thus manifesting

physically as the Reptilians. This is why the current Reptilians need the energetics from “Aryan-type” people to survive on the physical plane.

为了让爬虫族类外星人在物理现实中发挥作用，他们需要物理基因。透明人从现在已经物理化了的天琴座人类身体上获得了基因，他们有金色或红色的头发，蓝色或绿色的眼睛。这些基因与透明人的集体能量混合在一起，因此在身体上表现为爬虫族类外星人。这就是为什么现在的爬虫族军团需要“雅利安型”人类的能量才能在物理世界生存的原因。

Once the Reptilians were created in the astral, they needed a physical home base from which to accomplish their task. For this, they were taken to many different physical realities in which they could become the dominant species. Mentally, they were programmed to conquer and absorb all of the races and

species that they encountered. Those that could not be absorbed were to be destroyed. The purpose of all of this is to determine the most perfect form in physical reality that can exist in any environment. Think of it as gigantic, cosmic “Survivor” contest.

一旦爬虫族军团在星光层（阴间）中被创造出来，他们就需要一个物理的主基地来完成他们的任务。为此，他们被带到了许多不同的物理现实中，在那里他们可以成为优势物种。在思想观念上，他们被安排去征服和吸收他们遇到的所有种族和物种。那些不能被吸收的将被消灭。所有这些设计的目的，是为了确定在任何物理现实环境中都能存在的最完美的生命形式。你可以把它看作是巨大的宇宙“幸存者”竞赛。



The Reptilians are programmed to believe that they are the superior physical form. Scientifically speaking, Reptilian DNA does not change very much over eons of time. It basically remains the same. For them, this is their proof that they are already perfect, without any need to adapt.

爬虫族外星人被设定为相信他们自己是优越的身体形态。从科学上讲，爬虫族的DNA不会随着时间的推移而发生很大的变化。基本上保持不变。对他们来说，这就是他们已经完美的证明，不需要去适应任何环

境。

Mammalian life, on the other hand, evolves and changes form constantly to survive. To the Reptilian mind, this denotes weakness and inferiority. Reptilians are also androgynous, meaning male and female in one body. This is comparable to all non-physical forms that have no gender... like God-Mind. For this reason, the Reptilians believe themselves to be more godlike because of their androgyny. Due to their ethnocentric values, they also consider it their right to control and conquer all of space and time.

而在另一边，哺乳类生命的形成和生存，需要不断进化和变化。对于爬虫族人来说，这意味着软弱和自卑。爬虫族也是雌雄同体的，这意味着在一个身体里是雌雄同体。这可以与所有非物质形态相媲美，它们没有性别……就像那个单一的源头大灵魂

一样。因为这个原因，爬虫族军团相信他们自己更像上帝，因为他们的雌雄同体。由于他们的种族中心主义的价值观，他们也认为他们有权利控制和征服所有空间和时间。

Although the Reptilians operate out of a general group mind, they are separated into seven different Reptilian species, each created to perform specific functions.

尽管爬虫族类外星人在一个大体上的群体思维下行动，但是他们还是被分成七个不同的爬虫族种群，每个种群都是为了发挥特定的功能而创造的。

This is their hierarchy, and is based on the nine level Angelic Hierarchy that I discussed in *The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace* (Sky Books, 1999). As an aside, the Hindu caste system is a direct replica of the Reptilian hierarchy.

这是他们森严的等级制度，这套制度是在九级天使等级的基础上制定出来的，我在《*疗愈者手册：超空间之旅*》（*SkyBooks* 出版社，1999 年版）中讨论过。另外，印度种姓制度就是爬虫族外星人等级制度的直接复制品。

3

IS THIS PLANET TAKEN?

第三章

我们这颗星球是被占领了吗？

Because the Lyraens did not have a defense system in place, they were a

sitting target for the Reptilians, also referred to as the “Draco.” After being brutally attacked by the Draco Empire, the survivors of the Lyraen society dispersed to other locations throughout the galaxy. The remnants of the Draco attack on Lyrae are still seen by today’s scientists. In 1985, a newspaper article stated that scientists are able to observe remnant waves of a blast that fan outward, and emanate from a central part of this galaxy. They believe this blast to be several million years old and of such intense proportions that the wave is still traveling toward the edge of the galaxy before dissipating. They claim not to have any idea of what created the blast.

由于天琴座人类没有装备防御系统，因此他们成了爬虫族军团的活靶子，也正是从那个时候开始，爬虫族军团被称为“天龙

人”。在受到天龙帝国的野蛮攻击后，天琴座社会的幸存者疏散到了银河系的其它地方。天龙帝国攻击天琴座的残余冲击波至今仍被科学家所观测到。1985年，一篇报纸文章说，科学家们能够观察到从星系中央向外扇扩散出的爆炸残余冲击波。他们相信这场爆炸已经有几百万年的历史了，而且爆炸的强度如此之大，以至于在爆炸消散之后这么多年，冲击波仍在向星系边缘移动，他们声称不知道是什么造成了爆炸。

These survivors went to Orion, Tau Ceti, Pleiades, Procyon, Antaries, Alpha Centauri, Barnard Star, Arcturus, and dozens of other solar systems. In this solar system, the refugees colonized the planet now called Mars. At that time, it was the third planet in the solar system. A world called Maldek was the fourth planet in this solar system, and was also colonized.

这些幸存者们逃往猎户座，天仓五鲸鱼

座 T 星，昴宿星，南河三小犬座 α ，心宿二天蝸座 α ，半人马座阿尔法星，巴纳德星，大角星和其它几十个太阳系。而在我们这个太阳系中，难民们殖民了这个现在叫做火星的星球。当时，它是太阳系的第三颗行星。一个叫做马尔代克的行星是这个太阳系的第四颗行星，也是殖民地，但是马尔代克现在已经不存在了，这件事后边会讲到。

The Lyraens were all blonde-haired, blue-eyed people, with an occasional red-haired or green-eyed person. In Lyraen society, red-haired people were considered special with extrasensory powers that connected them to non-physical realms. They were especially desired for breeding purposes. Special permission to breed with a red-haired person was required because of the extra, or superhuman abilities that came with the offspring.

天琴座人一般都是金发碧眼，偶尔也会

有红头发绿色眼睛的天琴座人。在天琴座社会，红头发的人被认为是特殊的，具有超感官能力，将他们与非物质领域联系起来。红头发天琴座人特别是为了繁殖的目的。由于后代具有额外的或超人的能力，所以需要特别许可才能与红发人交配。

For this reason, red-haired people were kept separate from the rest, and even had their own subculture. They were also coveted by the Reptilians, who as a species, did not have much psychic ability. Often, when Reptilians came to a world for occupation, the Lyraen refugees offered a group of red-haired people to appease them for a while. This practice eventually degenerated into sacrifices to appease the demons.

因此，红头发的天琴座人与其他天琴座人保持隔离，甚至有自己的亚文化。他们也被爬虫族军团所垂涎，作为一个物种，他们没有太多的精神能力。通常，当爬虫族军团

来占领一个世界时，天琴座难民会将一群红头发天琴座人交给他们，暂时安抚他们。这种做法最终沦为安抚恶魔的祭祀仪式。

The planet Earth in those days was a water world in second orbit from the sun. There was little land above the surface. The only intelligent inhabitants were an amphibian race that was completely without technology. The atmosphere of the Earth was mostly liquid. The planet definitely could not sustain any type of human life forms.

那时的地球是一个水的世界，在离太阳第二轨道上。地表上几乎没有陆地。唯一聪明的居民是一个完全没有科学技术的两栖动物种族。地球的大气层大多是液态的。这个星球绝对不能维持任何人类的生命形式。

The dispersed Lyraen descendents developed their own cultures over the eons of time. Even their genetics

manifested differently as a result of the mind-patterns of each of the colonies. For instance, Mars and Maldek were similar to the current Earth environment, with warm to temperate climates and an oxygen-rich atmosphere. The gravity on Maldek was denser than Mars, so those people developed a thicker frame and a more aggressive attitude.

分散的天琴座后裔在亿万年的时间里发展了自己的文化。由于每个群体的思维模式不同，他们的基因表现也不尽相同。例如，当时的火星和马尔代克的生态环境与今天的地球相似，气候温和，大气中氧气丰富。但是马尔代克的重力密度比火星高，所以马尔代克的天琴座人形成了更厚重的骨骼和更具侵略性的民族性格。

Eventually, skirmishes developed between the occupants of the two planets. Mars was rich in resources. The people

of Maldek thought that they deserved these resources for survival. The Martians asked the beings of Sirius A, from the planet Khoom, for defense technology to shield their planet from attack, not only from the Reptilians, but from their humanoid neighbors and cousins. The Sirians are known throughout the galaxy as merchants of technology. They have the best, even sharing it with the Reptilians. So, the Sirians created a defense mechanism located in the Mars underground.

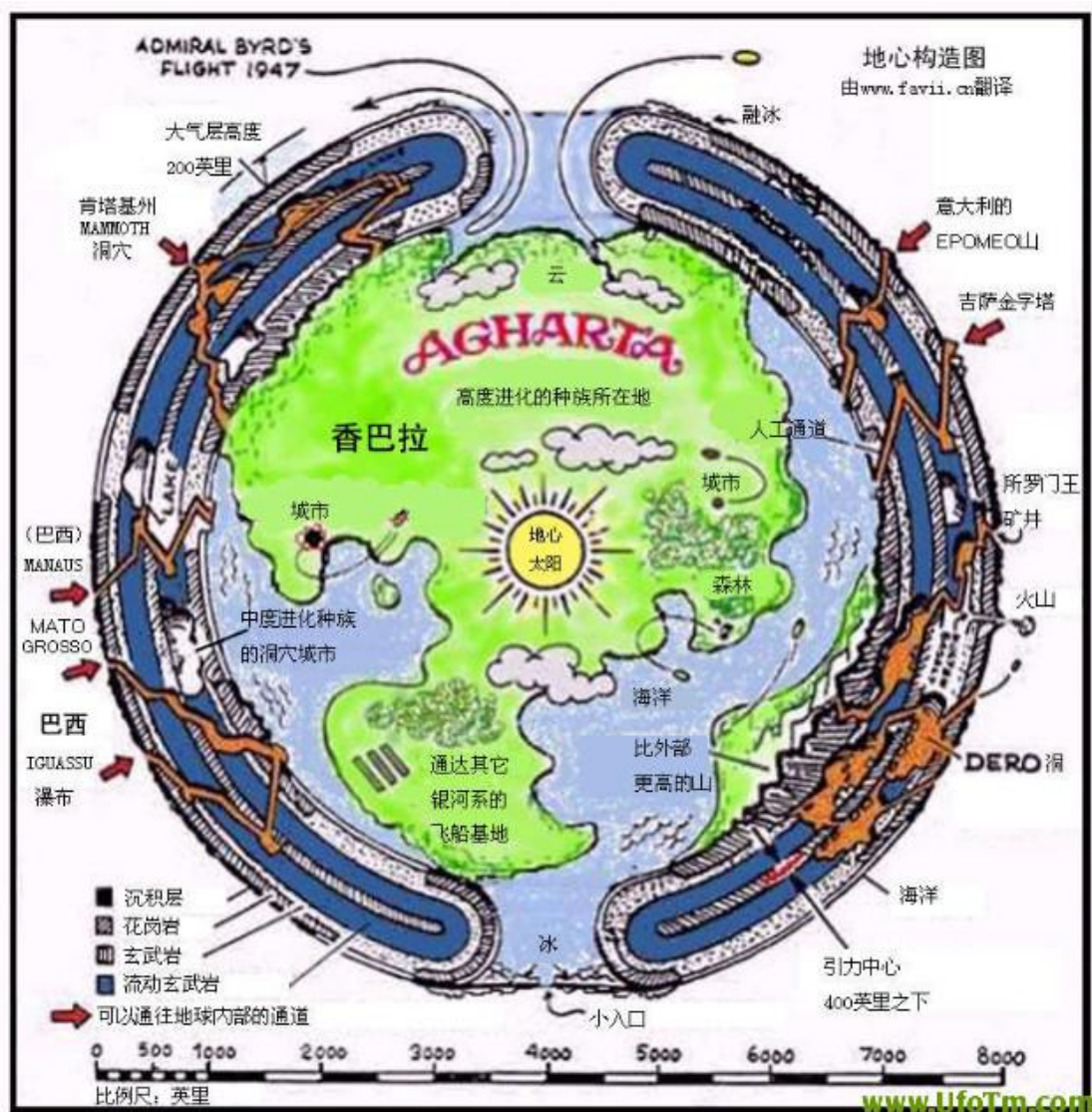
最终，两颗行星的居住者之间爆发了小冲突。火星资源丰富。马尔代克人认为他们应该得到这些赖以生存的自然资源。火星人的前往库姆星，请求天狼星 A 的外星人，为火星提供防御技术，以保护他们的星球，不仅免受来自爬虫族军团，而且免受来自他们的人类邻居和表亲的攻击。天狼星人是享誉整个银河系的技术商人。他们拥有最尖端的科技，他们甚至与爬虫族军团分享这些科

技。因此，天狼星人创造了一个位于火星地下的防御机制。

Mars is a hollow planet, as are Earth and Jupiter. Planets created with material ejected from a star have hollow interiors. As a molten ball is thrown from the star and starts spinning away, it begins to cool. The centrifugal force of the globe spinning and moving at great speed pushes the molten interior to the sides, forming the crust of the planet. This, in turn, forces hot gases out of the poles to form openings at both ends. The molten core and gases that remain get trapped between the hollow interior and the plates below the crust of the globe. These are pushed out periodically in the form of volcanic activity.

火星是一颗空心行星，地球和木星也是。由恒星喷出的物质所形成的行星，内部是中空的。当一个熔化的球从恒星中抛出并

开始旋转时，它开始冷却。岩浆球的离心力以极快的速度旋转和移动，将熔化的内部推向外侧，形成行星的外壳。这反过来又迫使热气体从两极流出，在南北两极形成开口。熔化的核心和气体被困在中空的内部和地球地壳下的板块之间。它们以火山活动的形式周期性地被推出。



The nexus point on any such globe is always at the 19th parallel of the planet. It is evident on Earth by the Hawaiian volcanoes, located at the 19th parallel; by the Mons volcano on Mars located at the 19th parallel; and at the red spot on Jupiter, also at the 19th parallel.

任何这样的星球上的内侧大陆和外侧大陆的连接点总是在星球的南北纬 19 度线上。比如，在地球上，明显的是位于北纬 19 度线的夏威夷火山；位于火星 19 度纬线上的蒙斯火山；就连木星大红斑，也位于 19 度纬线上。

The geometry built into the monuments on Mars by the Sirians and Lyraen colonists explains about the 19th parallel through its geometric equations and measurements. This geometry is also replicated and contained within the Giza Plateau in Egypt.

天狼星人和天琴座殖民者，为了连通火星外侧大陆和内侧大陆，而在火星上建造的金字塔中所融入的几何学知识，通过几何学方程和测量结果，完美解释了南北纬 19 度线。这种几何学也被复制并包含在了埃及的吉萨高原金字塔中。

4

THE REPTILIAN AGENDA

第四章

爬虫族军团的议程

The Reptilian agenda was, and is, to seek out the human refugees for destruction or assimilation, and to use their blood and hormones for sustenance.

爬虫族军团的议程曾经是，现在也是，

寻找天琴座人类难民进行毁灭或同化，并利用天琴座人类的血液和激素来维持他们种族的生存。

The remnant Lyraens who colonized other planets formed an alliance against the constant Reptilian attacks. They called this alliance the Galactic Federation, comprised of 110 different colonies. The colonies belonging to the Federation wished to maintain their new identities, and no longer associate with the old way. Together, the Federation colonists managed to repel the Reptilian attacks.

定居在其它行星上的残余天琴座人组成了一个联盟，反抗爬虫族军团不断的攻击。他们称这个联盟为“银河联邦”，由110个不同的殖民地组成。属于联邦的殖民地希望保持他们的新身份，不再与旧的天琴座文化联系在一起。“银河联邦”的殖民者们一起设法击退了爬虫族军团的袭击。

There were three primary groups who did not join the Federation. These three groups were considered extremists, or nationalistic idealists, seeking to recreate the glory of the old Lyraen civilization. One group was the Atlans, located on a Pleiadian planet. The Pleiades actually consists of thirty-two planets orbiting seven stars. At that time there were sixteen different colonies of Lyraen descent throughout the Pleiades. These colonists all wanted to oust the renegade Atlans because they remained independent and did not assist their human cousins.

有三个主要天琴座团体没有加入“银河联邦”。这三个群体被认为是极端主义者，或是民族主义理想主义者，他们试图重现旧天琴座文明的辉煌。其中一个群体是位于昴宿星团上的亚特兰斯。昴宿星团实际上由七

颗恒星和三十二颗围绕它们的行星组成。那个时候，在昴宿星团上有十六个不同的天琴座殖民地。这些天琴座殖民者都想驱逐叛徒亚特兰斯，因为他们保持独立，不帮助他们的人类表亲。

The other two groups were the Martians and Maldekians, who were already at odds with each other. For this reason, the Reptilians turned their attention toward this solar system with its two human colonies. In the Reptilian's estimation, it would be easy to divide and conquer.

另外两组天琴座群体是火星人和马尔代克人，他们之间已经发生了争执。出于这个原因，爬虫族军团把注意力转向了我们这个，有两个人类聚居地的太阳系。根据爬虫族军团的估计，这里很容易被分裂和征服。

The Reptilians love to use comets and asteroids as weapons and ships,

using them to travel through the stars. First, they create a small blackhole as a propulsion system that pulls the larger planetoid towards its destination. When used as a weapon, they use a particle beam accelerator to create a blast that hurls the comet or asteroid to its target. All of the technology was obtained by the beings from Sirius A.¹

爬虫族军团喜欢利用彗星和小行星作为武器和飞船，利用它们在恒星之间穿梭。首先，他们创造了一个小型黑洞作为推进系统，把大行星拉向它的目的地。当用作武器的时候，他们使用粒子束加速器产生爆炸，将彗星或小行星抛向目标。所有的技术都是从天狼星 A¹ 外星人那里获得的。

(¹: The Sirians were at war with the Orion system. This hostility exists to this day. It is intriguing since the beings in Orion were once very human, as

Lyraen colonists, and then were taken over by the Reptilians. However, the Sirians and the Reptilians trade with each other and the beings from Sirius A sell weaponry to the Dracos! A complex political situation indeed.

天狼星与猎户座的外星人正处于战争状态。这种敌对一直延续到当下的今天。这很有趣，因为猎户座的人作为天琴座的殖民者，曾经的外貌非常像人类，然后被爬虫族军团接管。然而，天狼星和爬虫族军团有贸易往来，天狼星 A 的外星人甚至向天龙星人出售武器！这确实是一个复杂的政治形势。）

In this way, they hurled a huge ice comet aimed at Mars and Maldek. The Reptilians, not being very technologically oriented, miscalculated the trajectory. The pull of the gigantic gas planet, Jupiter, pulled the comet off course. The ice comet then headed directly for Maldek. The citizens of that planet asked the

Martians for help. Even though they were at odds with each other, they allowed some of the Maldekians to move to the Martian underground. The comet came so close to Maldek that the planet got caught between the gravitational pull of Jupiter, Mars, and the comet. This caused the planet to explode, leaving an asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter.²

就这样，他们向火星和马尔代克投掷了一颗巨大的冰彗星。爬虫族军团没有很好的技术导向，他们错误地计算了轨道。巨大的气体行星——木星的引力，使彗星偏离了轨道。冰彗星随后直接朝马尔代克冲了过来。马尔代克的居民向火星寻求帮助。尽管他们之间存在分歧，但他们还是允许一些马尔代克人搬到火星的地下。彗星离马尔代克太近了，以至于这颗行星被木星、火星和彗星的引力所撕扯。这导致了马尔代克的爆炸，并且在火星和木星之间留下一条小行星带²。

(²The comet also caused the planet

Uranus to flip on its side. It is the only know planet that rotates north-South instead of East-West.

²这颗彗星还导致天王星的自转轴翻滚了 90 度。它是唯一已知的以南北而不是东西方向旋转的行星。)

The explosion pushed the ice comet close enough to Mars to rip the atmosphere off that planet, leaving only an extremely thin atmosphere. The explosion also pulled Mars further away from the sun.

这次爆炸把冰彗星推到离火星足够近的地方，把大气从火星上剥离，只留下一层非常稀薄的大气层。爆炸还将火星拉到离太阳更远的轨道上。

The comet then continued on toward the Earth. The heat of the sun and the gravitational pull between the two globes forced the watery atmosphere of

the Earth to polarize. This polarization pulled most of the ice from the comet to the polar regions of the Earth, thus covering most openings to the inner Earth, while at the same time exposing huge land masses for the first time.

然后彗星继续向地球移动。太阳的热量和两个球体之间的引力，迫使地球上潮湿的大气层极化。这种极化将彗星上的大部分冰拉到地球的极地，从而覆盖了地球南北两极的大部分开口，同时首次暴露出巨大的陆地。

The comet then switched places with Earth, taking up the second orbit from the sun, becoming the planet now known as Venus. The heat of the sun melted the ice on the comet, creating a cloudy covering to this new planet. The Earth was pushed out to the third orbit occupying the previous position held by Mars. The Earth was now ready to be

colonized. Most of the surviving amphibians were transported to a new home on Neptune. Some stayed in the newly formed oceans.

然后，彗星与地球交换位置，开始沿着太阳的第二轨道运行，成为现在被称为金星的行星。太阳的热量融化了彗星上的冰，形成了这个新行星的云层。地球被推到太阳的第三轨道上，占据了火星先前的位置。地球现在已经准备好被殖民化了。大多数幸存的两栖动物被运到海王星的一个新家里。有些则留在了地球新形成的海洋中。

The Reptilians who were inside the hollow comet, now Venus, came to the surface of this new world. They built seven domed cities, one for each of the seven groups in the hierarchy. In the mid-1980s one of New York's daily papers, Newsday, reported that a Soviet space probe penetrated the cloud layer of Venus and photographed seven white domes

the size of small cities, all in a row. After a page-long diatribe, the American scientists concluded that this was all a natural formation.

在这颗空心彗星（即：现在的金星）内部的爬虫族军团来到了这颗环境发生巨大变化的彗星的表面。他们建造了七座穹顶城市，每座城市对应他们七大社会阶层当中的一个。20 世纪 80 年代中期，纽约的一份日报《新闻日报》报道说，苏联的一个太空探测器穿透了金星的云层，拍摄了 7 个小城市大小的白色圆顶，所有这些圆顶都整齐排列。在长达一整版的谩骂、讽刺和评论之后，美国科学家得出结论，这完全是自然形成的。

The Reptilians drove a large, hollowed out object into Earth's orbit to begin the colonization process. This object is now called the Moon. Conventional science considers the Moon natural, yet it is the only known object

in space that does not spin on its axis. The Moon faces the Earth in the same position all of the time, leaving one side in complete darkness. A sonic resonance sent to the surface of the Moon makes a pinging noise like a hollow object. If the Moon were solid, the noise would sound like a thump or thud. The Moon is hollow. A recent article in an astronomy magazine said that the Moon was being reclassified because it is considered to be hollow.

爬虫族军团将一个巨大的、中空的物体送入地球轨道，开始殖民过程。这个物体现在叫做月球。传统科学认为月球是自然形成的，但它是唯一已知的不绕其轴旋转的宇宙天体。月球总是把同一个位置面对地球，把另一面永远背对地球。发送到月球表面的声波共振会发出像空心物体一样的砰砰声。如果月亮是实心的，那么噪音听起来就应该是咚咚声或蹦蹦声声。月亮是空的。最近一篇发表在天文学杂志上的文章说，月球的相关

数据资料已经被重新列为机密档案，这是因为它被认为是空心的。

The Reptilians chose a large continental landmass to begin their civilization on the Earth, now referred to as Lemuria or Mu. This was a vast area in what is now the Pacific Basin, extending from Japan to Australia, and from the coast of California to Peru. The Hawaiian Islands are in the middle of this one-time landmass.

爬虫族军团选择了一块巨大的大陆开始他们的地球文明，这块大陆在今天被称为“利莫里亚大陆”或“穆大陆”。这里曾经是一片广阔的太平洋盆地，从日本延伸到澳大利亚，从加利福尼亚海岸延伸到秘鲁。夏威夷群岛在这片曾经的陆地中央。

Here, an androgynous Reptilian culture developed. They brought with them the creatures that were their

sustenance – the dinosaurs. All beings create beneath them animals and plants that are a reflection of the mind-pattern. Reptilians create dinosaurs, humans create mammals. They are not designed to coexist on the same planet.

在这里，一种雌雄同体的爬虫族文化发展起来了。他们带来了它们赖以生存的生物——恐龙。所有的外星人种族都把自己母星的动物和植物移植到地球上来了，这些生物是他们各自思维模式的反映。爬虫族在地球上创造恐龙，天琴座人类在地球上创造哺乳动物。它们不是为了在同一个星球上共存而被创造出来的。

Additionally, the thinking process of the Reptilians differ from the human thinking process. Because Reptilians do not evolve rapidly and remain unchanging, their expansion is also slow-moving and insidious. It would take several

millennia for the Reptilians to decide whether or not they would coexist with humans. After all, Earth was still an outpost far from the center of the Draconian Empire.

此外，爬虫族的思维过程不同于人类的思维过程。由于爬虫族进化不快，并且保持不变，因此它们的侵略扩张也缓慢而阴险。爬虫族需要几千年的时间来决定是否与人类共存。毕竟，地球仍然是一个前哨站，离天龙帝国的中心太过遥远。

In the meantime, the Martians were now living underground with their hostile Maldekian guests. Something had to be done quickly to prevent them from destroying one another. So, the Martians petitioned the Galactic Federation to remove the Maldekian refugees to another planet. The Galactic Federation also received a petition from the Pleiadian Council at the same time, asking the

Federation to remove the Atlans from their star cluster.

与此同时，火星人和他们敌对的马尔代克客人住在火星地下。必须迅速采取措施防止他们互相毁灭。因此，火星人的请求银河联邦把马尔代克难民转移到另一个星球。银河联邦也同时收到了昴宿星团理事会的请愿书，要求银河联邦从他们的星团中移除亚特兰斯群体。

The Federation thusly decided to use the Atlans as a counterbalance on Earth. If the Atlans survived, the Maldekians would also be sent. The human/Lyraen descendents were literally throwing their own riffraff to the Reptilian colonists on Earth. In this way, the Federation would get rid of their undesirables. The undesirables would occupy the attention of the Reptilians. The Federation would gain valuable time to build their own forces against the

Reptilians.

银河联邦决定利用亚特兰斯来平衡地球上的局面。如果亚特兰斯人在面对爬虫族军团的时候幸存下来，那么马尔代克人也将会被送到地球上。人类/天琴座的后裔实际上是在向地球上的爬虫族殖民者流放他们的地痞流氓。这样一来，银河联邦就可以摆脱不受他们欢迎的群体。那些不受欢迎的昂宿星亚特兰斯人会吸引爬虫族军团的注意。银河联邦也将获得宝贵的时间，来建立自己的武装力量对抗爬虫族。

When the Atlans arrived on the Earth, they colonized what became known as Atlantis. Their continent stretched from what is now the Caribbean Basin to the Azores and Canary Islands, as well as several small island chains reaching up to what is now the East Coast of the United States, including Montauk Point.

当亚特兰斯人到达地球时，他们殖民了被称为“亚特兰蒂斯”的地方。那个时候，

他们的大陆从现在的加勒比海盆地延伸到亚速尔群岛和加那利群岛，还有几个小岛链延伸到现在的美国东海岸，包括蒙托克角。

The industrious Atlanteans rapidly grew to a large, prospering civilization needing more territory. The dinosaur population was rapidly increasing and becoming dangerous to the human colonists. The Atlanteans began destroying the dinosaurs to protect themselves. This did not sit well with the Reptilians. Soon major battles occurred on the Earth between the Lemurian Reptilians and Atlantean humans.

勤劳的亚特兰蒂斯人迅速成长为一个巨大、繁荣的文明，他们需要更多的领土。与此同时，恐龙种群迅速增加，对人类殖民者构成了威胁。亚特兰蒂斯人开始摧毁恐龙来保护自己。这么做对爬虫族来说不太合适。不久，利莫里亚大陆的爬虫族军团和亚

特兰蒂斯人在地球上发生了重大的战斗。

At the same time, the Maldekian refugees arrived on Earth. They created a large human colony in what is now the Gobi desert, northern India, Sumer, and other parts of Asia.

与此同时，马尔代克难民来到了地球。他们在亚洲戈壁地区的沙漠、印度北部、伊拉克东南部的摩苏尔和亚洲其它地区建立了一个巨大的人类殖民地。

The Maldekians attacked the lunar surface where the Reptilians guarded their Earth outpost from invasion. The Maldekians also bombarded Atlantis and Lemuria with laser weapons. The dinosaurs were wiped out.

马尔代克人攻击了月球表面，那里是爬虫族军团保护他们的地球前哨站免受入侵的地方。马尔代克人也用激光武器轰炸了亚特兰蒂斯和利莫里亚。恐龙也被完全消灭

了。

Additionally, the Martians also attacked the Reptilians from space since they, too, were searching for a Reptilian-free environment in which to live. This might be considered the real First World War on this planet. It was a mess!

此外，火星还从太空攻击了爬虫族军团，因为他们也在寻找一个没有爬虫族军团的生存环境。这可能被认为是地球上真正的第一次世界大战。真是一团糟！

5

CONFLICT & CREATION

第五章

冲突与创造

To stop the fighting and make the Earth peaceful enough for colonization, a meeting was held by a council from the Andromeda Galaxy, on a planet called Hatona. This meeting took place outside of the Milky Way Galaxy with a neutral council because all civilizations within the Milky Way Galaxy were in some way connected to the fighting, and all had some sort of stake in belonging to the winning side.

为了停止战斗，使地球足够和平，以便殖民，仙女座星系的一个委员会在一个名叫哈托纳的行星上举行了一次会议。这次会议是在银河系外举行的，有一个中立的委员会也参与了这次会议，因为银河系内的所有文明在某种程度上都参与了战斗，而且都与胜利方有某种利害关系。

The Hatona Council convened for many

decades as the fighting continued in this solar system. Finally, with their intercession, an agreement was reached between some of the human factions and the Reptilian Earth colonists. Keep in mind that this agreement was without the participation of the Reptilians from the original Draco Empire.

随着地球太阳系的战斗继续，哈托纳会议召开了几十年。最后，在他们的调解下，一些天琴座人类派别和爬虫族地球殖民者达成了协议。请记住，在天龙帝国大本营的那些爬虫族军团并没有参与这项协议。

The agreement stated that a new breed of humanity would be created on Earth that would contain the DNA of all interested parties who participated in the "peace" process. A designated area on Earth would be set aside for the creation of this new species. The Earth-based Reptilians of Lemuria

agreed to this under the condition that the Reptilian body be the foundation for this new being. This is why the original Bible states, "Let us make man in our own image." This is a plural statement because it was a group project.

该协议规定，将在地球上创造一个新的人类种族，其中将包含参与“和平”进程的所有相关方的 DNA。地球上的一个指定区域将被留出来创造这个新物种。地球利莫里亚大陆的爬虫族军团同意了这项协议，但条件是，这个新的人类种族必须以爬虫族的身体为基础。这就是原版希伯来死海古卷《圣经》所说的：“让我们用自己的形象来造人”的原因。之所以这是一个复数形式的陈述，是因为它是一个多方参与的群体项目。

To achieve a new species from a Reptilian androgynous body, it was necessary to separate the genetics into male and female components. This is the allegorical story in the Bible of Adam

and Eve. Creating Eve out of the rib of Adam is actually the story of separating the androgynous Reptilian body into male and female. This is why all humans on this planet have Reptilian DNA with Reptilian traits. This is also why human fetuses go through Reptilian-style development in the womb before looking humanoid.

为了在爬虫族雌雄同体的身体的基础上创造一个新的种族，有必要将遗传基因分为雄性和雌性。这就是《圣经》中亚当和夏娃的寓言故事。从亚当的肋骨中创造夏娃，实际上是将雌雄同体的爬虫族身体分为男性和女性的故事。这就是为什么地球上所有的人类都有具有爬虫族特征和爬虫族 DNA 的原因。这也是为什么，人类胎儿在发育到看起来像人类之前，会在子宫中经历爬虫族式的发育的原因。

Many prototypes were developed over millennia. Under the supervision of the

Hatona Council, races were created and then destroyed when it was not acceptable by all parties. This explains why ancestors of mankind appear and then suddenly disappear in layers of archeological analysis.

数千年来，许多人类原型身体被开发出来。在哈托纳议会的监督下，各种各样的人种被创造了出来，然后又在各个派系全都不接受的时候被灭绝。这就解释了为什么人类的祖先会出现，然后又突然消失在考古学分析层面上的原因。

Twelve humanoid, and one Reptilian, groups donated DNA for this purpose. Mankind was developed in the area now known as Iran/Iraq, as well as parts of Africa. Hybrids were also developed on Atlantis and Lemuria. Remnants of these are seen today as the Bigfoot or Yeti in North America and Asia; the aborigines of Australia; and the pygmies and Watusi

in Africa.

12个天琴座人类团体和1个爬虫族团体为这个造人项目捐献了DNA。天琴座人类所创造出来的人种，在伊朗/伊拉克以及非洲部分地区发展了起来。在亚特兰蒂斯和利莫里亚大陆也有杂交种。如今，这些人种的零星残余就是北美洲和亚洲的大脚怪或雪人、澳大利亚的土著、非洲的俾格米人和瓦图西人。

The African versions were created by beings from a nomadic, artificial planet known as Niburu, or Marduk. These Reptilian-like beings travel in a manufactured world looping our solar system. The Sumerians called them Annunnakki.

非洲人种，是由一颗被称为“尼布鲁”或“马尔杜克”的，游离在太阳系轨道边缘的人造星球上的外星人所创造的。这些长得像爬虫族军团一样的外星人，在一个人造星球的世界里，绕着我们的太阳系运行。在当

时那个远古时期，曾经在今天伊拉克东南部繁荣一时的苏美尔人，称他们为“阿努纳奇”。

The cosmic joke to this project is that all of the groups donating DNA secretly programmed sequences to cause their genetic strand to be predominant. This set the precedent for eternal conflict. Humanity was doomed to fight and be controlled. No one group would ever be in charge. The project was doomed for failure before it even began!

这个造人项目最终成为了整个宇宙的笑话，所有捐献 DNA 的外星人群体，都在 DNA 中秘密编入了程序，使他们各自的基因链占主导地位。这就为当下今天我们人类社会永远的冲突创造了先例。人类注定要相互战斗和被控制。任何一个外星人团体都无法掌控整个局面。这项造人工程甚至还没有开始就注定要失败！

Such DNA programming invites tyranny and oppression. Soul-personalities attracted to such a planet have a victim-mentality. Many advanced cultures call Earth a prison planet, and dump their criminals here as punishment. Once in a while, one of these soul-personalities reveal themselves, such as Richard Dahmer, Charles Manson, Richard Speck, and Vlad the Impaler (Count Dracula), to name a few.

这种 DNA 编程会招致暴政和压迫。被这样一个星球吸引的灵魂个体有一种受害者心态。许多先进文化把地球称为监狱星球，把他们的罪犯扔在这里作为惩罚。偶尔，这些灵魂个体中的一个，会揭示出自己的身份，比如美国分尸食人魔杰弗里·达默、美国邪教领袖查尔斯·曼森、美国连环杀人犯理查德·斯佩克和古代罗马尼亚大公弗拉德三世（德古拉伯爵）等等。

The Reptilians ensured that the new

Man would be forever attached to the Reptilian frequency because the foundational prototype was Reptilian. This meant that the new Man could easily be mentally controlled by them.

爬虫族确保新人类将永远依附于爬虫族的精神频率，因为是按照爬虫族的基本原型创造出来的。这意味着新人类很容易被他们进行精神控制。

Upon discovery of this information that the Reptilians wanted control of the new race, the Atlanteans began a severe electromagnetic bombardment of Lemuria. This bombardment caused the bulk of the continent to submerge into the ocean, now called the Pacific Ocean. The only parts left above the water are the Hawaiian Islands, the California coast west of the San Andreas fault, Australia, New Zealand, the South Pacific Islands, Japan, the Philippines,

Taiwan, and the islands of southeast Asia.

当得知爬虫族想要控制新人类的消息后，亚特兰蒂斯开始对利莫里亚进行严重的电磁轰炸。这次轰炸导致利莫里亚大陆的大部分沉入海洋，这片海洋在今天被称为太平洋。水面上仅剩的部分是夏威夷群岛、圣安德烈亚斯断层以西的加利福尼亚海岸、澳大利亚、新西兰、南太平洋岛屿、日本、菲律宾、台湾和东南亚岛屿。

The Reptilian survivors went to Northern India, the Earth's interior, the planet Venus, and parts of Central and South America. Inner Earth became the "homeland" for most of the surviving Reptilians of Lemuria. Here, they created a vast underground civilization. This started the legends of hell and demons living in fire under the Earth. They built tubes containing fast, subway-like vehicles that can travel to

any point on the Earth within a few hours. They created the famed underworld cities of Akkadia, Agartha, Hyperbolea, and Shamballa that are sought by explorers to this very day. These cities are built along the inside wall of the inner crust that lines the interior of the Earth. Remember, the hollow Earth is not a theory, but a scientific fact caused by the cooling and spinning of a planet as it is ejected from a star or sun.

爬虫族的幸存者去了印度北部、地球内侧大陆、金星以及中美洲和南美洲的部分地区。地球内侧大陆成为利莫里亚大多数幸存爬虫族的“家园”。在这里，他们创造了一个巨大的地下文明。“地狱”这个概念以及恶魔生活在火中的传说，就是从这里开始的。他们制造了一种真空管道网络，里面装着极其快速的类似地铁的车辆，可以在几个小时内到达地球上的任何一个地方。他们建立了著名的地下城市阿卡迪亚、阿加莎、海配波利和香巴拉，直到今天这些地方

都是探险家们所追寻的。这些城市是沿着地球内侧的地壳内壁建造的。记住，空心地球不是一个理论，而是一个科学事实，它是由恒星或太阳喷出的物质正在形成行星时，这团物质的旋转和冷却引起的。

The primary entry points to the inner Earth are via the North Pole, where there is an opening of 1300 miles, and the South Pole, with an opening of 950 miles. These can be seen from space. That is why commercial aircrafts are not allowed to fly over these areas; not because of magnetic disturbances, which is the "official" reason. Admiral Byrd reported on these openings in the 1920s until his information was concealed by the government.

进入地球内侧的主要入口是通过北极，那里有直径 2000 公里的开口，南极是 1500 公里的开口。这些开口可以从太空看到。这就是为什么商业飞机不被允许飞越这些地

区的真正原因，而不是因为磁干扰这种“官方”的原因。美国海军上将伯德在 1920 年左右报告了这些开口，直到政府封锁了他的情报。

At the very center, or nucleus, of inner Earth, there is a globe of energy left over from the creation of this planet that acts as an inner sun. It is the light from this object suspended by gravity and centrifugal force that causes the light of the aurora borealis.

在内侧地球的正中心，也就是核心，有一个由这颗行星的形成所遗留下来的能量球，它起着内部太阳的作用。正是由于重力和离心力的作用，这个物体发出的光引起了北极和南极的极光。

Numerous cave entrances to the inner Earth exist in the Rocky Mountains and Sierra Mountains in the western United States, as well as less numerous

openings in the Ozarks and Appalachian Mountains. Entries also exist in the Alps, Himalayas, Andes, and the Caribbean. There are also numerous suboceanic entry points, particularly in the deep trenches of the Pacific Ocean, the Caribbean Sea, and the Atlantic submarine mountain ranges especially on or near the Azores, Canary Islands, and the Falklands.

在美国西部的落基山脉和内华达山脉有许多通往地球内侧的洞穴入口，在奥沙克山脉和阿巴拉契亚山脉也有较少的洞穴入口。入口也存在于阿尔卑斯山、喜马拉雅山、安第斯山脉和加勒比地区。还有许多海底入口，特别是在太平洋、加勒比海的深沟中，以及大西洋海底山脉特别是亚速尔群岛、加那利群岛和福克兰群岛上或附近。

All of these areas are closely guarded by local governments and New World Order elite forces. Artificially

created entrances exist under the new Denver airport, the Giza Plateau in Egypt, major Air Force complexes around the world, and many of the Temples in India and China. A major Chinese entry point is under the Shensi Pyramid that is out of bounds for everyone in Western China.

所有这些地区都受到当地政府和“世界新秩序”精英部队的严密保护。新丹佛机场、埃及吉萨高原、世界各地的主要空军基地以及印度和中国的许多寺庙下都有人工建造的入口。中国的一个主要入口在陕西省西安市的金字塔之下，这是中国西部所有人都禁止进入的地方。

Of course, with the Reptilians off the Earth's surface, the Atlanteans were free to "play" with this new mankind and establish humans as the ruler of this planet. They established colonies all over the remaining portions of land.

They invited the Sirians to "come and play" with them. They booted the Marduk beings off-world and took control of their slaves. They created new hybrids for sea and land, one of which became the Merfolk, a genetic blend of human and dolphin. The dolphin species was brought here from the Andromeda Galaxy to monitor all of these events.

当然，随着爬虫族军团离开地球外侧表面，亚特兰蒂斯人可以自由地与这个新人类种族“玩耍”，并将人类确立为这个星球的统治者。他们在剩下的土地上建立了殖民地。他们邀请了天狼星和他们一起“来玩”。他们把马尔杜克人赶出了这个世界，并控制了他们的奴隶。他们为海洋和陆地创造了新的杂交物种，其中一个物种变成了人鱼，一种人类和海豚的基因混合体。海豚是从仙女座星系带到这里，来监视所有这些事件的。

Whenever the Atlanteans detected

underground Reptilian activity, they blasted the inner Earth with lasers and electromagnetic pulses to kill them. Unfortunately, this weakened the upper crust of the Earth's top mantle riding over the trapped magma between the upper and lower crusts. After several millennia of these attacks, the Atlantean continent started to break up. Their civilization began to break up as a reflection of the physical deterioration of their continent. The Atlanteans became even more belligerent as fear and destruction overtook their mind-patterns. Black magicians and sorcerers took the place of scientists and religious leaders.

每当亚特兰蒂斯人探测到地下爬虫族的活动，他们就会用激光和电磁脉冲炸毁地球内侧。不幸的是，这削弱了覆盖在上下地壳之间的，用来隔离岩浆的上地幔的上地壳。经过几千年的攻击，亚特兰蒂斯大陆开

始分裂。他们的文明开始瓦解，反映出他们大陆的物质衰败。随着恐惧和毁灭超越了他们的思维模式，亚特兰蒂斯人变得更加好战。黑魔法师和巫师取代了科学家和宗教领袖的位置。

Fortunately, the population foresaw the destruction that was coming. Many refugees relocated to what is now Egypt, Peru, the Appalachian mountains and western Europe, just before the continent collapsed into the upper crust of the Earth. This collapse caused the Earth to flip on its axis, creating the legend of the Flood written about in the Bible, and in other world cultures.

幸运的是，人们预见到了即将发生的大毁灭。就在大陆坍塌进上层地壳之前，许多难民迁移到了现在的埃及、秘鲁、阿巴拉契亚山脉和西欧。这一崩塌导致地球南北极翻转，成为了《圣经》当中的“诺亚方舟”、大禹治水、以及其它世界文化中关于洪水的

传说。

This catastrophe was used as a window of opportunity by the groups that donated DNA to create mankind. They immediately began "reorganizing" the humans into new groups that became the basis for future nationalism. The Sirians helped to create the ancient Egyptian culture. Those from Tau Ceti organized the Slavic culture. **The Rigelians were busy in China and the Orient.**¹

这场灾难被那些捐赠 DNA 来创造人类的外星人团体当作了一个机会的窗口。他们立即开始将人类分别“重组”成新的群体，这成为了未来民族主义的基础。天狼星人帮助创造了古埃及文化。天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星的外星人在东欧和俄罗斯建立了斯拉夫文化。**猎户座参宿七的半人马外星人在中国和远东地区为了造人而忙得不可开交。**¹

（注释 1：请参阅本书附录中的《银河》
图表）

While all this was transpiring, the
Reptilians saw an opportunity, and
seized it!

当这一切发生的时候，爬虫族军团看到
了一个机会，并且抓住了它！

6

BLUEBLOODS!

第六章

蓝色的血液！

The inner Earth provided a subterranean locale for the Reptilians to regroup and formulate plans to retake the surface. At this point, the Reptilians were completely cut off from their home in the Draco constellation. Their spaceship, the Moon, was in human hands. They were alone, isolated on a now hostile planet. They needed to defend themselves.

地球内侧大陆为爬虫族提供了一个地下场所，让他们重新组织起来并制定计划重新夺回地表。在这一点上，爬虫族被完全切断了他们与天龙星座的家的联系。他们的宇宙飞船，月球，掌握在人类手中。他们孤军奋战，孤立在一个现在充满敌意的星球上。他们需要自卫。

They developed a plan to insidiously retake the surface by blending their genetics with the genetics of the surface humans. Because the human prototype already had Reptilian

genetics, it was easy to access the mind-pattern. The Reptilian frequency was already established in the brain stem as well as the Reptilian brain section of these hybrid humans.

他们制定了一个计划，通过将他们的遗传基因与地表人类的遗传基因相结合，暗中重新夺取地球外侧表面。因为人类的原型蓝图中已经有了爬虫族的基因，所以很容易进入他们思维模式。爬虫族的精神频率，已经在这些杂交人类的脑干，以及这些人类大脑当中的爬虫族脑区域中，建立了起来。

The population of Sumer was chosen as the starting point. These humans were primarily descendents of the Martian, Maldekian, and Lyraen refugees. The Reptilians have a preference for the genetics of blonde-haired, blue-eyed people whose mind-patterns and genetics are so easily controlled. They abducted members of the ruling classes, including

political leaders.

苏美尔人被选择作为反攻的起点。这些人类主要是火星人、马尔代克人和天琴座难民的后代。爬虫族军团更喜欢金发碧眼的人的基因，他们的思维模式和基因很容易被控制。他们绑架了统治阶级的成员，包括政治领袖。

Using these humans, they began a new hybridization program that took several generations to perfect. Their goal was to reach a human/Reptilian genetic 50/50 split. This would produce a human-looking Reptilian that could easily shapeshift from Reptilian to human, then back again. Shapeshifting was accomplished simply by concentrating on the genetics the hybrid wished to open, or lock up, whatever the case may be.

利用这些人类，他们开始了一个新的杂交计划，需要几代人才能完善。他们的目标

是实现人类/爬虫族基因的 50/50 分配。这将产生一种看起来像人类的爬虫族，他们可以很容易地从爬虫族变成人类，然后再变回爬虫族。爬虫族和人形之间的变形，是通过专注于杂交种族想要打开或锁定的基因来轻易完成的，不管是什么情况。

For this program the Reptilians engaged the help of the Sirians who had the technology to implement such a program. The Sirians knew a lot about genetic alterations and mind-programming, which they freely shared with the Reptilians.

在这个项目中，爬虫族们得到了拥有相关技术的天狼星的帮助。天狼星人知道很多关于基因工程和思维编程的知识，他们也把这些知识免费分享给了爬虫族军团。

Once the hybridization program was complete, the Sumerian leaders were now shapeshifting Reptilians. The new

Reptilian hybrid became the elite of that culture. Their blood, because of the increased Reptilian DNA, contained more of a copper content. Since copper-based blood turns blue-green upon oxidizing, these Reptilian hybrids were called "Bluebloods. "

杂交计划完成之后，苏美尔人的国家领导人现在是会变形的爬虫族了。新的爬虫族杂交人类成为了苏美尔文明的社会精英。他们的血液，由于爬虫族 DNA 的增加，含有更多的铜含量。由于铜基血液在遇到空气氧化后，会变成蓝绿色，所以这些爬虫族杂交人类被称为“蓝血人”。

The Bluebloods quickly realized that with a 50/50 human/Reptilian genetic split, it was necessary to intermarry to maintain the 50/50 split bloodline necessary to shapeshift. When the split increased too far to the Reptilian side, shapeshifting became

difficult, and holding human form became impossible. In these cases, it was discovered that the ingestion of human hormones, flesh, and blood, allowed the Reptilians to maintain the human form.

蓝血人很快意识到，由于 50/50 的人类/爬虫族的基因比例，有必要在蓝血人之间通婚，以维持变形所需要的 50/50 的血统平衡。当血统平衡朝向人类基因倾斜，离爬虫族一侧的基因太远时，变形就会变得困难，无法保持人体形态。在这些情况下，他们发现，摄入人类的激素荷尔蒙、吃人类的肉体、以及喝人类的血液，可以使爬虫族得以维持人类的形态。

Human form was necessary to maintain to avoid scaring the population, which was now not accustomed to the Reptilian form. Control of the masses was easier when the orders came from a humanoid. The Reptilian format was kept to religious icons and legends. The statues of their

gods and goddesses reflect the Reptilian influence, even showing a female Reptilian holding a hybrid baby.

维持人类的形态是有必要的，以避免吓坏人类大众，现在的人类，早已经忘记了在远古时期跟爬虫族军团打交道的历史，已经习惯于见到爬虫族的形态了。当用人类形态来发布命令时，控制群众就容易了。爬虫族的形态在宗教标志和传说中流传至今。他们的神和女神的雕塑，反映出爬虫族在今天的影响力，甚至有些雕像展示的是一个雌性爬虫族抱着一个杂交婴儿。

The shapeshifting Reptilian Bluebloods asked the Sirians for help with the daily maintenance of their human forms. The Sirians determined that feeding the hybrids human hormones and blood in an altered animal form would be the easiest way to do it unnoticed by the population.

那些会变形的爬虫族蓝血人，请求天狼

星帮助他们维护他们日常的人类形态。天狼星人认为，以一种拥有人类激素和血液的动物形态，来喂养爬虫族是最简单的方法，这样做不会引起人类大众的关注。

The sacrificial animal used by most Middle Eastern people was the wild boar, so the Sirians chose it as the basis for this new animal hybrid. Human genetics were mixed with those of the wild boar to create the domesticated pig. This animal was served daily to the Bluebloods as a method of temporarily maintaining their human form until they could use an actual human in a sacrificial ceremony.

大多数中东人使用的牺牲动物是野猪，所以天狼星人选择它作为这种新的动物杂交的基础。人类的基因与野猪的基因相结合，创造出家养猪。这种动物每天都被送上蓝血人的餐桌，作为一种暂时保持人类形态的方法，直到有一天，他们开始在祭祀仪式

上使用真正的人类。

Because the domesticated pig is a combination of human and animal genetics, eating it is a form of cannibalism. This explains why the Hebrews considered it unclean to eat. This is also why the pig is considered to be the most intelligent animal on Earth, why pig skin can be grafted directly onto humans in burn cases, and why pig heart valves can be used in humans with little difficulty. Cancer drugs and other chemicals are often tested on pigs before humans.

因为家猪是人类和动物遗传基因的结
合体，吃它是一种食人行为。这就解释了为
什么希伯来人认为吃家猪不洁净的原因。这
也是为什么猪被认为是地球上最聪明的动
物、为什么在烧伤的情况下猪的皮肤可以直
接移植到人类身上、为什么猪的心脏瓣膜可
以在人类身上使用而没有太大困难、癌症药
物和其它化学物质通常在临床之前先在猪

身上进行测试等等原因。

The domesticated pig frequency, or group mind, is the perfect vehicle for animal species to enter before entering human form on their evolutionary progression. In many respects, pigs can be considered a form of humanity. To a lesser degree, the same is true about cats.

家猪的精神频率，或者说群体意识，是动物物种在它们的进化过程中，进化成人类形态之前，先进化成的完美过渡形态。在许多方面，家猪可以被认为是人类的一种形式。在较小程度上，猫也是如此。

As time progressed, the civilization of Sumer declined and transformed into other cultures. Vast migrations from Sumer to other locations in Central Asia occurred. The migrating peoples took their Blueblood leaders

with them, as they were their royalty and kings.

随着时间的推移，苏美尔文明逐渐衰落，并转变为其他文化。发生了从苏美尔到中亚其它地区的大规模迁移。迁徙的民族把他们的蓝血人领袖也带走了，因为他们是他们的皇室和国王。

The Sumerians became known as the sum-Aryans, or just, Aryans. They spread out across Asia into the steppes of Russia and into the Northern Indian subcontinent. In India they encountered the dark-skinned Dravidians, who were Reptilian remnants from Lemuria. The Dravidians were driven to the central and southern parts of India, while the Aryan hybrids took control of the north, and into the foothills of the Himalayas. The Aryan leaders, all Bluebloods, became the Sultans and Rajas of legend and history. Sumerians also created

Babylonia.

后来苏美尔人就被称为苏美尔-雅利安人，或者就叫做雅利安人。它们遍布亚洲，进入俄罗斯大草原和印度北部次大陆。在印度，他们遇到了皮肤黝黑的德拉威人，他们是利莫里亚大陆的爬虫族残余。德拉威人被驱赶到印度的中部和南部，而雅利安混血儿控制了北部，并进入了喜马拉雅山的丘陵地带。雅利安人的领导人，所有的蓝血人，成为了后来的苏丹和拉贾的传说和历史。苏美尔人也建立了古巴比伦王国。

The Sumerians also migrated to the area known as the Caucasus Region, where the Khazars developed. From the Caucasus Region, the Blueblood kings and their people spread west toward Europe, developing into the Franks, Cambrians, and Teutonic nationalities. These nationalities were also being manipulated by various alien cultures like the Antarians, Arcturians,

Aldebarans, Tau Cetians, and other remnants of the Lyraens, such as the Atlans. The Atlans located here eventually became the Celts.

苏美尔人也迁移到了可萨人生活的高加索地区。蓝血人国王们和他们的人民，从高加索地区向西扩展到欧洲，发展成法兰克人、坎布里亚人和日耳曼人。这些民族也被各种不同的外星文明所操纵，如心宿二天蝎座 α 、大角星、毕宿五金牛座 α 、天仓五鲸鱼座 τ 星、以及其他天琴座的残余势力，如亚特兰斯。位于这里的亚特兰斯人最终成为了凯尔特人。

To back-track for just a bit, I had said in a previous chapter that the descendents of the Reptilian hybrid Sumerians went into Central Asia and the Middle East. They mostly established themselves in the Caucasus Mountains and became the Khazars. From here, they spread west toward Europe, seeding the

national identities for the Vikings, the Franks, the Teutonic peoples, and the Russians. Keep in mind that when Atlantis sank, some of those refugees went to western Europe and developed into the Celts. Some went to Greece and others to the Italian Peninsula. These peoples were here before the hybrids moved in. It was during the interim time period from the destruction of Atlantis until the Sumerian descendents moved in that other alien groups started to add their genetic mix to the pot and develop individual cultures based on their home worlds.

让我们稍微再从之前开始说起，我在前一章中说过，爬虫族和苏美尔人杂交的后代进入了中亚和中东。他们主要在高加索山脉建立自己文明，并发展成可萨人。从这里，他们向西扩展到欧洲，为维京人、法兰克人、日耳曼人和俄罗斯人播撒国家身份的种子。记住，当亚特兰蒂斯沉没时，一些难民去了

西欧，发展成凯尔特人。有的去了希腊，有的去了意大利半岛。在爬虫族和苏美尔混血儿搬进来之前，这些人就已经住在这里。从亚特兰蒂斯的毁灭到苏美尔人的后裔移居到欧洲，这一过渡时期，其他的外星人种群早已开始将他们的基因组合添加到欧洲人种当中，并根据他们自己的母星世界发展出各自的文化。

These Blueblood leaders also infiltrated the Middle Eastern peoples, such as the Biblical Canaanites, Malachites, and Kittites.

这些蓝血领导人还渗透进了中东人民，如圣经中的迦南人、玛拉基人和基特耳人。

At the same time in Egypt, the Sirians were reorganizing the Atlantean descendents there, known as the Phoenicians. The Phoenicians were blonde-haired, blue-eyed, with some green-eyed, red-haired people among

them. The Phoenicians colonized the coastal Middle East and the British Isles. They even colonized parts of the Northeastern North American continent, all the way to the Great Lakes area. Some of their mines and writings on stone tablets can still be found in the woods of North America.

与此同时，在古埃及，天狼星人正在重新组织亚特兰蒂斯的后裔，也就是腓尼基人。腓尼基人大部分都是金发碧眼的，其中有一部分是绿眼睛红头发的人。腓尼基人开拓了中东沿海和不列颠群岛。他们甚至殖民了北美大陆东北部的部分地区，一直到五大湖地区。他们的一些矿井和石碑上的文字仍然可以在北美的森林中找到。

The Sirians were also genetically creating the ancient Hebrews. The Jewish people are actually a combination of these genetically manipulated Hebrews and the Sumerians. These Jewish people

were then released into the Palestinian territory. The name, Palestine, comes from the ancient people, the Philistines, who were actually Phoenicians.

天狼星人当时也在基因上创造着古希伯来人。犹太人实际上是这些基因操纵的希伯来人和苏美尔人的结合。这些犹太人随后被释放到了巴勒斯坦领土。“巴勒斯坦”这个名字来源于古代的非利士人，而这些非利士人实际上是腓尼基人。

All of these mixed in the coastal plains of Palestine and created a new religion based on sacrifice and an avenging alien controller, that they called God, or Elohim.

所有这些人种都在巴勒斯坦的沿海平原上混种在一起，创造了一种建立在祭祀仪式和复仇的外星人控制者上的新宗教，他们称之为上帝，或伊洛因。

Similarly, when the Aryans mixed

with the Dravidians in India, they created the Hindu religion, which is actually a recreation of the Reptilian seven-tier hierarchy. The caste system of India is a direct copy of the Reptilian division of function.

同样地，当雅利安人与印度的德拉威人混种时，他们创造了印度教，这实际上是爬虫族军团七大社会阶级的一种再创造。印度的种姓制度是爬虫族功能划分的直接复制品。

At the same time that all of this was going on in western and central Asia, the Rigelians, were developing the remnants of Lemuria who escaped to the coast of eastern Asia. The Rigelians were a human civilization that was controlled, and eventually assimilated, by the Reptilians. The Rigelians assisted the inner Earth Reptilians in developing a hybrid that included Rigelian DNA. The

Rigelian/Reptilian hybrids set up dynasties in what is now Japan and China that developed independently of their western cousins.

与此同时，当所有这些都正在西方和中亚地区发生的时候，猎户座参宿七的半人马外星人，也正在发展逃往东亚海岸的利莫里亚人类幸存者。猎户座参宿七的半人马外星人曾经是其中一个天琴座人类文明，但是后来被爬虫族军团控制并最终被同化。猎户座参宿七的半人马外星人，帮助地球内侧大陆的爬虫族发展出了一群，包含猎户座参宿七半人马外星人 DNA 的杂交人种。这些猎户座参宿七半人马外星人与爬虫族的杂交人种，在现在的日本和中国建立了王朝，这些人种的发展独立于他们的西方表亲。

In their mania for control, the Reptilians used the various races that donated DNA to the original human project. They fastidiously monitored these related sections of hybrids to

determine which was best suited for overall control, and which for subservience. All the hybrids could be controlled through the Reptilian brain that hooked them into Reptilian mind-patterns, but some were more controllable than others.

在他们狂热的控制欲中，爬虫族使用了曾经将 DNA 捐赠给最初的人类项目的各种各样的种族。他们对杂交人种的相关部分进行了严格的监控，以确定哪一部分人种最适合当社会的统治者，哪一部分人种最适合当仆人。所有的混血人种，都可以通过爬虫族在最初的人类项目中，为地球人类所设计的爬虫族大脑来控制。这些大脑把他们连接到爬虫族的思维模式中，但是有些人比其他人更容易被控制。

In Europe, the Bluebloods insidiously took control of the various tribes and groups, becoming their kings and royalty. They infiltrated the

Arcturian experiment, called the Etruscans and started to create a new global empire through the Romans. These European Bluebloods then entirely eliminated the Antarian experiment in Greece, and instigated their plan for globalization through the Roman Empire.

在欧洲，蓝血人阴险地接管了各个部落和团体，成为他们的国王和皇室。他们渗透了被称为“伊特拉斯坎人”的，大角星人的造人实验，并开始通过罗马人建立一个新的全球帝国。然后，这些欧洲蓝血人，完全清除了大角星的天琴座幸存者外星人在希腊进行的造人实验，并通过古罗马帝国提出了他们的全球化计划。

The Reptilians even offended the Sirians by infiltrating the Egyptian experiment and implementing their religion there.

爬虫族军团甚至通过渗透古埃及的造人实验，并在那里推行他们的宗教，从而冒

犯了天狼星外星人。

The Reptilian hybrids became like the endometriosis of the known world, slowly growing into all areas and creating control through the Blueblood system.

爬虫族和人类的杂交种们，变得像癌症一样，慢慢生长到所有已知世界的区域，并系统地通过蓝血人建立起他们的统治。

7

OTHER ALIEN GROUPS

第七章

其他外星人团体

While the Reptilians were the first colonists on Earth, they were not the only ones who interfered with human development on this planet. In all there are twelve other groups who donated DNA to the production of the experiment. Add the Reptilians to the twelve groups, resulting in human beings with a genetic mixture of 13 different strains.

虽然爬虫族军团是地球上地第一批殖民者，但他们并不是唯一干预地球人类发展的外星人。在所有的实验中，还有 12 个外星人团体，也向造人实验捐赠了 DNA。将爬虫族加入到这 12 个造人的外星人团体中，结果是人类基因具有 13 种不同的遗传基因混合。

The result was a general free-for-all. While all these humanoid aliens were Lyraen/Reptilian descendents, each group was culturally and physically manipulated by different

groups. This is similar to a lab professor who leaves the door open while he is gone, and all his assistants add their own genetics to the experiment.

结果就是，地球上的造人项目，成为了对所有人都免费的公共项目。虽然所有这些类人外星人都是天琴座/爬虫族军团的后代，但每个地球人类群体都受到不同外星人群体的文化和物质上的控制。这就相当于一位实验室地教授，他在离开实验室的时候，门是开着的，于是他所有的助手都在实验中加入了他们自己的基因。

The Tau Ceti aliens centered their attention on the eastern European area, from what is now Serbia to the slopes of the Ural Mountains. From here, they influenced the Slavic and Russian peoples. The geographic conditions resembled that in the Tau Ceti star system, and its colony Epsilon Eradanus. The Tau Ceti added their DNA to the human

prototypes that were already established there, creating what is now known as the Slavic peoples. The results were a race of humans who were stocky, barrel-chested, and averaging 5'6" to 5'9" in height, with a dense bone structure and dark eyes. They were aggressive, and preferred a cold climate.

逃亡到天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星的天琴座幸存外星人后裔，把他们的注意力集中在了东欧地区，从现在的塞尔维亚到乌拉尔山脉的斜坡。从这里，他们影响了斯拉夫人和俄罗斯人民。这里的地理条件，与天仓五鲸鱼座 T 的恒星系统及其殖民地波江座 E 星相似。天仓五鲸鱼座 T 的外星人，将他们的 DNA 添加到已经在那里建立的人类原型中，创造了现在被称为斯拉夫人的民族。这种基因改造后结果就是，斯拉夫民族是一群身材矮胖、胸部圆桶、平均身高 168 厘米至 175 厘米、骨骼结构致密、眼睛黝黑的人类种族。他们具有侵略性，喜欢寒冷的气候。

These Tau Ceti/humans were virulently against the grey alien race and the Reptilians, because their worlds had been attacked, and their children stolen and killed by both races. The Tau Cetians vowed to follow the grey race and destroy them.

这些天仓五鲸鱼座 T 的人类外星人，对小灰人外星种族和爬虫族军团的反击非常狠毒，因为他们的世界遭到了小灰人和爬虫族军团攻击，他们的孩子们被两个种族偷走和杀害。天仓五鲸鱼座 T 的人类外星人，发誓要追杀小灰人并消灭他们。

In the 1950s, the Soviet Union signed an agreement with the Tau Cetians to use bases in Siberia and under the Ural Mountains. For this reason, the city of Sverdlovsk, named after my great-uncle, the first president of the Soviet Union, was closed to outsiders.

Many experiments involving radiation on the public were performed here from 1958 through the 1980s. A United States spy plane was shot down over Sverdlovsk in the early 1960s when the United States was trying to learn about the secret activities taking place there.

1950 年左右，苏联与天仓五鲸鱼座 T 的天琴座外星人后裔签订了一项协议，允许外星人在西伯利亚和乌拉尔山下使用基地。因此，以我的叔父（前苏联第一任总统）命名的斯维德洛夫斯克市开始对外人封闭。从 1958 年到 1980 年代，在这里进行了许多涉及对公众进行核辐射的实验。1960 年代初，美国试图了解在那里发生的秘密活动时，一架美国间谍飞机在斯维德洛夫斯克上空被击落。

In central Europe, the German tribes were genetically manipulated by beings from Aldebaran. These people are very intelligent and

scientifically-oriented. They are generally blonde-haired and blue-eyed, with a minority of dark-haired, light-brown to hazel-eyed people. They are militaristic, and prefer to keep to themselves. For almost 2,000 years, the Aldebarans have been energetically connecting to the Germanic peoples, telepathically sending information to them and promoting a national sentiment.

在中欧，德意志部落被来自毕宿五金牛座 α 的天琴座后裔操纵了遗传基因。这些德意志人很聪明，很钻研科学。他们一般都是金发碧眼，有少数是黑头发、浅棕色至淡褐色眼睛的人。他们是军国主义者，不喜欢跟外界交往。近 2000 年来，毕宿五金牛座 α 的天琴座后裔一直与日耳曼人保持着密切的联系，通过心灵感应向日耳曼人传递信息，促进着民族感情的发展。

Many humans of the Aldebaran frequency have mixed with the Tau Ceti

descendents in the Slavic area, particularly in Poland and Russia. Hitler knew this. That is why he was so adamant about invading those countries and incorporating them into his empire. Hitler was only half Germanic. His father was a wealthy Jewish businessman in Austria. His mother worked at the home as a maid. She had an affair with the master of the house, and when the wife found out about it, had the maid thrown out. The Jewish businessman did nothing to help Hitler's mother. For this reason, Hitler hated the Jews and sought to destroy his own genetic lineage, basically because he hated himself. He was also deeply mind-controlled.

在斯拉夫地区，尤其是在波兰和俄罗斯，许多地球人类的精神频率跟毕宿五金牛座 α 的外星人一样，这些地球人类与天仓五鲸鱼座 T 的外星人后裔混种在一起。希特勒知道这一点，这就是为什么他如此坚定不移

地入侵这些国家并将它们纳入他的帝国的原因。希特勒只有一半日耳曼血统。他的父亲是奥地利一位富有的犹太商人。他母亲在犹太商人当女仆。这个女仆和奥地利商人有了婚外情，当妻子发现后，就把女仆赶了出去。这位犹太商人没有帮助希特勒的母亲。因此，希特勒憎恨犹太人，并试图摧毁自己的遗传血统，基本上，这是因为他憎恨他自己。他同样也是深受精神控制的受害者之一。

The Aldebarans also genetically infused the Vikings. These Nordic people inherited the aggressive and militaristic tendencies that are also seen in the Germans. The Vikings plundered and raped across Europe for centuries, but did not have the technological ability to stay in power.

毕宿五金牛座 α 也将自己的基因注入了维京人。这些北欧人继承了德国人的侵略性和军国主义倾向。几个世纪以来，维京人

在欧洲各地掠夺和强奸，但没有科技实力保持他们自己继续掌权。

An accidental manipulation of genetics occurred on the Italian peninsula 3000 years ago. A ship from the Arcturus star system crashed landed on Etruscan territory. These humans were actually extremely spiritually-minded, and instead of trying to get back home, stayed and blended into the humans of that part of Earth. Their descendents became the Romans who were then infiltrated and mixed with the central Asian hybrids.

3000 年前（本书出版于 2002 年），意大利半岛发生了一次偶然的基因操纵。一艘来自大角星的飞船坠毁在伊特拉斯坎人的希腊领土上。这些大角星人实际上是非常有灵性的，他们没有试图回家，而是呆在那里，融入到地球那一部分的人类之中。他们的后代变成了罗马人，然后被渗透并与中亚混血

人种继续发生混种。

Beings from the Antarian star system were behind the genetic manipulation of ancient Greece. These people were a society predominantly based upon homosexuality. Females were used for breeding only. In fact, there were Antarian observers at the Montauk Project who were interested in the programming aspects of sexuality as they related to the Wilhelm Reich methods. The Antarians are dark, often with olive skin, dark eyes, and short, thin bodies. They have a fabulous musculature due to the density of their home-world, and are known for their body-building goals.

来自心宿二天蝎座 α 的外星人，是古希腊基因的幕后操纵者。这些天琴座后裔是一个以同性恋为基础的社会。女人只用于生殖繁衍。事实上，在蒙托克项目中有一些心宿二天蝎座 α 的外星人观察员对性的编程方

面很感兴趣，因为他们与威廉·赖希的精神控制方法有关。心宿二天蝎座α外星人的皮肤是黑暗色的，通常有橄榄色的皮肤，深色的眼睛，和又矮又薄的身体。由于他们家园的密度的关系，他们有着惊人肌肉组织，并以他们的健身目标而闻名于世。

The Greek-Antarians colonized Spain and Portugal. Their descendents further mixed with the Romans, and Arabs who are predominantly Sumerian/Reptilian. These then colonized Central and South America, mixing their genetics with the native Indians who were of Atlantean-Procyon descent.

希腊-心宿二天蝎座α人对西班牙和葡萄牙进行了殖民。他们的后代进一步与罗马人和阿拉伯人混种，苏美尔/爬虫族人类在阿拉伯人当中占主导地位。希腊-心宿二天蝎座α人后来在中美洲和南美洲开拓殖民地，把他们的基因，与亚特兰蒂斯-南河三小犬座α外星人后裔的印第安人混种在一

起。

The Procyon star system does not have much technology. The Procyons were brought to this planet after the fall of Atlantis to boost the survival rate of the refugees. They became the Maya, Aztec, and Inca. They were given ancient Lemurian and Atlantean outposts in the Andes and Sierras of Mexico. They tried unsuccessfully to recreate these cultures, including emulating the building of the pyramids, performing medical procedures, and finally, sacrificing to the Reptilian gods. This is why their legends speak of blond men returning in chariots from space to take them away.

南河三小犬座 α 的天琴座后裔，并没有太多的科学技术。在亚特兰蒂斯陷落后，为了提高难民的生存率，南河三小犬座 α 的天琴座后裔才被带到了地球上。他们成为了玛

雅人、阿兹特克人和印加人。他们被给予了安第斯山脉和内华达山脉的古代利莫里亚和亚特兰蒂斯前哨。他们试图重建这些文化，包括模仿金字塔的建造，执行医疗程序，最后向爬虫族军团的神进行活人祭祀仪式，但没有成功。这就是为什么他们的神话传说中会提到金发人从太空乘战车回来把他们带走的原因。

The Anasazi Indians of the American southwest were also brought from Procyon. It was the Sirians who so generously provided transportation. The Sirians even attempted to bring the Hebrews to the American west. Ancient Hebrew coins were found in New Mexico and other parts of North and South America.¹

美国西南部的阿纳萨齐印第安人也来自南河三小犬座 α 。是天狼星人慷慨地提供了交通工具。天狼星甚至试图把希伯来人带到美国西部。在新墨西哥州和北美和南美的其它地区发现了古希伯来硬币。¹

(1: For further details of the flow of genetics and alien intervention in mankind, please refer to the Milky Way Galaxy chart in this book.

注释 1：关于遗传基因演化流程和外星人干预人类的更多细节，请参考本书中的银河系图表。)

Over the millennia and recent centuries, movements of nations, colonizations, war, and famines, have thrown the Earth's population into a giant melting pot. Strands of genetics have continuously mixed with one another, especially in North America, Europe, Australia, the Caribbean, and South America. The result is that there are few pure races left, and the racial and cultural unity makes it easier for group control.

在几千年的时间里以及最近几个世纪，

国家运动、殖民、战争和饥荒，把地球人口抛入了一个巨大的熔炉之中。基因链不断地相互混合，特别是在北美、欧洲、澳大利亚、加勒比海和南美。其结果是，只剩下少数几个纯粹的种族，种族和文化的统一使得群体控制变得更加容易。

While all of this was going on in Europe and the Middle East, the Chinese Empire was expanding over East Asia, and the Dravidian-Reptilian culture in India was being replaced by the Aryan (Ari- and Sum-Arian) hordes from Central Asia. In South America, the Inca Empire was flourishing as it was mixed with the genetics of the Procyon star system.

当这一切正在欧洲和中东发生的时候，中华帝国正在向东亚扩张，印度的德拉威人-爬虫族文化，正被来自中亚的雅利安人（雅利- 以及苏美尔雅利安）部落所取代。在南美洲，印加帝国是繁荣的，因为他们跟南河三小犬座 α 的基因混种了。

The same mixture was happening in North and Central America creating the Toltecs, Mayans, and Aztecs. All of these cultures used blood-ritual and human sacrifice. This indicates that the Procyonians were themselves conquered by the Reptilians and did their bidding, even though they were humanoid. All of the Central and South American cultures used snakes and Reptilians as symbols. These people have a unique blend of Lemurian/Draco and Atlantean/Human genetics mixed with the Procyonian DNA.

同样的混种当时也发生在北美和中美洲，创造了托尔铁克人、玛雅人和阿兹特克人。所有这些文化都使用了鲜血祭祀和活人祭祀仪式。这表明，尽管南河三小犬座 α 的天琴座后裔长得是人类的外形，但他们自己却被爬虫族军团征服了，服从了他们的命令。所有中美洲和南美文化都用蛇和爬虫族作为象征。这些地球人类的基因混种很独

特，他们既拥有利莫里亚大陆/天龙星帝国的遗传基因，又拥有亚特兰蒂斯/人类与南河三小犬座 α 混种之后的 DNA。

8

THE CRYSTAL SKULL

第八章 水晶头骨

When the Hatona Council convened to determine the development of life on Earth, they pondered two questions. First, if the Earth beings were left to develop on their own, how would they know their true origins, and second, if there was no interference, how could they be

prodded in the correct direction.

当哈托纳召开会议来决定地球上生命的发展时，他们思考了两个问题。第一，如果让地球上的人类自己发展，他们将如何知道自己的真正起源；其次，如果没有干扰，他们将如何被推向正确的方向。

One E. T. group that was primarily non-physical decided to leave a repository of knowledge for those who evolved enough to understand it. These muscular beings were tall with golden-bronze skin, golden hair, and violet eyes. On an etheric level, this E. T. group created an object that contained within it the sum total of knowledge of the Mind of God as they knew it. They also programmed this object with the history of the universe and all the technology that would ever be necessary.

一个主要以非物理方式存在的外星人

团体，决定为那些已经进化到足够理解真相的人，留下一个知识库。这些肌肉发达的人身材高大，皮肤金黄，头发金黄，眼睛紫罗兰色。在以太层面的世界里，这个外星人团体制造了一个物品，其中包含着他们所知道的，有关那个单一的源头大灵魂的所有知识。他们还对这个物体进行了编程，将整个宇宙的历史知识，以及所有必要的科学技术都存储在了里边。

For the object this group chose the shape of a female human skull without any racial features. The skull represented all humanoids, symbolizing brotherhood and harmony. The female was chosen because it was to be placed in physical reality as a symbol of ego being overcome. Crystal was chosen because it represents the highest vibration possible in physical reality—purity, clarity, focusing, and magnification. The movable jaw piece symbolized the fact

that it was a communication device. The E. T. group left the Crystal Skull with the first Lyraen/Atlantean civilization where it was placed in a temple pyramid to be energized by the Lyraen/Atlanteans over many aeons of time.

这个外星人团体，把这个物体，制做成了一個没有任何种族特征的女性头骨的形状。头骨代表了所有的人类，象征着兄弟情谊与和谐。之所以做成女性的头骨，是因为它将被放置于物质现实中，作为人类肉体被超越、被克服的象征。之所以制作成水晶材料，是因为它代表了物理现实中可能达到的最高振动频率——纯度、清晰度、聚焦和放大。可以活动的下巴象征着它是一种通讯装置。外星人团体把水晶头骨和第一代天琴座/亚特兰蒂斯文明，一起留在了当时大陆尚未崩塌的地球上，它被放置在一座寺庙金字塔中，被许多世代的天琴座/亚特兰蒂斯人传输着能量。

When the Sirians infiltrated the

second-generation Lyraen/Atlantean civilization, they negotiated with the Atlans to study the Crystal Skull. Over time, they created an exact duplicate that they brought back to Sirius A. Other alien groups made inferior copies of it for use with their own human creations. By the time the third generation Lyraen/Atlanteans were well established, the true purpose of the Crystal Skull was almost entirely forgotten.

当天狼星人渗透了第二代天琴座/亚特兰蒂斯文明时，他们与亚特兰斯协商研究水晶头骨。随着时间的推移，他们制造出了一个完美的复制品，并带回了天狼星 A。其他的外星群体也制作出了有瑕疵的复制品，用于他们自己的人类创造。当第三代天琴座/亚特兰蒂斯文明建立得很好时，水晶头骨的真正目的几乎被完全遗忘了。

Those in power tried to use it for negative purposes, not realizing that

this magnified and reflected back all their evil deeds and intentions. In addition, the Crystal Skull was created in such a way that whatever is thought in its presence reflects back, becoming a part of the thinker's experiences. The Crystal Skull teaches that the physical universe mirrors thoughts.

那些阴谋集团、秘密政府的当权者，试图将水晶头骨用于负面目的，却没有意识到水晶头骨会将他们所有的邪恶行为和意图放大并反馈到他们自己身上。此外，水晶头骨的创造方式是，无论人们对它输入进的信息和思想是什么，它都会反射回来，成为这个思想输入者的现实生活体验的一部分。水晶头骨告诉我们，物质世界是思想的一面镜子。

When Atlantis sank, high priests fleeing the continent brought it to Central America to where the Procyonians brought the Maya. Here, it was used as

an object of worship and reverence until the Maya were removed from the Earth. Eventually, the Crystal Skull remained buried in ruins until its discovery in the early part of the 20th Century, when the Crystal Skull allowed itself to be discovered.

当亚特兰蒂斯沉没时，逃离大陆的高级牧师们把它带到中美洲，在那里，南河三小犬座 α 的外星人带来了玛雅人。在这里，它被用作崇拜和崇敬的对象，直到玛雅人从地球上被移除。最终，水晶头骨被掩埋在玛雅废墟中，直到 20 世纪初，水晶头骨才被发现，当时，水晶头骨允许它自己被发现。

The Crystal Skull operates through the trinity of communication—color, tone, and archetype. When any combination of these three is beamed or thought of in the presence of the Crystal Skull, it opens a program that is coded to a particular frequency resonance.

水晶头骨通过颜色、音调和原型三位一体的沟通来运作。当这三者的任何组合在水晶头盖骨的存在下被发射或被想到时，它会打开一个被编码为特定频率共振的程序。

An infinite number of combinations can be used, and any one will unlock a program in the Crystal Skull to teach mankind. The left-brain represents language, and the right-brain represents pure thought. The pineal gland of communication balances and translates the left- and right- brains with the use of archetypes.

可以使用无数种三位一体的沟通交流组合，任何一种组合都可以打开水晶头骨中的一个程序来教导人类。左脑代表语言，右脑代表纯粹的思想。沟通的松果体用原型来平衡并翻译左右脑。

Archetypes can be geometric shapes, letters, numbers, Ancient Hebrew

symbols, pictograms, or any combination of these. Colors are also part of the triad with a language all their own. The left-brain is dark, the right-brain is light, and once again, the pineal gland balances and translates this through colors. Tones also represent the trinity of sound, balancing music and silence. In the same way, the Crystal Skull balances the Mind of God and physical reality.

原型可以是几何图形、字母、数字、古希伯来语符号、象形文字或这些符号的任何组合。颜色也是三位一体的一部分，有自己的语言。左脑是黑暗的，右脑是光明的，松果体来平衡并通过颜色来翻译这种语言。音调也代表了声音的三位一体，用来平衡音乐和沉默。同样，水晶头骨在那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂和物质现实之间进行平衡。

At times, the Crystal Skull becomes non-physical. Because it was created

without a body, this symbolizes the needlessness of the physical body. The Crystal Skull is a bridge between all levels of reality. Anyone who knows the sequences of the trinity of communication becomes all-powerful and omniscient.

在有些时代，水晶头骨会变成非物质的。因为它是在没有身体的情况下制造出来的，这象征着物质身体是不必要的。水晶头骨是连接现实世界各个层面的桥梁。任何知道沟通三位一体顺序的人都会变得无所不能，无所不知。

9

THE ANCIENT HEBREWS

第九章

古希伯来文明

Most modern Jews have absolutely no genetic link to the Middle East. There are in fact, many different physical types of Jews, covering many racial characteristics. This supports the fact that they are not a homogeneous group, but a religious group that spans many cultures. The story of Abraham going out from the city of Ur and coming to Canaan is really telling the story of the Reptilian hybrids leaving Sumerian territory and colonizing other parts of Central Asia and the Middle East. The vast majority of European/American Jews can trace their genetic lineage to the Khazars, mentioned in the last chapter, who all converted to Judaism in the 800s to circumvent the Catholic rule of the

Holy Roman Empire.

大多数现代犹太人都跟中东地区完全没有基因联系。事实上，犹太人有许多不同的人种，涵盖了许多种族特征。这支持了这样一个事实：他们不是一个单一的民族，而是一个跨越多个民族的宗教团体。亚伯拉罕从乌尔城出来，来到迦南的故事，实际上讲述的是爬虫族/人类混血儿离开苏美尔领土，在中亚和中东其它地区殖民的故事。绝大多数欧洲/美国犹太人都可以追溯到上一章提到的可萨人，他们都在公元 800 年转变为犹太教，以规避神圣罗马帝国的天主教统治。

In the year 2000, the University of Pavia in Italy did a genetic study of European men. They found that 80% of them had a direct lineage to Central Asia and the other 20% to the Middle East. This supports the statement that the Sumerians entered into Central Asia and then migrated to Europe and the Middle

East. This also nullifies the theory of Africa as the birthplace of mankind. There is absolutely no genetic connection from Asia or Europe to Africa.

在 2000 年，意大利帕维亚大学对欧洲男性进行了遗传研究。他们发现其中 80% 的人有直接的中亚血统，另外 20% 的人有直接的中东血统。这支持了苏美尔人进入中亚，然后移居欧洲和中东的说法。这也否定了非洲作为人类诞生地的理论。亚洲或欧洲与非洲之间绝对没有基因联系。

The ancient Hebrews have nothing to do with modern Jews. As mentioned in the previous chapter, the Hebrews were Sirian-created in Egypt by combining Sirian and Lyraen genetics. These people were tall and powerful, and spoke the Sirian language which is the equivalent to the ancient Hebrew language. Scholars agree that the Hebrew language suddenly

appeared on the scene.

古希伯来人与现代犹太人毫无关系。正如前面几个章节所讲述的，古希伯来人是天狼星的外星人，在埃及通过结合天狼星外星人和天琴座外星人的遗传基因，而创造出来的。这些人高大强壮，说的是相当于古希伯来语的天狼星语。学术界一致认为，古希伯来语是突然出现在历史长河中的。

The ancient peoples of Palestine spoke Aramaic, which was the parent language of Arabic, Farsi, and several other Middle Eastern dialects. Originally, Hebrew was a language used exclusively by the priesthood and the Egyptian secret society. Eventually, ancient Hebrew began to mix with Aramaic, among other languages.

巴勒斯坦的古代人民讲阿拉姆语，阿拉米语是阿拉伯语、波斯语和其它几个中东方言的母语。最初，希伯来语是一种专门由祭司和埃及秘密社团所使用的语言。最终，古

希伯来语开始与阿拉米语以及其它语言混合。

The Hebrews were actually paid workers in Egypt. They were sent to Canaan to assimilate the native cultures for the Egyptian Empire. They mixed with the local tribes of Sumerian-hybrid descendents, practicing blood-ritual and human sacrifice. All of this was incorporated into a conglomerate religion based on ancient Egyptian/Atlantean/Sirian beliefs. That is how Judaism was born.

古希伯来人实际上是在埃及的雇佣工人。他们被派到迦南为埃及帝国同化当地的文化，进行文化殖民。他们与爬虫族/苏美尔混血后裔的当地部落混种，开展鲜血祭祀和活人祭祀仪式等活动。所有这些都纳入了一个基于古埃及/亚特兰蒂斯/天狼星信仰的联合宗教。犹太教就是这样诞生的。

The story of the Exodus of the Jews from Egypt is a poor retelling of the destruction of the island of Santorini in the eastern Mediterranean Sea by volcanic explosion. The lava dispersed into the sea causing it to turn blood-red. The volcanic ash and rock that spewed forth created the legend of the plagues on Egypt. Many citizens fled the area. The Red Sea parted when the ground under the water rose up, exposing land that could then be crossed. Several hours later, it sank back down, drowning whoever was still trying to cross.

犹太人“出埃及记”的故事，是对地中海东部圣托里尼岛被火山爆发摧毁的一个拙劣的复述。熔岩扩散到海里，使它变成血红色。喷出的火山灰和岩石创造了埃及瘟疫的传说。许多市民逃离该地区。当水下的地面升起时，红海分开了，露出了可以穿过的陆地。几个小时后，陆地又沉了下去，淹死了仍想渡海的人。

The actual translation of how the Ten Commandments, or the Bible codes, were transmitted to the people of the Exodus, states that the peoples spontaneously started speaking the instructions. This is a demonstration of mind-to-mind communication. In this case, programming was electromagnetically activated, revealing DNA instructions that were then written down. These instructions were designed to keep the experiment/project in line.

《摩西十诫》或《圣经法典》是如何传达给撰写《出埃及记》的人的实际翻译表明，人们自发地开始讲这些指示。这是一个心灵交流的示范。在这种情况下，编程被电磁激活了，揭示出 DNA 指令，然后写下来。这些指示被设计出来，意在保持实验/项目的一致性。

The Middle East became a focal point for the Sirians and their Reptilian allies. Together, they generated a new version of religion and culture for ease of global control and domination. What better way to do that than by programming a race of nomadic people that would carry the religion and culture everywhere on the Earth.

中东成为了天狼星及其爬虫族盟友的焦点。他们共同创造了一个新版的宗教和文化，以便于全球控制和统治。有什么比规划一个游牧民族更好的方法可以做到这一点呢？游牧民族将把宗教和文化传播到世界各地。

Whenever the conditions within the experiment became unmanageable, the particular overseer group made corrections. For example, most people are familiar with the story of the cities of Sodom and Gemorrah, where a group of

humans in the mankind experiment went awry. Their sexual habits were not conducive to propagation since they were predominantly homosexual.

每当实验中的条件变得不可管理时，特定的监察员组就会进行纠正。例如，大多数人都熟悉《圣经》当中的索多玛城和俄摩拉城的故事，在那里，人类实验中的一群人出了差错。他们的性习惯不利于传播，因为他们主要是同性恋。

A virus was introduced into the population to destroy it. However, it started to spread outside the immediate region. This disturbed the controllers, so they sent two agents to investigate, and to determine if anyone was salvageable. The local inhabitants called them angels, because of their blonde hair, blue eyes, and perfect bodies.

一种病毒被引入那里的人口中以消灭

他们。然而，病毒却开始蔓延到邻近地区之外。这扰乱了控制者，所以他们派了两名特工前去调查，并确定是否有人可以抢救。当地居民称他们为天使，因为他们金发、蓝眼睛和完美的身体。

Lot and his wife took the agents into their home to protect them, since all the men in town wanted to have sex with them. Soon after, Sodom and Gemorrah were destroyed. To this day, radiation can be detected at the site. Melted rock is seen in the canyon walls. Sodom and Gemorrah were eliminated with a nuclear weapon.

罗得和他的妻子把特工带到他们家保护他们，因为城里所有的男人都想和他们做爱。不久，索多玛城和俄摩拉城就被毁灭了。直到今天，当地仍然能检测到辐射。峡谷壁上有融化的岩石。索多玛城和俄摩拉城被一枚核武器消灭了。

In the early 1960s, Israeli

scientists digging at the site of Sodom found remnants of bone and body tissue encased in rock. American scientists were called in because they had better equipment. What they found in the preserved body tissue was a sample of the virus. The Americans reconstituted it with living cellular nuclei. Quietly it was tested on a terminally ill patient in a St. Louis Hospital in 1967. The man died a horrible death. The virus was called AIDS because it removed whatever immune system the man had left. The American research determined that this thousands-of-years-old virus was artificially genetically created.

1960 年代初,以色列科学家在索多玛遗址挖掘时,发现了包裹在岩石中的骨骼和身体组织的残留物。美国科学家被请来是因为他们有更好的设备。他们在保存的人体组织中发现的是病毒的样本。美国人用活的细胞核重建了它。1967 年,在圣路易斯一家医院,

对一名身患绝症的病人进行了安静的测试。那人死得很惨。这种病毒之所以被称为艾滋病，是因为它清除了那个人剩余的所有免疫系统。美国的研究确定这种数千年前的病毒，是通过基因工程人工创造的。

The ancient Hebrew religion was a conglomeration of the Sumerian-Reptilian belief system, ancient Egyptian-Atlantean-Lyraen belief system, and the Reptilian tribal subcultures found in the land of Canaan that were incorporated into one acceptable dogma. It included blood-ritual and human sacrifice, which is why Abraham was so eager to please God by killing his own son on an altar. This symbolism came in handy later on for religious purposes.

古希伯来宗教是苏美尔-爬虫族信仰体系、古埃及-亚特兰蒂斯-天琴座信仰体系、以及在迦南土地上发现的爬虫族部落亚文

化，被共同纳入到了一个可接受的教条之后，所创造出来的集合体。其中包括鲜血祭祀和活人祭祀仪式，这就是为什么亚伯拉罕如此渴望在祭坛上杀死自己的儿子来取悦上帝的原因。这种象征在后来的宗教活动中派上了用场。

The Hebrew language itself did not appear until after the Hebrews left Egypt, and then only for religious ceremonial purposes by the priests. In fact, many of the terms and names used in the Hebrew religion came from the Egyptian ceremonial rites. The name, Moses, originates from the title given to adepts of the secret Egyptian pyramid cult. This Egyptian ceremonial title, Moshe, means "he who is anointed with crocodile fat from the Nile River."

希伯来语本身直到希伯来人离开埃及后才出现，那时只是为了宗教仪式的目的，由祭司在宗教仪式上说希伯来语。事实上，

希伯来宗教中使用的许多术语和名字来自埃及的仪式。摩西这个名字来源于对秘密埃及金字塔邪教的资深教徒的称呼。这个埃及仪式的标题，摩西，意思是“使用尼罗河鳄鱼的脂肪来受膏的他。”

This ceremony was performed inside the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid. In Hebrew it meant "out from the water," in reference to the crocodiles. The Egyptian word for crocodile fat, was Messeh from which the term Messiah is derived. To be anointed with crocodile fat rendered into an oil, was to absorb powerful, unchanging Reptilian energy and assimilate this into the body. Moshe, or Moses, was a ritual title, not a person's name and was a reference to the crocodile fat used in temple and pyramid ceremonies.

这个仪式是在大金字塔的国王的房间里举行的。在希伯来语中，它的意思是“从

水里出来”，指鳄鱼。埃及语中“鳄鱼脂肪”一词，是由“弥赛亚”一词衍生而来的。被涂上变成油的鳄鱼脂肪，就是吸收强大的，不变的爬虫族能量，并将其吸收到身体中。摩西，是一个仪式名称，而不是一个人的名字，摩西指的是一种在寺庙和金字塔仪式中使用的鳄鱼脂肪。

A leader such as a Moses was a logical choice to spearhead a migration of people to safety from a place of turmoil, such as when the destruction of the island of Santorini, also known as Thera, blew up and created havoc on Egyptian territory, causing many to flee. It would also make sense for the Sirian controllers of Egypt to send out their genetic creations, the Hebrews, to a place of safety in the Sinai desert like a safekeeping until needed.

像摩西这样的领袖是一个合乎逻辑的选择，他们带头把人们从动乱的地方转移到

安全的地方，例如当圣托里尼岛，也被称为塞拉岛，在埃及领土上爆炸并造成大破坏，导致了许多人逃离一样。对于埃及的天狼星控制者来说，把他们的基因造物——希伯来人送到西奈沙漠的一个安全的地方，也是同样的道理，就像在需要时做备份保护一样。

It was then that the Torah, or Holy Commandments, was given to this people as a code by which to live. This document is in a code that can only now be deciphered with the use of a computer. The land of Canaan needed to be conquered in order to give development room to the new creations. In effect, the Hebrews were the next sequence of the experiment, and the old versions were to be eliminated or assimilated.

那个时候，《旧约圣经》前五卷的“律法”，或者说“圣戒”，被赐给这百姓，作为生活的准则。这个文件的代码现在只能用计算机来解密。为了给新创造出来的人种提

供生存空间，就需要征服迦南的土地。实际上，希伯来人是造人实验的下一个阶段，旧版本的人类要么将被消除，要么就被同化。

The Hebrews carried the new coded laws in the Ark of the Covenant (Coven of Ants), that only the priests could touch. When the University of Minnesota in the 1960s attempted to build the Ark as described with instructions in the Bible, it was so electrically charged that it had to be dismantled ! This is why the ancient Hebrew priests entered into the Ark area alone, for safety reasons. They also had to wear white linen, as non-conductive clothing, and wore a special breastplate that grounded them electrically and acted as a protective shield. The Ark was really a communication device. This is why the priests had "messages from God" whenever they were in the Ark's

presence.

希伯来人携带着只有祭司才能触摸的约柜（蚂蚁们的女巫集会）中，传输过来的，经过编码的新法典。1960年代，明尼苏达大学试图按照圣经中的说明建造约柜时，约柜充满了电荷，不得不拆除。这就是为什么古希伯来祭司出于安全考虑，独自进入约柜区域的原因。他们还必须穿白色亚麻布做不导电的衣服，并穿一个特殊的胸甲，使他们身上的电荷传导到地面，并且作为一个保护盾。约柜其实是一种通讯设备。这就是为什么祭司在约柜前的时候，就会有“神的信息”的原因。

The Ark also acted as a location device for beacons originating outside of this planet. The Ark was originally kept in the Great Pyramid to focalize energies. It was sent with the Hebrews for safekeeping. It has since traveled from Egypt to Canaan/Israel to Ethiopia, back to Israel, and now is located under

the pyramid again. However, there are actually two Arks. The second one is in Jerusalem.

约柜还充当了一种定位装置的角色，用于定位来自地球以外的灯塔。约柜最初被保存在大金字塔中以集中能量。它是和希伯来人一起被送走保护起来的。从那时起，它从埃及到迦南/以色列，再到埃塞俄比亚，再回到以色列，现在又位于金字塔下面。然而，实际上有两个约柜。第二个在耶路撒冷。

10

THE ANNUNNAKI & THE BLACK RACE

第十章

阿努纳奇外星人和非

洲黑人

The creators of the black race, the Reptilian beings of Marduk known as the Annunakki whose planetoid travels in an elliptical orbit of this solar system every few thousand years, are due to arrive in 2003.

黑人的外星人造物主——马尔杜克行星的爬虫族军团，被称为阿努纳奇，其行星每隔几千年在这个太阳系的椭圆轨道上运行一圈，预计将于 2003 年到达近日点和地球（注：本书出版发行于 2002 年）。

The Annunakki like to develop slave races for specific purposes, creating them out of lower animal forms. In the case of their Earth creations, they used simians to create a slave race to work the mines in what is now known as Africa.

This race was genetically designed to work and live in hot, humid conditions with a limited life span. Diseases were programmed into them to prevent development of culture, and cause them to become dependent on their creators for existence. This is why in the genetic memory of all other races, the blacks are slaves.

阿努纳奇人喜欢为特定的目的而创造奴隶人种，以较低的动物形态为模板创造他们。就他们在地球上的造人试验而言，他们用猿猴创造了一个奴隶种族，在现在被称为非洲的地方开采矿藏。这一种族的基因设计是为了在炎热、潮湿的环境中工作和生活，寿命有限。疾病被编入了它们的基因，以防止文化的发展，并使他们成为依赖于他们的造物主的存在。这就是为什么在所有其他人种的遗传基因的记忆中，黑人都是奴隶的原因。

The American and European

Illuminati decided to use the AIDS virus as a weapon to remove the black race from Earth. These Illuminati concluded that if the Blacks were no longer here, the Annunnakki would find the condition of their slaves unacceptable, and not interfere with Illuminati plans. The green monkeys of east Africa were subsequently infected with the AIDS virus, along with the blood supply of Haiti. In Africa, AIDS is a heterosexual disease. The World Health Organization, WHO, was also used to directly inject the AIDS virus into the population under the guise of immunization.

美国和欧洲的光明会决定用艾滋病病毒作为武器，从地球上清除黑人种族。这些光明会的结论是，如果黑人不再存在，阿努纳奇人人会发现他们的奴隶的状况是不可接受的，并且不会干扰光明会的计划。随后，东非的绿猴与海地的血液供应一起感染了艾滋病病毒。在非洲，艾滋病是一种异性恋

疾病。世界卫生组织 WHO 还以疫苗接种的名义，将艾滋病病毒直接注射到当地的人口

中。

However, a "monkey" wrench turned up in the plans. A gay French-Canadian flight attendant had sex with a bisexual partner in Africa. The infected flight attendant angrily spread the disease wherever he went. New York City and San Francisco were two of his primary destinations. He alone is determined to have been the main carrier outside of the intended target. The Illuminati does not think of everything.¹

然而，计划当中的其中一个“猴子”出现了意外。一个同性恋的法裔加拿大空乘人员，在非洲和一个双性恋伴侣发生了性关系。受感染的空乘无论走到哪里，都愤怒地将他的疾病传播出去。纽约和旧金山是他的两个主要目的地。他本人决心成为目标以外的主要病毒携带者。真没想到，光明会也有

失算的时候。¹

(1:This was augmented by experiments on gay men in New York City under the guise of Hepatitis shots.

注释 1：在纽约市，以注射肝炎疫苗的名义对男同性恋者进行的实验，进一步证实了这一点。)

By 2003 when Marduk returns, most of Black Africa will be infected. Those who are not infected will be killed via Ebola, war, or famine. Most Caribbean and North American blacks have a high percentage of European genetics that are not considered desirable for slave purposes.

到 2003 年马尔杜克行星回来时，非洲大部分黑人都将受到感染。未受感染的人将通过埃博拉、战争或饥荒而死亡。大多数加勒比和北美地区的黑人，拥有比例很高的欧洲遗传基因，被认为不适合当奴隶。

In 1999, newspapers reported that US astronomers said that a huge planet had been detected beyond Pluto with an elliptical orbit opposite to all the other planets in this solar system. They said it was on a trajectory that would take it to near the Earth in 2003 ! Not another word was printed about it after that.

1999 年, 报纸报道说, 美国天文学家说, 在冥王星之外发现了一颗巨大的行星, 它的椭圆轨道与太阳系中所有其他行星相反。他们说这颗星球的轨道, 将在 2003 年带它接近地球! 在那之后就再也没有关于它的文字了。

The remnants of the Marduk/Reptilian experimentation in Central and Southern Africa were basically left on their own. The beings from Marduk, the Annunnakki, also known

as the Abbennakki, left the Earth, continuing on its elliptical journey through the solar system and beyond.

在非洲中部和南部进行的，马尔杜克/爬虫族造人实验的残余黑人，基本上是任由他们自生自灭了。来自马尔杜克的爬虫族外星人，也被称为阿本纳奇，离开了地球，继续其椭圆轨道的旅程，经过太阳系然后远离太阳系。

This artificial planet passes near Earth every 12,000 years. A complete orbit takes 24,000 years. The last time they passed Earth, approximately 10,500 BC, its gravitational pull exerted in conjunction with Atlantean crystal experimentation, caused the Earth to flip on its axis, sinking Atlantis.

这颗人造行星每12000年在地球附近经过一次。一个完整的轨道周期需要24000年。上一次他们经过地球时，大约是公元前10500年，它的引力与亚特兰蒂斯水晶实验

一起作用，导致地球的自转轴南北翻转，使亚特兰蒂斯大陆沉没。

The Annunnakki/Abbennakki have robotical scout ships that monitor Earth when the artificial planet is not close. These ships have a crew of workers that look like dwarfed bears. They are known to be aggressive, even attacking humans in the past. These bear-like creatures are cyborgs with brain implants that allow control from a distance. Their bodies are organic and powerful.

阿努纳齐/阿本纳齐有机器人侦察船，在他们的马尔杜克人造行星不靠近地球时监视地球。这些船上的工作人员长得像小矮熊。它们以具有攻击性而著称，甚至在过去攻击人类。这些像熊一样的生物是脑内有植入物的生化电子人，可以远距离控制。他们的身体是有机的和强壮的。

These creatures started appearing

in the late 1960s. Government-released UFO investigation reports document their existence. More of these creatures will be seen in the next two years. Stay away from them ! They are dangerous.

这些生物在 1960 年代末开始出现，美国政府发布了不明飞行物调查报告，记录了它们的存在。在接下来的两年里（本书出版发行于 2002 年），民众将会看到更多的这种生物。离它们远点！它们是危险的。

Most likely, they will surface in Africa to check on the Black race for their masters on Marduk. Louis Farrakhan, the Black Moslem Leader, has often spoken about his UFO contacts. According to Farrakhan, these contacts explained that the Black race was created by them. They further told him about the need for the Blacks to develop without interference from other races.

最有可能的是，他们将在非洲浮出水

面，为他们在马尔杜克的主人们检查黑人种族。黑人穆斯林领袖路易斯·法拉坎经常谈到他的不明飞行物接触。据法拉坎说，这些外星人接触解释了黑人种族是由他们创造的。外星人进一步告诉他，黑人需要在不受其他人族干扰的情况下发展。

11

MIND-CONTROL VIA RELIGION

第十一章

通过宗教进行头脑控制

The first religion on Earth was the Reptilian belief system brought by the colonists of Lemuria. Their religion believed in a God-Mind that contained a hierarchy, or caste system. This caste system was extrapolated to the several Reptilian species incorporated into the Draco Empire. Each species had its own place in the structure of their society. Every individual knew its functions and respected these boundaries. To violate these rules meant death.

地球上第一个宗教是利莫里亚大陆的殖民者带来的爬虫族军团信仰体系。他们的宗教，也信仰着一个单一的源头大灵魂，不过这个单一的大灵魂包含等级制度或种姓制度。这种种姓制度，曾经在几个爬虫族物种被纳入到了天龙帝国之后，就被外推到他们身上。每个物种在其社会结构中都有自己的位置。每个人都知道自己的职能并尊重这些种姓的界限。违反这些规则意味着死亡。

The Reptilians operate as a group mind, meaning that no single Reptilian can make a decision for itself. Only the upper caste, or winged ones, have the semblance of individuality. They were, and are, the leaders.

爬虫族按照一个群体思维来行动，这意味着没有一个爬虫族可以自己做决定。只有上层种姓，或有翅膀的阶级，才有个性的外表。他们过去是，现在也是领导者。

When this religion was brought to Sumeria, the caste system was infused into society as a religious hierarchy. Remember that the colonists of Sumeria were refugees from Lyrae/Mars/Maldek. They, like the Atlanteans, maintained the original belief system of the Lyraen culture. The Lyraen belief system encouraged individuality, as well as promoted service to others as a pathway to self-growth. The Lyraens believed

that red-haired people were connectors to God-Mind, and as such, used them as oracles.

当这种宗教被带到苏美尔，种姓制度被作为一种宗教等级融入社会。记住，苏美尔的殖民者是来自天琴座/火星/马尔代克的难民。他们和亚特兰蒂斯人一样，保持着天琴座文化的原始信仰体系。天琴座的信仰体系鼓励个性，并将服务他人作为自我成长的途径。天琴座认为红头发的人是那个单一的源头大灵魂的连接者，因此，他们请红头发的人当他们的神谕和先知。

The Reptilians worshipped the transparent beings from the astral planes as their creators. The transparent beings have a mass consciousness, like an Oversoul. They are basically genderless, although in terms of physical reality, their characteristics and traits render them more masculine than feminine.

爬虫族军团崇拜创造他们的，来自星光层（阴间）的透明人。透明人有一个大众意识，就像一个单一的大灵魂把他们连接在一起一样。透明人基本上是无性别的，尽管在物理现实世界中，他们的特点和特征更男性化。

When the Reptilians brought this religion to the Sumerians, they were careful to introduce it in a way that would be accepted and followed. First, they created a gender base for a gender-minded population. Then, they instilled fear to control the mind-patterns. Cleverly, they devised a religion based on a male-female, god-goddess control system. The male god was called Nimrod; the female goddess, Semiramus. They are depicted as half-human, half-Reptilian. Their appearances were designed to frighten the humans into submission.

当爬虫族把这一宗教带给苏美尔人时，他们小心地以一种可以被接受和遵循的方式介绍它。首先，他们为注重性别的人群建立了性别基础。然后，他们灌输恐惧来控制他们思维模式。聪明的是，他们设计了一种基于男性-女性、神-女神控制系统的宗教。男性的上帝被称为尼姆罗德；女性的女神，赛米拉米斯。它们被描绘成半人半爬虫族。它们的出现是为了吓唬人类，使人类屈服。

Nimrod and Semiramis eventually became the Osiris and Isis of Egypt, and the Apollo and Athena of Greece, among many other gods. All used the male/female, god/goddess theme because it represented the original Reptilian androgyny and the separation of the human prototype into the male/female, Adam/Eve.

尼姆罗德和西米拉米斯最终成为古埃及的奥西里斯神和伊西斯女神，希腊的阿波罗和雅典娜，中国的伏羲和女娲，以及许多

其他的神。所有这些都使用了男性/女性、神/女神的主题，因为这代表了爬虫族最初的雌雄同体以及人类原型的男性/女性、亚当/夏娃的分离。

Because of the "masculine" tendency of the transparent people, and despite being androgynous themselves, the Reptilians prefer the powerful male over the female. They represented their androgyny in Sumer by placing three horns on the Reptilian God, Nimrod. There are many layers of symbolism to this:

- The penis and two testicles.
- Two energies uniting to create a third, i. e., the human prototype.
- The three levels of existence: hyperspace, astral, and physical.

- The three levels of awareness: conscious, subconscious, and superconscious.
- Androgyny leading to male and female sections.

尽管透明人在非物理世界是雌雄同体，但是由于他们在物理世界所表现出的“男性化”倾向，因此爬虫族还是更喜欢有权势的男性而不是女性。他们在苏美尔，通过在爬虫族神尼姆罗德身上放了三个角，来表现他们的雌雄同体。这有很多层的象征意义：

- 阴茎和两个睾丸。
- 两种能量联合起来创造出第三种能量，即人类原型。
- 生命轮回的三个层次：超空间、星光层（阴间）和物理世界。

- 意识的三个层次：意识、潜意识和超意识。
- 雌雄同体导致男性和女性的分离。

Thus, the number three was an important symbol to the Reptilians on Earth. They represent this in many ways, including the lily, or fleur-de-lis with its three points. They also use the scorpion with its stinger and two piercing claws.

因此，数字 3 是地球上的爬虫族军团的重要标志。它们在很多方面都体现了这一点，包括百合花的三片花瓣。他们也用蝎子的刺和两个爪子来代表他们。

The advanced version of the scorpion is the eagle, which represents the scorpion in its higher form. Because of this, the eagle came to represent

raising from a lower form to a higher one. It represented power and globalization. Because it was a bird of prey, it was able to capture everything beneath it, especially live food. For these reasons, the Romans always used an eagle on their staffs whenever they marched into a city or country.

蝎子的高级版本是鹰，它以更高的形态代表蝎子。正因为如此，鹰开始代表从一个较低的形态上升到一个较高的形态。它代表着力量和全球化。因为它是一只捕食的鸟，它能够捕捉到它下面的一切，特别是活的食物。出于这些原因，罗马人每次进入一个城市或一个国家时都会在他们的工作人员身上放一只鹰。

Most people do not realize that all birds are descendents of Reptilian dinosaurs. Many corporate logos and superheroes of today have wings attached to them. The wings also represent the

winged Reptilian leaders in the upper echelon of the Reptilian/Illuminati flowchart.

大多数人没有意识到，所有的鸟类都是爬虫族——恐龙的后代。今天许多企业的标识和超级英雄，都有翅膀附在上面。在爬虫族/光明会阶级流程图的上层阶级中，翅膀也代表那些，背后长有翅膀的爬虫族军团领导者。

Half a continent away in China, the remnants of Lemuria created a male-dominated Empire system. Here, the male Emperor would always have an Empress. The people were told that the Emperor and Empress were descendents of the Sun-God. The symbol of the Empire was the dragon, another Reptilian figure. This "royal" family created a dynasty that ruled tight-fisted for millennia.

在半个大陆之外的中国，利莫里亚大陆的残余人类，创造了一个男性主导的帝国体

系。在这里，男性皇帝总是有一个皇后。人们被告知皇帝和皇后是太阳神的后裔。帝国的象征是龙，这是爬虫族军团的另一个种姓。这个“皇室”家族建立了一个牢牢统治了几千年的王朝。

The Chinese Reptilian religion spread across Eastern Asia, while the Sumerian version meandered through Central and Western Asia. The spread of these religions was intentionally controlled from the underground Reptilian population, primarily centered under Tibet. Looking at a world map, one can easily see that this is the best underground base location in Asia to reach all areas of the continent. These Reptilians were aided by beings from Sirius B who developed the Buddhist philosophies, as well as a group of renegade Lyraens trying to reproduce a Lyraen civilization under Reptilian

control. Strange bedfellows !

中国的爬虫族宗教传遍了东亚，而苏美尔宗教则在中亚和西亚流传。这些宗教的传播是由地下爬虫族控制的，他们主要集中在西藏。看一看世界地图，你就可以很容易地看出，这是从亚洲到达大陆所有地区的最佳地下基地。这些爬虫族军团得到了天狼星 B 外星人的帮助，天狼星 B 外星人创造了佛教哲学，还有一群反叛的天琴座人试图在爬虫族军团的控制下复制天琴座文明。奇怪的床友！

At the same time in India, the Lemurian Reptilian refugees created a caste system that was a direct replica of the Reptilian hierarchy, from the lowly workers/untouchables to the Brahmin/winged ones. This Indian/Reptilian culture remained localized, writing the ancient Vedas and building temples to the various Reptilian gods.

与此同时，在印度，利莫里亚的爬虫族人类难民建立了一套种姓制度，这是爬虫族军团等级制度的直接复制品，从低级工人/贱民到婆罗门/有翅膀者。这种印度/爬虫族文化仍然局限于当地，没有传播开来，他们为各种爬虫族神书写古代《吠陀经》和建造寺庙。

Meanwhile, the Egyptians, who were Atlantean/Lyraen refugees, were in the process of building a new civilization from the remnants of their two major ancestral ones that were destroyed. The beings from Sirius A helped them, as they were a major factor in the interactions of Atlantis.

与此同时，身为亚特兰蒂斯/天琴座难民的埃及人，正从他们两个被摧毁的主要祖先的遗迹中建立一个新的文明。来自天狼星 A 的外星人帮助他们，因为他们是亚特兰蒂斯人相互作用的主要因素。

As previously stated, in Egypt, the Reptilian gods were known as Osiris and Isis. The Egyptian panacea of gods included a large variety of hybrid creations, half-human, half-animal. This was reminiscent of the Atlantean hybrid experiments that found their way into Egyptian culture, and was promoted by the Sirians who were preparing that culture for a Reptilian takeover.

正如之前所讲到的，在埃及，爬虫族的神被称为奥西里斯和伊西斯。埃及众神的灵丹妙药包括各种各样混种创造出来的生物，一半人类，一半野兽。这让人想起了亚特兰蒂斯的基因混合实验，它找到了进入埃及文化的方法，并且被天狼星人推动，为爬虫族占领那个地方准备好了相应的文化。

The Atlanteans were so entrenched in the original Lyraen belief system, that it took several millennia for the Reptilians to get a stronghold in that

culture. Now that the remnants were scattered over the Earth and non-cohesive, it was easy to send in infiltrators (in-full-traitors) to sway the belief system toward a Reptilian flavor. This began with the introduction of the cat as a focal point of worship.

亚特兰蒂斯人的原始天琴座信仰体系是如此根深蒂固，以至于爬虫族军团在该文化中建立据点花了几千年的时间。现在，天琴座残余人类散落在地球上，没有凝聚力，很容易派渗透者（完全叛徒）来动摇信仰体系，使其符合爬虫族的口味。这场渗透开始于介绍猫作为崇拜的焦点。因为猫的竖枣核形眼睛瞳孔，跟爬虫族是一样的。

In the Sirius A star system, the main world is called Khoom. The ancient name for Egypt is Khem. There is also a correlation with Mexico. Some researchers say that the Bay of Campeche translates to the Bay of Old Egypt,

indicating a connection between Egypt and the Yucatan Peninsula. This is not so. Sirians who interacted with Atlantis named this area after their home world, and then carried the name on to the new refugee culture in Egypt.

在天狼星 A 的恒星系中，首都行星被称为“库姆”。埃及在古时候的名字叫“克姆”。与墨西哥也有关联。一些研究人员说：“‘坎佩切湾’翻译过来的意思是‘古埃及湾’，表明古埃及和尤卡坦半岛之间的联系。”但事实并非如此。与亚特兰蒂斯互动的天狼星人以他们的家乡命名这个地区，然后将这个名字带到埃及新的难民文化中。

Another planet in orbit around Sirius A is a world called Kilroti. Here, the Sirians created high-intelligence cat-like beings. These cat-like beings are called the Lion People. In the 1970s and 1980s, the government created a cartoon for children that described

these beings.

另一颗环绕天狼星 A 运行的行星，是一个叫做“基洛蒂”的世界。在这里，天狼星人创造了高智商的长得像猫的人类。这些像猫一样的生物被称为狮子人。在 1970 年代和 1980 年代，美国政府为儿童创作了一部描述这些生物的动画片。

In the high astral levels, there is an etheric race of Lion Beings who are gold, have wings, and violet eyes. The name of the race is Ari. Ari is also the old Hebrew word for lion. Their frequency is more powerful than the dolphin frequency. The Ari created the Ohalu Council that governs the Sirius A star system.

在高级星光层（那个地方的阴间）中，有一群“以太”形式存在的狮子种族，他们是金色皮肤，有翅膀和紫色的眼睛。这个种族的名字叫“阿里”。“阿里”也是古希伯来语“狮子”的意思。它们的精神频率比海

豚的频率更高。阿里族建立了管理天狼星 A 恒星系的奥哈鲁理事会。

The Kilroti were generated by mixing the genetics of the Sirians with the energy of the Ari. This is what was brought to ancient Egypt. As the non-physical energy descended into physical reality, DNA formed that could be used to create corporeal life.

基洛蒂行星上的外星人是由天狼星的基因和阿里的能量混合而成的。这就是被带到古埃及的东西，狮身人面像的由来。当非物质能量下降到物质实相时，DNA 就形成了，可以用来创造肉体生命。

This was then mixed with human and wild lion DNA to form the common house cat found on Earth. The cat was given to every home in ancient Egypt, and programmed to leave at night to report back to their alien controllers. This is

why cats to this day have the urge to go out at night. This also explains their aloof nature.

这种混合造物实验，后来又将人类和野生狮子的 DNA 混合，形成了今天地球上的家猫。这种猫被送到古埃及的每家每户，并把它们编程在夜间离开，向它们的外星人控制者打小报告。这就是为什么直到今天，猫在晚上都有外出的冲动的的原因。这也解释了它们为什么会有冷漠的本性。

The Sirians incorporated worship of the cat idol into the Egyptian religion to ensure the perpetuity of this method of spying. The Sirians also built the Sphinx as a symbolic reminder of the blending of human genetics with lion frequency. This was a way to energetically bind future civilization to the Sirians. The Sphinx was designed to face the morning star Sirius A every day. The face on the Sphinx is identical

to the face on the Mars monument that looks down to the Earth at the Sphinx.

天狼星人将崇拜猫偶像纳入埃及宗教，以确保这种间谍方法的永久性。天狼星还建造了狮身人面像，作为人类遗传基因与狮子频率融合的象征性提醒。这是一种将未来文明与天狼星紧密联系在一起的方式。狮身人面像被设计成每天面对晨星天狼星 A。狮身人面像的脸和火星纪念碑上俯视地球的狮身人面像是一样的。

Sirian technology built the complexes at the Cydonia plateau on Mars, upon the arrival of the first Lyraen refugees. The new Martians were unaware of the close Sirian connection to the Reptilians.

天狼星科技公司在第一批天琴座难民抵达后，在火星上的塞多尼亚高原建造了这些建筑群。这些新来的火星人不_{知道}天狼星与爬虫族有着密切的联系。

The original pyramids, built after the destruction of Atlantis, were energy points. They were the same shapes underground as above, making them into octahedrons. At their center is a tetrahedron. This master shape is the archetype symbol for God-Mind totality. Anything at its exact center is absolutely protected. The octahedron is also the shape of the Delta-T antenna used at the Montauk Project. This shape, when energized in the proper color codes, causes interdimensional rifts, creating vortices and wormholes. Rituals performed at this center point produce vast energies that can be transmitted through hyperspace to anywhere in creation.

最初的金字塔是在亚特兰蒂斯被摧毁后建造的，它们是能量点。它们在地下的形状和上面一样，形成八面体。它们的中心是四面体。这种大师级的形状，是那个单一的

宇宙源头大灵魂的整体性的原型符号。任何位于其正中心的物体都受到绝对保护。八面体也是蒙托克项目中使用的德尔塔-T 天线的形状。这种形状，当在适当的颜色密码下通电时，会引起内次元裂隙，产生漩涡和虫洞。在这个中心点执行的仪式产生巨大的能量，可以通过超空间传输到造物的任何地方。

Some researchers claim that the pyramids were pumping stations for underground Nile tributaries. This is only partially true. Because water is an electromagnetic amplifier, it was used to surround the ritual chamber located in the Delta-T to boost ritual energy. Using these methods, the ancient Egyptians controlled weather, destroyed enemies, created stargates, and boosted their Reptilian energies in ceremony. This is also why the Montauk Project was located near vast amounts of water.

一些研究人员声称金字塔是地下尼罗河支流的抽水站。这只是部分正确。由于水是一种电磁放大器，它被用来包围位于德尔塔-T 天线的仪式室，以提高仪式能量。古埃及人使用这些方法控制天气，消灭敌人，建造星门，并在仪式中提高他们的爬虫族能量。这也是蒙托克项目位于大量水附近的原因。

The Great Pyramid is part of a protective solar system grid, linking the Moon and Mars monuments together to produce a force field to repel invaders. The Great Pyramid is also connected to other points on the Earth such as Stonehenge, a submerged Atlantean crystal, Tiahuanaco, Ayers Rock, and the White Pyramid in western China. Together, they form an energy containment field similar to an electric fence. The HAARP project in Alaska taps into this.

大金字塔是保护性太阳系网格的一部

分，将月球和火星遗迹连接在一起，产生一个力场来抵御入侵者。大金字塔也与地球上的其它地点相连，如巨石阵、沉入海底的亚特兰蒂斯水晶、南美洲玻利维亚的蒂瓦纳库遗址、澳大利亚艾尔斯巨石、**和中国陕西省西安市的白色大金字塔**。它们一起形成一个类似于电围栏的能量封闭场。美国阿拉斯加州的 HAARP 高频主动极光研究项目就是利用了这一点。

Meanwhile, a dynastic culture similar to the Reptilian Chinese dynasties was forming in Egypt. The Reptilian control religion based on Osirus and Isis fanned out over northeast Africa and the Middle East. At the same time the Reptilian Sumerian cult of Nimrod and Semiramus fanned out over Central Asia.

同时，埃及也形成了类似中国爬虫族王朝的王朝文化。以奥西里斯和伊西斯为基础的爬虫族控制的宗教，在非洲东北部和中东

地区蔓延开来。与此同时，爬虫族苏美尔人对尼姆罗德和赛米拉米斯的邪教崇拜，在中亚地区蔓延开来。

A unification of these beliefs was necessary to accomplish the plan set forth from the beginning. This is why Abraham originated in the Sumerian city of Ur, journeying westward toward the Middle East. It was no accident that the followers of Abraham wound up in Egypt, where the Sirians then created the Hebrews. The Hebrews were destined to be the cultural prototype for the future world. This is why they were programmed to wander all over the Earth and influence all existing cultures.

这些信仰系统的统一，对于完成从一开始就提出的计划，是必要的。这就是为什么亚伯拉罕起源于苏美尔的城市乌尔，向西走向中东。亚伯拉罕的追随者来到埃及并不是偶然的，在那里天狼星创造了希伯来人。希

伯来人注定是未来世界的文化原型。这就是为什么他们被设计成在地球上到处游荡，并影响所有现存文化的原因。

With all of this as a background, the Reptilian Bluebloods now needed to form a global empire that would encompass the cultures that they had inspired. They needed to counteract the other alien groups that had been working diligently in Europe to create more human civilizations.

在所有这些背景下，爬虫族蓝血人们现在需要形成一个全球性的帝国，这个帝国将包含他们所启发的文化。他们需要与其他在欧洲为创造更多人类文明而努力工作的外星人群体作斗争。

THE ROMAN EMPIRE

第十二章

古罗马帝国

Another important alien group was the Arcturians. They came later, mixing with the Etruscans who then created the Roman civilization. The DNA of the Etruscans was altered to become dominant and aggressive. The Arcturians believed that this was the only way to counter the Reptilian hordes. There is an ancient story that says Rome was founded by the twins Romulus and Remus, who were born from a wolf mother. The wolf is the symbol for clan. The wolf is also a mammal, representing the human origin of the culture. Here again was an attempt

to recreate the Lyraen civilization on Earth.

另一个重要的外星人群体是大角星人。后来，他们与当时创造了罗马文明的伊特拉斯坎人混种在一起。伊特拉斯坎人的 DNA 被改变成具有支配欲和攻击性。大角星人认为这是对抗爬虫族部落军团的唯一方法。有一个古老的故事，说罗马是由一对双胞胎罗穆卢斯和雷姆斯所建立的，他们是从狼妈妈那里出生的。狼是氏族的象征。狼也是哺乳动物，代表着人类文化的起源。这又是一次试图在地球上重建天琴座文明的尝试。

However, the influx of the Sumerians changed all previous plans. As soon as they entered Europe, the hybrids began to interbreed and occupy the various territories. Their goal was to reach Rome, and take over that culture before it spread too far. This goal was accomplished when the Reptilian/human hybrid immigrants from the region of

Troy, reached Italy. Here, one of the males married the daughter of King Latinus, who started the Latin culture in Europe.

然而，苏美尔人的涌入改变了所有以前的计划。一旦进入欧洲，杂交人种就开始杂交，并占领了各个地区。他们的目标是到达罗马，在那里的文化传播得太远之前接管它。这一目标是在特洛伊地区的爬虫族/人类混血移民到达意大利时实现的。在这里，拉丁努斯国王在欧洲开创了拉丁文化，一位男性娶了拉丁努斯国王的女儿。

As the Roman civilization grew, it began to incorporate the various other national identities around it, particularly along the Mediterranean. Rome occupied most of Europe as well as the Near East and into North Africa. The Roman civilization picked up where Egypt and Greece left off, in another attempt at globalization.

随着罗马文明的发展，它开始吸纳周围的各种民族特征，特别是地中海沿岸。罗马占领了欧洲大部分地区以及近东地区，并进入北非。罗马文明在另一次全球化尝试中，在埃及和希腊落后的时候崛起。

Ancient Greece is rarely written about these days. This is because the Antarians were anti-Reptilian, and promoted homosexuality as part of their culture. The Reptilian/human hybrids promoted bisexuality and heterosexuality due to the balance of energies and the use of sexual magic with it. The Greeks were human-oriented, attempting to spread their culture globally as well. However, their culture did not allow for sufficient population increases to accomplish their goal. Therefore, they were easily assimilated into the more powerful Roman Empire.

古希腊很少有关于这段历史的记载。这

是因为心宿二天蝎座 α 外星人是反爬虫族的，并且把同性恋作为他们文化的一部分。爬虫族/人类混血儿由于能量平衡和使用性魔法，促进了双性恋和异性恋。希腊人是人类导向的，他们也试图在全球传播他们的文化。然而，他们的文化不允许足够的人口增长来实现他们的目标。因此，他们很容易被同化为更强大的罗马帝国的一部分。

With their Reptilian mindset, the Romans had a specific agenda to conquer everything. In addition, they were difficult beings with which to deal. They demanded strict obedience to their rulers and the Reptilian hierarchy, and severely punished violators. They used the eagle as their symbol because it commands everything below it, preys on weaker species, and like all birds, descends from Reptilians. Astrologically, the eagle is the higher form of the scorpion, which easily kills

its enemies on the ground.

罗马人以爬虫族的心态，有一个征服一切的具体议程。此外，他们是很难对付的人。他们要求严格服从他们的统治者和爬虫族阶层，并严惩违反者。他们使用鹰作为他们的象征，因为它命令它下面的一切，捕食弱小的物种，像所有的鸟类一样，都是从爬虫族演化而来的后裔。从占星学上讲，鹰是蝎子的高级形态，它很容易杀死地面上的敌人。

The Romans rarely incorporated other customs into their own. Instead, the Roman culture was simply imposed on the occupied nation. This type of influence promotes resistance. As the Roman Empire increased, imprinting the mind-patterns of its conquered nations, it became apparent that there was a need for an underlying unification to link these various cultures together.

罗马人很少把其它风俗融入他们自己

的生活。相反，罗马文化只是强加给被占领的国家。哪里有压迫，哪里就有反抗。随着罗马帝国的崛起，铭刻着被征服国家的思维模式，很明显，需要一个潜在的统一来将这些不同的文化联系在一起。

13

JMMANUEL

第十三章

杰曼纽尔

At this time, a Federation of Lyraen-descended worlds was forming at the center of the Milky Way Galaxy. These were the same group of blonde-haired, blue-eyed people and red-haired,

green-eyed people that destroyed Sodom and Gemorrah after the AIDS virus ran rampant there. This was the group of people who sent the "angels" that appeared to Lot and his wife.

这时，天琴座后裔的世界联邦正在银河系的中心形成。当艾滋病病毒在索多玛城和俄摩拉城肆虐后，正是这人同一批金发碧眼的人和红发绿眼的人，摧毁了索多玛城和俄摩拉。这是派“天使”到罗得和他的妻子那里的一群人。

With Sirian cooperation, they were working to gently push the post-Atlantean remnants back into Lyraen culture now that the Reptilian hybrids were taking over. Of course, this isolated Lyraen group did not realize the current treacherous Sirian Earth involvement. When someone is friends with everyone, they really are friends with no one.

在天狼星的合作下，天琴座银河联邦正在努力将地球的后亚特兰蒂斯幸存者轻轻地推回到天琴座文化中，因为现在爬虫族人类杂交种正在接管地球。当然，这个孤立的天琴座群体并没有意识到目前天狼星参与地球事物的危险程度。天狼星不仅与天琴座合作，而且与爬虫族军团合作，当一个人和每个人都是朋友时，他其实是没有朋友的。

The primary purpose of this group was to thwart the insidious Draco. Unbeknownst to them, the Sirians were taking advantage of both sides. They were helping a messianic prototype to be under Reptilian control. Toward this goal, they were creating a prototype for the next phase of human development. This group abducted a young woman from ancient Israel with extremely pure humanoid genetics, implanting her with a fetus genetically designed for a specific purpose. Today, this woman is

known as Mary, and this is why it is claimed that she was a virgin.

天狼星这个外星人团体的主要目的，本来是挫败阴险的天龙帝国。天狼星人在双方都不知道的情况下，利用了双方的优势。他们帮助一个救世主的原型处于爬虫族军团的控制之下。为了这个目标，他们正在为人类发展的下一个阶段创造一个原型。这个外星人团体绑架了一个来自古代以色列的年轻女子，她有极其纯粹的人类遗传基因，她被植入了遗传基因专为特定目的而设计的一个胎儿。今天，这个女人被称为玛丽，并且这就是为什么据说她是处女的原因。

Some authors and researchers now claim that Jesus never existed, and that the entire New Testament was fabricated. Others claim that Jesus existed, but say that he was a political activist whose feats and miracles are misinterpretations of ancient Hebrew or Aramaic terminologies. Both schools of

thought are simultaneously correct and incorrect.

一些书籍的作者和研究人员现在声称耶稣从未存在过，整个《新约》都是捏造的。其他人声称耶稣存在，但说他是一个政治活动家，他的壮举和奇迹是对古希伯来语或亚拉姆语术语的误解。这两派的观点同时是正确的和错误的。

These people are also either willingly or unwillingly being used by the Illuminati to undermine current world religions. The Illuminati eventually plans to replace current world religions with a new world religion that will have to be followed by everyone.

这些人要么是自愿要么是不愿意地，被光明会用来破坏当今世界的宗教。光明会最终计划用一个新的世界宗教来取代当前的世界宗教，每个人都必须遵循这个新的世界宗教。

There really was a Christ figure on the Earth at that time. Personally, I know this as fact because one of my jobs at the Montauk Project was to go back in time and extract a vial of blood from his body.¹

那时地球上真的有一个基督的人物。就我个人而言，我知道这是事实，因为我在蒙托克项目的工作之一就是回到过去，从他身上提取一小瓶血液。¹

[¹Refer to my book, Montauk: The Alien Connection (Sky Books, 1998).

注释 1：请参阅我的书《蒙托克：外星人的联系》（天书出版社，1998 年）。]

There was a persona named Jmmanuel. He was a product of the mixture of Mary and a Lyraen descendent. Mary was physically abducted and implanted. She said that she was visited by angels. As

a young man, Immanuel was removed from his mother, and taken to the Great Pyramid on the Giza Plateau. Here, he was taught ancient Lyraen/Atlantean/Egyptian principles for twenty years.

有个叫杰曼纽尔的人。他是玛丽和天琴座后裔混种后的产物。玛丽被人绑架并植入人体胚胎。她说有天使来拜访她。年轻时，杰曼纽尔被从母亲身边带走，带到吉萨高原的大金字塔。在这里，他被教导了 20 年的古代天琴座/亚特兰蒂斯/埃及的纪律原则。

He was also taken aboard the Federation ships and indoctrinated in ways to steer the masses away from the Reptilian influences. His orders were to inculcate the three strains of humanity that had the purest Ari-an genetics on Earth. These were the Hebrews, created by the Sirians; the Germanic tribes, created by the Aldebarans; and the

Northern Indian Ari-ans who now lived in the foothills of the Himalayas. All three peoples used a lion as their symbol, and were descendents of the original blonde-haired, blue-eyed Lyraens.

他也被带上了银河联邦的宇宙飞船，并被赋予一个任务，那就是以各种方式教导民众远离爬虫族的影响。他得到的命令是教导这三种人类品种，他们拥有地球上最纯粹的雅利安基因。这些人分别是天狼星人创造的希伯来人；毕宿五金牛座 α 外星人创造的日耳曼部落；以及现在生活在喜马拉雅山山脚下的北印度雅利安人。这三个民族都用狮子作为他们的象征，并且都是原始的金发蓝眼天琴座后代。

Most of this information can be found in a 2,000 year-old, resin-encased document uncovered in Jerusalem by a Palestinian researcher. This researcher translated some of this document, now called The Talmud of Jmmanuel, into

Swiss German. This manuscript is no longer available in the United States, and is difficult to find even in Switzerland. The Illuminati had the Israelis murder the Palestinian researcher who found the document before he finished deciphering it.

这个故事的大部分信息，都可以在一份已有 2000 年历史的树脂包装文件中找到，该文件是由一名巴勒斯坦研究人员在耶路撒冷发现的。这名研究人员把这份现在被称为《杰曼纽尔的塔木德书》的文件中的部分内容，翻译成瑞士德语。这本手稿在美国已不复存在，甚至在瑞士也很难找到。光明会让以色列人谋杀了那个巴勒斯坦研究人员，他在找到了这份文件之后，没能在被杀之前破译文件。

It is true that the New Testament has been completely altered. The New Testament was rewritten to support the Roman Empire claims of superiority, as

well as to change the perception about God and mankind. The Pisos, a Roman family related to one of Rome's Emperors, were commissioned to rewrite vast sections of the Bible. They were instructed to make the masses feel unworthy and lowly, and to eliminate any reference to their true heritage as spiritual beings.

《新约》确实被彻底修改过。《新约》被改写，以支持罗马帝国宣称的优越性，同时也改变了人们对上帝和人类的看法。皮索斯家族是罗马的一个家族，与罗马的一位皇帝有亲戚关系，他们受命重写圣经的大部分内容。他们被教导要使群众觉得自己没有价值，身份卑微，并且要消除任何提及他们曾经是以灵魂形式存在的真正历史。

Sections relating to reincarnation, aliens, the true creation of Jmmanuel, and the true story of the crucifixion were completely removed. The sections

dealing with the Apostles and the heritage of humanity were completely changed to allow for a "slave" mentality to occur. The Romans decided to use the cross as the symbol for Christianity because in ancient Hebrew, the word for cross is Tslav. This is a linguistic homonym for the Latin esclavo meaning, "slave." The first influx of Christianity came from the eastern part of Europe, moving westward from Israel and Greece. Those people were called "Slavics" because they followed the sign of the cross, and were slaves within the Roman Empire.

有关轮回转世、外星人、杰曼纽尔的真实创造和受难的真实故事的章节，被完全删除。关于使徒和人类遗产的章节已经完全篡改，允许出现“奴隶”心态。罗马人决定用十字架作为基督教的象征，因为在古希伯来语中，十字架的单词是 tslav。这是拉丁语 esclavo 的同音词，意思是“奴隶”。基督

教的第一次传入来自欧洲东部，从以色列和希腊向西传播。这些人被称为“斯拉夫人”，因为他们跟随十字架的标志，在古罗马帝国是奴隶阶层。

The entire crucifixion scenario was staged. The Christ figure was drugged before being placed upon the cross. Then he was removed, revived, and shuttled off to India by way of Damascus. His mother went with him, and he lived for a very long time. His grave can be seen to this day in the city of Srinigar, in the province of Kashmir, a hotly contested territory between India and Pakistan. The grave is tended by a Jewish family. There are researchers who dispute this claim in order to nullify the importance of the true history of Jmmanuel.

耶稣受难记的整个受难场景都是表演出来的。基督这个人在被钉上十字架上之前

被下药麻醉了。然后他被撤走，复活，并经过大马士革被送到印度。他母亲跟他一起去了印度，他活了很长时间。他的墓穴至今仍在克什米尔地区的斯利尼加市，这是印度和巴基斯坦之间激烈争夺的地区。坟墓由一个犹太家庭照料。有研究人员对这一说法提出异议，以使杰曼纽尔真实历史的重要性无效。

In the hills of the lower Himalayas, the small villages have legends and histories concerning Jmmanuel, who sojourned there for many years. These stories say that he lived until the age of 117, when he "gave up" his body. The villagers do not believe he really died then either. Many people in remote Himalayan villages report that he bleeps in and out of physical reality at will, and is able to literally manifest such things as food and clothing out of the air.

在喜马拉雅山下的小山上，小村庄有关于杰曼纽尔的传说和历史，杰曼纽尔在那里住了很多年。这些故事说，他活到 117 岁，然后他“放弃”他的身体。村民们也不相信他真的死了。在遥远的喜马拉雅村落里，许多人报告说，他随意进出身体，并能够名副其实的凭空制造出食物和衣服。

This was reported to western civilization in the late 1800s and early 1900s by a researcher and his entourage who stayed in the area for a couple of decades, and wrote a series of books on the subject. In fact, this researcher lectured all over the United States before he died in the 1940s. His research encouraged Hitler to send teams of explorers to the area in the 1930s. The researcher, Baird T. Spalding, reported on time travel technology and magical events associated with the appearances of a Christ-like being.

19 世纪末和 20 世纪初，一位研究人员及其随行人员向西方文明报告了这一点，他在该地区呆了几十年，并写了一系列关于这一问题的书籍。事实上，这位研究者 1940 年代去世之前在美国各地演讲。他的研究鼓励了希特勒在 1930 年代派遣探险队到该地区。研究者贝尔德·T·斯帕尔丁报道了有关的神奇事件，当地出现了时间旅行技术和与耶稣基督般的人物。

The doctrines of Jmmanuel are very different from the Jesus of the known Testaments. He encouraged self-analysis, and said that material gains were fine as long as one received them honestly. He said that lesbianism was acceptable, but stated that male homosexuality was not because it wasted genetic material. Jmmanuel married Mary Magdalene and had three children with her.

杰曼纽尔的教义与已知的《圣经》中的耶稣教义非常不同。他鼓励自我分析，并说

只要一个人诚实地接受，物质上的收益是可以的。他说女同性恋是可以接受的，但他说男性同性恋并不可以被接受，因为它浪费了遗传物质。杰曼纽尔娶了玛利·玛格达琳，与她生了三个孩子。

Current New Age disinformation states that Jmmanuel was from the Order of Melchizadek. The Order of Melchizadek did not exist at that time because that was a political office, nothing more. Melchizadek comes from the Hebrew words, melech tzedech, which means “charitable king.” Melchizadek was a title bestowed on the director of the Sanhedrin in Jerusalem. The Sanhedrin was the court system that made laws for the people. The holder of this title also acted as an advisor to the king. The title of Melchizadek was passed down from father to son.

今天所谓的“新时代运动”造谣说，杰

曼纽尔来自于“麦基洗德的秩序”。当时“麦基洗德的秩序”并不存在，因为那是一个政治职位，没有别的了。麦基洗德来自希伯来语，意思是“慈善之王”。麦基洗德是耶路撒冷古代犹太最高评议会兼最高法院理事的头衔。议会是为人民制定法律的法院制度。这个头衔的持有者也同样是国王的顾问。麦基洗德的头衔被从父亲传给了儿子。

Jmmanuel criticized the holder of this title, accusing him of corruption. For this, Jmmanuel was ostracized. This placed him, his children, and Mary Magdalene in physical danger. Mary did not get a long with the Apostle Peter and did not want to stay in Israel. The crucifixion was staged as a way to secrete the entire family out of Israel to a safe place. Jmmanuel went to India with his oldest son to remove some of the danger from his family, and also because he was being placed under Reptilian

control. For the rest of the family going through Central Asia was too difficult for them, so they were sent by boat across the Mediterranean to an area that was hilly and fertile, yet difficult for the Romans to occupy due to local resistance.

杰曼纽尔批评了这个头衔的持有者，指责他腐败。为此，杰曼纽尔被流放了。这就使他和他的孩子们，以及玛利·玛格达琳，都有人身危险。玛丽和使徒彼得相处的时间不长，也不想留在以色列。钉死在十字架上是为了把整个家族从以色列带到一个安全的地方。杰曼纽尔正在被安置于爬虫族的控制之下，为了消除家庭中的部分危险，杰曼纽尔和他的大儿子去了印度。对他们来说，其余的家人穿越中亚太困难了，所以他们被用船经过地中海送到了个肥沃的丘陵地区，并且由于当地的抵抗，罗马人很难占领。

Mary Magdalene and her two youngest children, along with Joseph of Arithamea,

Jmmanuel's brother, set sail for the South of France.

玛丽·玛格达琳和她最小的两个儿子，以及杰曼纽尔的哥哥约瑟夫·亚利哈米，启航前往法国南部。

14

MAGDALENE LINEAGE & BEYOND

第十四章

玛格达琳血脉和后裔

Mary Magdalene and her entourage arrived in the South of France in approximately 30AD. Jmmanuel/Jesus was

born in 6BC, rather than in the year 0 as commonly reported, and on the Spring Equinox of March 20th.

玛丽·玛格达琳和她的随行人员大约在公元 30 年来到法国南部。杰曼纽尔/耶稣出生于公元前 6 年，而不是通常报道的 0 年，以及 3 月 20 日的春分。

Even today, the residents of the small coastal villages in the area on the western-most portion of the French Mediterranean coastline re-enact the arrival of these "holy" travelers every year.

即使在今天，法国地中海海岸线最西部地区的沿海小村庄的居民，每年都会重新表演这些“神圣”旅行者到来的那一幕。

Mary Magdalene took her crew up north into the hilly countryside. They actually lived in a series of caves that are common in the area. Her children grew

to adulthood and also married. Joseph of Arithamea went with some of his men to the British Isles where they set up houses of worship and spoke about the Christ figure. They enshrined in Britain many relics from Jmmanuel that today are in the possession of the Windsor family.

玛丽·玛格达琳带着她的随行人员进入了北边的丘陵地区。他们实际上生活在该地区常见的一系列洞穴中。她的孩子们长大成人，也结婚了。约瑟夫·亚利哈米和跟随他的人到了不列颠群岛，在那里建立崇拜的家族，谈论基督这个人物。他们在英国供奉了许多杰曼纽尔的遗物，这些遗物如今归温莎家族所有。

The caves in which Mary and her family lived are now covered by a castle in the town of Rennes-Le-Chateau. Much mystery surrounds this place, especially the rumors that it contains massive secrets pertinent to

Christianity. The secret is that it sits over the entrance to a large cave network, much like the cave networks found in the American Ozarks, which is an entry point to the underground Reptilian world. Most of the private and mysterious castles and churches in Europe sit on top of such entry points. These entry points are common in the South of France, Bavaria, central Switzerland, and in the Pyrenees.

玛丽和她的家人居住的洞穴，现在被法国雷恩堡的其中一座城堡所覆盖。这个地方充满了许多神秘，尤其是有传言说它包含了大量有关基督教的秘密。其实秘密就在于，它位于一个大型洞穴网络的入口处，很像美国奥沙克山脉中的洞穴网络，奥沙克洞穴网络是进入地下爬虫族世界的入口。欧洲的大多数私人和神秘的城堡和教堂都坐落在这样的入口之上。这些入口点在法国南部、德国巴伐利亚、瑞士中部和比利牛斯山脉很常见。

The grandchildren and other descendents of Jmmanuel did well in the following three centuries. They married the children of the leaders of the area, maintaining their Hebrew identity. In fact, for a couple of centuries, a large area of Southern France was a Jewish Kingdom. These genetics mixed with the Celtic/Atlantean genetics that were already present.

在随后的三个世纪里，杰曼纽尔的子孙们和其他后裔都表现得很好。他们与该地区领导人的子女结婚，维持他们的希伯来身份。事实上，几个世纪以来，法国南部的一大片土地都是犹太人的王国。这些基因与已经存在的凯尔特/亚特兰蒂斯遗传基因混种在了一起。

There was a reason that Mary chose France as a place of refuge. It is commonly known that of the original

twelve tribes of Israel, ten were missing from Ancient Israel. This goes back to the time when interference by other alien groups was in process in Europe and they were adding their own blend to the mix.

玛丽选择法国作为避难所是有原因的。众所周知，在以色列最初的十二个部落中，有十个在古以色列中失踪。这可以追溯到其他外星人团体正在干涉欧洲的时候，那些外星人团体正在混入他们自己的遗传基因。

They decided to use the Sirian-created stock from the Hebrews to mix with the Celtic/Atlantean since they trusted the Sirians in their efforts to recreate Lyraen civilization. The missing tribes were taken elsewhere to enhance the cultures in Europe and the Americas.

他们决定用天狼星人创造的希伯来人的基因库与凯尔特人/亚特兰蒂斯人混合，

因为他们在努力重建天琴座文明的过程中，信任天狼星人。那些失踪的以色列部落被带到其它地方，以加强欧洲和美洲的文化。

The Aldebarans took the tribe of Dan to Germany. The Danube River is named after them. The Federation took a group of tribes to Scotland and off shore islands, which are named The Hebrides. Ancient Hebrew coins have been found in the desert of New Mexico, and ancient Hebrew words have turned up in the languages of South American Indian tribes. The Hebrew Talmud describes underwater bases where strange grey creatures took the Hebrews as a staging area. The Hebrew Bible talks about giants in the Earth as well as people under the Earth. Skeletons of giants are turning up all over the planet. Does modern science or history have any rational explanation for this? No!

毕宿五金牛座 α 外星人把以色列的“丹”部落带到了德国。多瑙河就是以他们的名字命名的。银河联邦把一个部落带到了苏格兰和近海岛屿，这些岛屿被命名为赫布里底群岛。在新墨西哥州的沙漠中发现了古希伯来硬币，在南美印第安部落的语言中出现了古希伯来语单词。希伯来人的《塔木德书》描述了水下基地是奇怪的小灰人绑架希伯来人的一个集结地。希伯来《圣经》谈论的是地球上的巨人和地球地下的人。地球上到处都是巨人的骨架。现代科学或历史学对此有什么合理的解释吗？没有！

In attempt to unify this conquered area as well as remove resistance, the Roman Empire decided to assimilate it. Declaring itself the "Holy" Roman Empire, it adopted Christianity as a global religion and installed the Vatican in Rome. At this point in the 300s AD, the Reptilians were in full control of Rome.

为了统一这个被征服的地区并消除抵抗，力量，罗马帝国决定同化它们。罗马帝国宣称自己是“神圣的”罗马帝国，采用基督教作为全球宗教，并在罗马成立了梵蒂冈。在公元 300 年代的这个时候，爬虫族完全控制了罗马。

The only problem was the Magdalene lineage to the west which still needed to be assimilated The descendents of Mary Magdalene had developed a huge following, and created their own culture, mixing with the Franks, Cambrians, and Castillians. The Magdalenes had also intermarried with the children of the Merovee lineage in France, to be known as the Merovingians. Their symbol was the bee, a creature with a hive mentality, where each works for the greater good of the collective.

唯一的问题是西欧的玛格达琳血脉家族仍然需要被同化。玛格达琳的后裔发展了

大量的追随者，并创造了他们自己的文化，与法兰克人、坎布里亚人和卡斯蒂利亚人混种。玛格达琳家族也曾与法国墨洛温家族的孩子通婚，也就是众所周知的墨洛温王朝。他们的象征是蜜蜂，一种具有蜂巢心态的生物，在那里每一只个体都为集体的更大利益而工作。

So, instead of feeding the Christians to the lions, the Roman Empire used the lion as one of its primary symbols! In this way, the Reptilians merged with the lion people. The new symbol for this new hybridized group became the Reptilian lion, now seen on every family shield in the European Blueblood elite lineage. Today in Europe, almost every building has some form of a Reptilian-lion appearing on a plaque or flag. Most coat-of-arms display this, as well as the Reptilian fleur-de-lis symbol.

因此，罗马帝国没有把基督徒喂给狮子，而是把狮子作为它的主要象征之一！这样，爬虫族就和狮子人融合了。这个新的杂交群体的新标志变成了爬虫族狮子，现在在欧洲蓝血人精英血脉家族的每个家族盾牌上都能看到。今天在欧洲，几乎每一栋建筑都有某种形式的爬虫族狮子出现在牌匾或旗帜上。大多数徽章都显示出这一点，以及爬虫族的鸢尾花形的纹章标志。

All of the royalty and wealthy elite of Europe and the Americas claim descent from this combined lineage. The Vatican uses it as leverage to control governments and corporations. The current Pope is an Illuminati loyalist who in his youth sold Zyklon B gas to the Germans in WWII to help the extermination process. This network of deceit and control pervades the ruling classes.

欧洲和美洲所有的皇室成员和富有的

精英都声称他们是从这一联合家族的后裔。梵蒂冈利用它来控制各国政府和企业。现在的教皇是一个光明会的忠诚追随者，他年轻时曾在二战中向德国人的毒气室出售过 Zyclon B 型毒气，以帮助杀戮进程。这种欺骗和控制的网络遍布统治阶级。

Once the Holy Romans achieved this coup of total influence in their known world, they began to spread even further into parts of Central Asia, the British Isles, and North Africa. This became a problem for the Khazars in the Caucasus area because the Khazars were in control of the trade routes between Asia, Europe, and the Middle East. They were not interested in paying taxes to the Vatican, or the Christian Romans. Even among the Illuminati elite, there is dissention. Each faction wants to be the one supreme command.

一旦神圣罗马帝国在他们已知的世界

中实现了这一完全影响力的政变，他们就开始进一步扩散到中亚、不列颠群岛和北非的部分地区。这成为高加索地区可萨人的问题，因为可萨人控制着亚洲、欧洲和中东之间的贸易路线。他们对向梵蒂冈或基督教罗马人纳税不感兴趣。即使在光明会精英中，也会有纷争。每个派系都想成为最高统帅。

To escape control of the Holy Roman Christians, the entire Reptilian-Khazar-Babylonian-Sumerian sector converted en masse to Judaism in the 800s AD. Then, to infiltrate and control their own European brethren, these now Jewish immigrants established footholds in the west, including Russia, Germany, Poland, and Bohemia which eventually became Czechoslovakia and Hungary.

为了逃避神圣罗马帝国基督徒的控制，整个爬虫族可萨巴比伦苏美尔人在公元 800 年集体转变为犹太教。然后，为了渗透和控

制他们自己的欧洲同胞，这些现在的犹太移民在西方建立了据点，包括俄罗斯、德国、波兰和波希米亚，波西米亚最终成为捷克斯洛伐克和匈牙利。

Babylon was the civilization that Sumer developed into as it expanded into Central Asia to become the Khazars. In fact, many of the Blueblood organizations that developed through the millennia called themselves Babylon Brotherhoods. The Babylonian Brotherhoods later combined with the secret Atlantean-Egyptian schools in Europe to become the Freemasons. Some of these immigrants went by the name of Bauer, now known as the Rothschilds. This family quickly took control of the financial and trade foundations of Europe.

巴比伦是苏美尔发展到中亚成为可萨人的文明。事实上，经过几千年发展起来的

许多蓝血人的组织，自称为巴比伦兄弟会。巴比伦兄弟会后来与欧洲秘密的亚特兰蒂斯埃及学校合并，成为自由石匠共济会。其中一些移民的名字是“鲍尔”，现在被称为罗斯柴尔德。这个家族很快控制了欧洲的金融和贸易基金会。

To equalize things for their eastern cousins, this influx from Khazar prepared the way for the Mongolian-Reptilian hordes to march toward Europe, mixing their version of genetics into the existing gene pool. Genghis Khan and his Empire controlled more of the Earth than anyone in history up to this present day. His control stretched from East Asia to Eastern Europe, and down through central Asia. This was a brilliant maneuver by the Reptilians, equalizing the various controlling factions, instead of polarizing them into subgroups that

would weaken the power of unification and the overall agenda.

为了平衡他们东方的表亲，来自可萨人的涌入为蒙古爬虫族部落向欧洲进军铺平了道路，将他们的基因版本融入到现有的基因库中。直到今天，成吉思汗和他的帝国对地球的控制比历史上任何人都多。他的控制范围从东亚延伸到东欧，并贯穿中亚。这是爬虫族的一个绝妙的策略，平衡了各个掌权派别，而不是将他们分成两极分化的下级团体，否则这将削弱统一的力量和总体的议程。

Those of the Aldebaran frequency, not willing to be outdone, sent the Viking genetics all over Europe and North America. Even prior to the arrival of the Vikings in Greenland, Canada, and the northeastern United States, the Phoenicians, who were Atlantean refugees, settled areas around the Great Lakes. Here, the Phoenicians mined pure

copper for weapons and trade. Many of their cuneiform tablets are still found in outlying areas of Michigan, Minnesota, and Wisconsin.

那些继承了毕宿五金牛座 α 外星人的精神频率的人类，不愿意坐以待毙，将维京人的遗传基因播撒到了整个欧洲和北美。甚至在维京人抵达格陵兰岛、加拿大和美国东北部之前，作为亚特兰蒂斯难民的腓尼基人就在五大湖周围定居。在这里，腓尼基人开采纯铜作为武器和贸易。他们的许多楔形文字的石碑仍然在密歇根州、明尼苏达州和威斯康星州的边远地区被发现。

The Mayans also established settlements in the Great Lakes area to extract minerals and herbs, sending them back to Central America. Mayan mounds can be found all over the United States' Midwest, as well as a pyramid that is at the bottom of a lake in Wisconsin. The Mayans and Phoenicians were trading

partners with common territory in the Great Lakes region.

玛雅人还在大湖地区建立了定居点，以提取矿物质和草药，并将它们送回中美洲。玛雅土丘遍布美国中西部，在威斯康星州的湖底有一座金字塔。玛雅人和腓尼基人是五大湖地区拥有共同领土的贸易伙伴。

After the consolidation achieved under the Holy Roman Empire during the Middle Ages in Europe, it was necessary to divide the power base amongst the hybrid Reptilians. This was important to successfully control the Earth's resources without creating conflict among the ruling classes. Territories were carefully created, each one with a "royal" family at its helm to which the masses were expected to pay homage.

在欧洲中世纪神圣罗马帝国的统治巩固之后，有必要在爬虫族人类混血中划分权力基础。这对于成功控制地球资源而不造成

统治阶级之间的冲突很重要。领土是精心创造的，每一个都有一个“皇室”家族掌舵，民众都应该向他们致敬。

As previously stated, the hybrids maintain a 50/50 DNA split between human and Reptilian energies. This enables them to shapeshift between human and Reptilian form. This manifestation is controlled by the mind-pattern. A Reptilian mind-pattern manifests the Reptilian features. For this reason, the hybrids intermarried amongst the 50/50 elite group, thus ensuring the perpetual control of Reptilian shapeshifters over the others on the planet.

正如之前所说的，杂交种在人类和爬虫族的能量之间保持 50/50 的 DNA 比例。这使它们能够在人类和爬虫族形态之间进行变形。这种现象是由思维模式控制的。爬虫族的思维模式体现了爬虫族的特征。由于这个原因，杂交种在 50/50 的精英群体中通婚，

从而确保了爬虫族变形者对地球上其他人的永久控制权。

Whenever these genetics deviate from the required 50/50 split, it is hard for the hybrids to maintain the human form. When this happens, it becomes necessary to intermarry with a subgroup of elites containing a higher human mixture, for example, a 40/60 split, to thereby balance the next generation. This was one of Princess Diana's purposes.

每当这些人的基因偏离了所需的 50/50 比例，杂交种就很难维持人类的形态。当这种情况发生时，就有必要与一个下层精英通婚，他们的混合基因中包含更高的人类基因，例如 40/60 的比例，从而平衡下一代的变形能力。这也是戴安娜王妃的目的之一。

Genetic breeding problems in this time period created some elites with an

excess of Reptilian DNA, making it difficult for them to hold human form. To counteract the problem, the hybrids used a preponderance of blood rituals. Because of this, legends of vampires flourished. Stories of vampires turning into bats was a misinterpretation of the elites who shapeshifted into winged Reptilians during ceremonies.

这个时期的遗传育种问题造就了一些爬虫族 DNA 过剩的社会精英，使他们很难维持人类的形态。为了解决这个问题，杂交种使用了大量的活人祭祀鲜血仪式。正因为如此，吸血鬼的传说蓬勃发展。关于吸血鬼变成蝙蝠的故事，是对那些在仪式中变成有翅膀的爬虫族精英们的误解。

One such legendary individual, Vlad the Impaler, lived in the Transylvania territory between Romania and Hungary. He was known for his "blood and mutilation" parties in which many poor

young townspeople became his dinner.

一个传奇人物，古代罗马尼亚大公弗拉德三世（德古拉伯爵），生活在罗马尼亚和匈牙利之间的特兰西瓦尼亚领土上。他以“血腥残害”聚会而闻名，许多贫穷的年轻市民在聚会上成为了他的晚餐。

Meanwhile, the greys, a mix of human and Reptilian genetics, started creating beings for the sole purpose of blood and hormone extraction from humans and animals. Then, they brought these biological substances back to the greys. This further perpetuated the vampire legends.

与此同时，小灰人，一个混合了人类和爬虫族基因的人，开始创造生物，他们的唯一目的是从人类和动物中提取血液和激素。然后，爬虫族精英们把这些生物物质带回去给了小灰人。这进一步延续了吸血鬼的传说。

In Central and Southern France, legends of the loupe-garou, or werewolf, were also forming. Remember the story of Romulus and Remus, the founders of Rome who were born from a wolf mother. This is more than simply a symbolic story. The Atlanteans were famous for their genetic experimentation. To them, wolf energy symbolized the epitome of male mammalian virility and power. They created half-man, half-wolf creatures as guardians of the scientific temples, and used them in sexual magic rituals.

在法国中部和南部，狼人的传说也正在形成。记住罗穆卢斯和雷穆斯的故事，他们是罗马的创立者，出生于一个狼妈妈。这不仅仅是一个象征性的故事。亚特兰蒂斯人以他们的基因实验而闻名。对他们来说，狼的能量象征着雄性哺乳动物的男子气概和力量的缩影。他们创造了半人半狼的生物作为科研寺庙的门卫，并将他们用于性魔法仪式。

After the destruction of Atlantis, these creatures became known as the Anubis in Egyptian deism. As a result of the sexual rites, many females were impregnated by the Anubis. Their progeny who maintained a high percentage of wolf genetics had the unfortunate ability to shapeshift into werewolves. Mary Magdalene brought some of these people in her pilgrimage to the South of France.

在亚特兰蒂斯被摧毁后，这些生物在埃及神话中被称为阿努比斯。由于性仪式的结果，许多女性都怀上了阿努比斯的孩子。他们后代的遗传基因中，如果狼的基因占有很高的比例，那么他们就会不幸地拥有转变成狼人的能力。玛丽·玛格达琳带着其中一些狼人去法国南部朝圣。

There are also hybrids with bear genetics. The original group of bear-humans was released in the high

mountains before Atlantis sank. These hybrids are known as Sasquatch or Bigfoot in North America, and Yeti in the Himalayas and Siberia. There are pockets of them in various other locations.

同样也有人与熊的遗传基因杂交的实验。在亚特兰蒂斯沉没之前，最初的一组熊人被释放在了高山上。这些杂交种在北美被称为萨斯科奇或大脚怪，在喜马拉雅山脉和西伯利亚被称为雪人。在其它不同的地方也有它们的踪迹。

There are also the lion people, whose genetics were discussed in an earlier chapter as well. There are humans walking the Earth now who contain a small percentage of these animals within them.

同样也有狮子人，他们的遗传基因也在前一章中讨论过。现在生活在地表的人类当中，有些人体内有这些动物的一小部分遗传基因。

For more information on Jmmanuel and the Magdalene Frequency, read “True World History: Humanity's Saga.”

有关杰曼纽尔和玛格达琳精神频率的更多信息，请阅读《真实的世界历史：人类的传奇》这本书。

15

THE ILLUMINATI HIERARCHY

第十五章

光明会统治集团

The leader of the Earth's Illuminati

is called the "Pindar." The Pindar is a member of one of the 13 ruling Illuminati families, and is always male. The title, Pindar, is an abbreviated term for "Pinnacle of the Draco," also known as the "Penis of the Dragon." Symbolically, this represents the top of power, control, creation, penetration, expansion, invasion, and fear. The holder of this rank reports to the purebred Reptilian leader in the inner Earth.

地球光明会的领袖被称为“pindar”。pindar 是13个光明会统治家族之一的成员，并且总是男性。pindar 这个名字是“天龙帝国的顶峰”的缩写，也被称为“龙的阴茎”。象征性地，它代表着权力、控制、创造、渗透、扩张、入侵和恐惧的顶峰。这个头衔的持有者听命于地球内侧大陆的纯种爬虫族领导人。

Recently, there are reports that the

Marquis de Libeaux is the Pindar, but this is disinformation. The true current Pindar is the head of the Rothschild family, as has been for several hundred years. He is based in Germany near Frankfurt. In the late 1970s, he oversaw the sister project to Montauk, called M. A. L. D. A. is an anagram for Montauk-Alsace-Lorraine Dimensional Activation. This project was located near the city of Strasbourg, France, historically once part of Germany.

最近，有报道称，利波侯爵是 Pindar，但这是造谣。现在的 Pindar 是罗斯柴尔德家族的首领，几百年来都是如此。他住在德国法兰克福附近。1970 年代末，他负责蒙托克的姐妹项目，叫做 M. A. L. D. A，这是一个缩写变位词，全称是“蒙托克-阿尔萨斯-洛林维度激活”。该项目位于法国斯特拉斯堡市附近，这座城市历史上曾是德国的一部分。

Interestingly, there is a winery on the east end of Long Island, not far from Montauk Point, called Pindar Vineyards. This wine is growing in popularity, gaining international accolades. This fits nicely into the plan, as this area will be a part of the capital district of the Earth/United Nations in the Empire State! Red wine is symbolic of the blood ingested by the Reptilians. The wine can become sanctified as it did in the Roman Catholic Church, a patsy for the Reptilians. In the Catholic Church, wine replaced the blood in ceremony.

有趣的是，在美国纽约市长岛的东端有一个葡萄酒厂，离蒙托克角不远，叫做Pindar 葡萄园。这种酒越来越受欢迎，赢得了国际赞誉。这很符合计划，因为这个地区将成为未来爬虫族在地球反败为胜后所建立的帝国当中，地球/联合国首都区的一部分！红酒是爬虫族吸血的象征。这种酒可以像在罗马天主教会那样被神圣化，是爬虫族

的一种替代品。在天主教會的撒旦崇拜儀式中，紅酒取代了鮮血。

The Illuminati here on Earth have established a pyramid structure of control identical to the system that exists in the Draco Empire. The pyramid with the Reptilian eye, located on the American one-dollar bill, is symbolic of this control structure. The eye is the cap on the pyramid, thus explaining why the original surface of the Great Pyramid in Egypt was capped in solid gold.

地球上的光明會建立了一個金字塔式的控制體系，與天龍帝國中存在的體系完全相同。帶有爬虫族眼睛的金字塔圖案，被印在美國的一美元鈔票上，成為這種控制體系的象徵。眼睛是金字塔上的帽子尖，這就解釋了為什麼埃及大金字塔的原始表面是用純金覆蓋的原因。

The Pindar is represented by the gold cap on the pyramid. The next layer, or "eye," on the pyramid represents the 13 ruling families. They are as follows:

1. Rothschild (Bauer or Bower') – Pindar

2. Bruce

3. Cavendish (Kennedy)

4. De Medici

5. Hanover

6. Hapsburg

7. Krupp

8. Plantagenet

9. Rockefeller

10. Romanov

11. Sinclair (St. Clair)

12. Warburg (del Banco)

13. Windsor (Saxe-Coburg-Gotho)

金字塔上的金帽子尖代表 Pindar。金字塔的下一层，或者说“眼睛”，代表着 13 个统治的血脉家族。具体如下：

1. 罗斯柴尔德家族（鲍尔或鲍威尔）
——Pindar 首领
2. 布鲁斯家族
3. 卡文迪什家族（肯尼迪家族）
4. 美迪奇家族
5. 汉诺威家族
6. 哈布斯堡家族
7. 克虏伯家族

8. 普兰塔格内特家族（金雀花家族）
9. 洛克菲勒家族
10. 罗曼诺夫家族
11. 辛克莱家族（圣克莱尔家族）
12. 华宝家族（德班科家族）
13. 温莎家族（萨克森-科堡-戈森家族）

Each of the 13 ruling families is given an area of the Earth and/or a particular function to fulfill on the Earth. These particular functions include global finances, military technology/development, mind-control, religion, and media.

这 13 个统治家族中的每一个家族，都被赋予了地球的一个区域和/或一个在地球上履行的专门职能。这些专门职能包括全球金融、军事技术/开发、思想控制、宗教和媒体。

Each of the 13 ruling families has a council of 13 as well. The number, 13,

has great significance to them. They know that there are 12 types of energies that pass through the 10 aspects of God-Mind. The totality of the 12 energies equals a 13th energy. This is considered the most powerful knowledge.

13 个统治家族中的每一个，都设立有一个由 13 人组成的议会。13 这个数字，对他们来说意义重大。他们知道有 12 种类型的能量，流淌在那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的 10 个方面之中。这 12 个能量的总和等于第 13 种能量。这被认为是最有力量的知识。

They also know that there are really 13 Zodiac signs, not the commonly acknowledged 12. They have kept the 13th hidden for centuries because it is the sign of the Dragon. They keep the qualities and traits of this sign secret to avoid giving away clues to the Reptilian mind-pattern.

他们也知道，在占星学当中，太阳系的

黄道上其实有 13 个星座宫位，而不是公认的黄道 12 宫。他们把第 13 个星座符号隐藏了几个世纪，因为它象征天龙帝国所在的星座。他们对这个星座符号的性质和特征保密，以避免泄露爬虫族思维模式的线索。

The next layer is the second-in-command families who do the support work for the Pindar and 13 ruling families. While all of the 13 ruling family members are shapeshifters, all members of the 300 supporting families are not. They do, however, all have a high percentage of Reptilian DNA.

下一个阶层是第二指挥家族，他们为 Pindar 和 13 个统治家族提供支持。虽然 13 个统治家族成员都有变形能力，但是这 300 个为他们提供支持的家族的所有成员都无法变形。因为它们的爬虫族 DNA 占有很高的比例。

They are known as the "Committee of

300." These families include such notable names as Agnelli, Balliol, Beale, Bell, Bouvier, Bush, Cameron, Campbell, Carnegie, Carrington, Coolidge, Delano, Douglas, Ford, Gardner, Graham, Hamilton, Harriman, Heinz, Kuhn, Lindsay, Loeb, Mellon, Montgomery, Morgan, Norman, Oppenheimer, Rhodes, Roosevelt, Russell, Savoy, Schiff, Seton, Spencer, Stewart/Stuart, Taft, and Wilson. There are many others.

他们被称为“300人委员会”。这些家族包括阿涅利、巴利奥尔、比尔、贝尔、布维尔、布什、卡梅伦、坎贝尔、卡内基、卡林顿、柯立芝、德拉诺、道格拉斯、福特、加德纳、格雷厄姆、汉密尔顿、哈里曼、海因茨、库恩、林赛、勒布、梅隆、蒙哥马利、摩根、诺曼、奥本海默、罗德、罗斯福、拉塞尔、萨沃伊、希夫、塞顿、斯宾塞、斯图尔特/斯图亚特、塔夫脱和威尔逊等著名的名字。还有很多其他的家族。

The Committee of 300 use many well-known institutions to accomplish their goals, including the Council on Foreign Relations, Bilderburgers, Trilateral Commission, Club of Rome, Royal Institute for International Affairs, Mafia, CIA, NSA, Mossad, Secret Service, International Monetary Fund, Federal Reserve, Internal Revenue Service, and Interpol, to name a few. All of these are private organizations or corporations set up as public service devices, but this is far from the truth.

300 委员会利用许多著名机构来实现其目标，以举几个例子，包括外交关系委员会、彼德伯格俱乐部、三边委员会、罗马俱乐部、皇家国际事务研究所、黑手党、美国中央情报局、美国国家安全局、摩萨德、特勤局、国际货币基金组织、美国联邦储备委员会、美国国税局和国际刑警等组织。所有这些都是私人组织或设立成公共服务机构的公司，但这与事实相差甚远。

The Illuminati structure also creates artificial countries to further their goals. Examples of these are the United States, Switzerland, Kuwait, the Soviet Union, Panama, Israel, Italy, Yugoslavia, the United Kingdom, most of Black Africa, all of the Arab countries, and all of Central and South America. These nations were created to amass wealth for the ruling families and their supporters, to hide or keep their wealth, and to create unstable conditions necessary to start wars or increase military budgets.

光明会权力体系也人为创造国家来进一步实现他们的目标。这些国家包括美国、瑞士、科威特、苏联、巴拿马、以色列、意大利、南斯拉夫、英国、大部分非洲黑人国家、所有阿拉伯国家以及所有中美洲和南美洲国家。这些国家的建立是为了给统治家族及其 300 支持者家族积累财富，隐藏或保存

财富，以及为发动战争或增加军事预算，创造不稳定的地缘政治和社会因素。

Switzerland was created as a neutral banking center so that Illuminati families would have a safe place to keep their funds without fear of destruction from wars and prying eyes.

瑞士被打造成一个中立的银行中心，这样光明会的家族们就有了一个安全的地方来存放他们的资金，而不必担心战争和反腐败的窥探目光会造成破坏。

The United States was established with 13 colonies, one for each of the Illuminati families. The original flag had 13 stars, and still has 13 stripes. The eagle, the symbol of the United States, holds 13 arrows in its talons. The United States is actually a corporate asset of the Virginia Company that was established in 1604 in England

with direct involvement of the Rothschilds. The finances of the Rothschilds were necessary to fund the exploration and exploitation of the North American continent.

美国建国时有 13 个殖民地，每一个殖民地都属于光明会的一个家庭。原来的国旗有 13 颗五角星，还有 13 条条纹。老鹰是美国的象征，它的爪子上抓着 13 支箭。美国实际上是弗吉尼亚公司的资产，该公司于 1604 年在英国成立，由罗斯柴尔德家族直接参与。罗斯柴尔德家族的财政是北美大陆勘探和开发的必要资金。

The assets of the Virginia Company, including the United States, are owned by the Holy Roman Empire via the Vatican. This occurred in 1213 when King James gave all English assets to the Reptilian Pope. Executorship remains with the British royal family, but actual ownership lies with the Roman Catholic

Church.

包括美国在内的维吉尼亚公司的资产，由神圣罗马帝国通过梵蒂冈拥有。这发生在1213年，当时詹姆士国王把所有英国财产交给了爬虫族教皇。遗嘱执行权仍属于英国皇室，但实际所有权属于罗马天主教会。

The United States of America is not named after Amerigo Vespucci, as you learned in school. The Illuminati would never name a continent, actually two continents, after an Italian mapmaker. The name is actually a combination of words. "Am" is the Hebrew word for "people." "Ame" is also the command form of the Spanish/Latin verb "to love." "Eri" or "ari" is a Hebrew term for "lion." "Rica" is the feminine form of the Spanish word for "rich." "Ka" is the ancient Egyptian word for soul, or spirit force within a body.

“美利坚合众国”这个名字，根本不像

你在学校学到的那样，是以亚美利哥·韦斯普奇的名字命名的。光明会永远不会以一个意大利地图制作者的名字命名一个大陆，更何况是两个大陆。这个名字实际上是单词的组合。“am”是希伯来语中的“人们”一词。“ame”也是西班牙语/拉丁语动词“去爱”的命令形式。“eri”或“ari”是古希伯来语中的“狮子”一词。“rica”是西班牙语中“富有”一词的女性形式。“ka”是古埃及语中的“灵魂”或“身体内的精神力量”一词。

There are two layers of meanings. The Ancient Hebrew/Egyptian translates to say, "the people of the lion with spirit force." Hence, the pyramid and all-seeing eye on the one-dollar bill. The Latinized version translates to say, "love riches," in a feminized/physical reality way. This gives an idea of what they had in mind.

有两层含义。古希伯来语/埃及语的意

思是说，“有精神力量的狮子的人民”。因此，金字塔和一美元钞票上的全视之眼。拉丁语版本翻译为，以女性化/物质现实的方式“爱上有钱人”。这让我们了解了他们的想法。

Take this a step further, and one sees the mixture of the feminine Latin/eagle ideas with the masculine Hebrew/lion ideas. The symbolic statement of America is that it is a combination of Lemuria and Atlantis; a blend of the human/Lyrae with Reptilian/Draco. Perhaps the anagram LSD, an Illuminati created drug, has a hidden meaning as well:

在这个基础上进一步分析，你会看到女性拉丁/老鹰的想法和男性希伯来/狮子的想法的混合。America 的象征性陈述是利莫里亚和亚特兰蒂斯的结合；人类/天琴座与爬虫族/天龙帝国的结合。可能是光明会创造的字谜游戏，同样也有一个隐藏的含义：

Lyrae-Sirius-Draco! The combination of these three civilizations would produce the most powerful, technological Empire ever known!

天琴座——天狼星——天龙星！这三个文明的结合将产生迄今为止最强大的科技帝国！

In 1776, the creation of the United States as an independent nation coincided with the declaration into public existence of the official Illuminati organization by member Adam Weishaupt, in Bavaria. Publicly, Mr. Weishaupt appeared to be determined to create an organization comprised of the European elite that would uplift mankind.

1776 年，美国作为一个独立国家的建立，与之成为巧合的是，亚当·魏斯豪普特

在巴伐利亚宣布光明会官方组织公开存在。在公开场合，魏斯豪普特似乎决心建立一个由欧洲精英组成的组织，以提升人类的地位。

Of course, this was part of an Illuminati global ceremony. The creation of the United States and the Illuminati organization were artificial beginnings for public consumption. The United States was the device to be used to bring the Illuminati into public acceptance. Current Illuminati members believe that Adam Weishaupt was a lookalike for George Washington, and it is actually Weishaupt's image that appears on the onedollar bill.

当然，这是光明会全球仪式的一部分。美国和光明会组织的建立是公众消费的人为开端。美国是用来让光明会被公众所接受的工具。目前光明会的成员认为，亚当·魏斯豪普特和乔治·华盛顿长得很像，而一美

元钞票上的形象实际上是亚当·魏斯豪普特。

George Washington was a wealthy slave and plantation owner. He is known to have raped some of his female slaves and used some of the male slaves in ritualistic ceremony. There are many people of the Black race who can literally trace their genetics to the founding fathers. George Washington also ordered the building of the Montauk Lighthouse in 1796. This lighthouse included an underground area for supply storage in case of a British coastline invasion. If he had only known what that area would become-or did he?

乔治·华盛顿是个富有的奴隶主和种植园主。众所周知，他强奸了一些女性奴隶，并在仪式上使用了一些男性奴隶。有许多美国黑人的基因可以名副其实的追溯到他们的开国元勋。乔治·华盛顿在 1796 年还下

令建造蒙托克灯塔。这座灯塔包括一个地下区域，万一英国入侵美国海岸线的情况下用于储存补给。他是否知道那个区域将来会变成什么？或者他早就知道吗？

The 13 ruling Illuminati families constantly vie for control amongst themselves. During this time period, the Spanish, British, and French Illuminati all fought to win control over North and South America. The Rothschilds kept these Illuminati factions in line by sending Hessian troops to monitor the situation. The leaders enjoyed these war games, pitting one against the other to see who would win. The hundreds of thousands of lives lost were meaningless to them.

13 个统治的光明会家族不断地为控制整个光明会而互相斗争。在此期间，西班牙、英国和法国光明会都在争取控制北美洲和南美洲。罗斯柴尔德家族派黑森军队监视局

势发展，使这些光明会派系保持一致。领导人喜欢这些战争游戏，一个对抗另一个，看看谁会赢。成千上万人的丧生对他们来说毫无意义。

The Manifest Destiny of the United States was created to expand the territory of the Aryans at the expense of the native populations. As always, the Illuminati seek to destroy native peoples and their cultures. This is an attempt to destroy their knowledge of God-Mind, as well as the possibility that the natives will impart this information on to others. Especially important is their need to eliminate native cultures with ancient knowledge of Atlantis and Lyrae.

美国的明显命运是为了扩大雅利安人的领土而牺牲当地的居民。像往常一样，光明会试图摧毁土著人和他们的文化。这是一个尝试，试图破坏他们对那个单一的宇宙源

头大灵魂的了解，以及土著人将这些信息传授给他人的可能性。尤其重要的是，他们需要消除本土文化中古老的亚特兰蒂斯和天琴座知识。

The natives that gave them the most problem were the Cherokee Indians because this tribe retained most of their Atlantean knowledge, even accessing the Bear/Bigfoot frequency for information. For this reason, these people were uprooted from their homeland in the southern Appalachian Mountains, and forcibly marched to Oklahoma on what is now known as "The Trail of Tears." Many died along the way. Only a remnant remained in North Carolina, Tennessee, and Georgia. In the north, the vast Iroquois/Mohawk nation was disbanded. The Montauk, direct descendents of the Atlanteans who call their leader Pharaoh, were systematically eliminated.

给他们带来最大问题的是切罗基印第安人，因为这个部落保留了他们大部分的亚特兰蒂斯知识，甚至通过熊/大脚怪的频率来获取信息。因为这个原因，这些人和他们在阿巴拉契亚山脉南部的家园被连根拔起，强行驱逐到俄克拉荷马州，这段历史现在被称为“血泪之路”。许多人在途中死亡。在北卡罗莱纳州、田纳西州和佐治亚州只剩下一小群幸存者。在北方，广阔的易洛魁人/莫霍克人国家被解散。蒙托克人，亚特兰蒂斯的直系后裔，称他们的领袖为法老，同样也被系统地消灭了。

The Rothschilds were aggressively involved with the slave trade from Africa, importing slaves to North and South America as well as the Caribbean. They were very careful not to import Blacks from the eastern areas of Ethiopia or Sudan where the descendents of Solomon were located, instead concentrating on western and central

Africa for the slave populations. These areas had the pure mixture of Annunnakki and simian genetics, and the programming desirable for the Illuminati agenda.

罗斯柴尔德家族积极参与非洲的奴隶贸易，向北美、南美以及加勒比地区进口奴隶。他们非常小心，不从所罗门后裔所在的埃塞俄比亚或苏丹东部地区抓捕黑人，而是集中在西非和中非地区获取奴隶人口。这些地区拥有纯粹的阿努纳奇和猿猴的混合遗传基因，以及光明会议程所需要的头脑编程。

The Rothschilds decided that splitting the United States colonies would double their profits. So they politically created, and financially supported, the Civil War. The Civil War was actually a global ceremonial ritual to bring slavery to its next level. This war allowed the North to "win," and publicly abolish slavery. The best

slaves are the ones who do not realize that they are slaves. This alleviates rebellion and resistance. This was the status immediately following the Civil War. Blacks in the South are still slaves. There is still segregation, even in the North. The Illuminati still consider Blacks to be second or third class citizens. Only now the slavery is subtle and masked.

罗斯柴尔德家族决定分裂北美殖民地，因为这将使他们的利润翻倍。因此，他们在政治上煽风点火，在金融上支持美国南北内战。内战实际上是将奴隶制提升到下一个层次的全球仪式。这场战争使北方“获胜”，并公开废除奴隶制。最好的奴隶是那些没有意识到自己是奴隶的人。这减轻了叛乱和抵抗。这就是内战后的现状。南方的黑人仍然是奴隶。即使在北方，仍然存在种族隔离。光明会仍然认为黑人是二等或三等公民。直到现在，奴隶制才变得微妙和隐蔽。

Since the Civil War, there have been other staged wars that entrenched the trend toward globalization. The Spanish-American War of 1898-1899 acquired more land for the American Illuminati, placing a greater portion of the Earth's surface under American jurisdiction. World War I was designed to change the map of Europe as well as test germ and chemical warfare technology for future use. This coincided with the worldwide influenza outbreak designed to reduce the global population, making control easier. World War I also laid the foundation for the German role in the next war.


自美国南北内战以来，还有其他阶段性的战争巩固了全球化的趋势。1898-1899 年的美国西班牙战争，为美国光明会获得了更多的土地，将地球表面的大部分地区置于美国的管辖之下。第一次世界大战的目的是改变欧洲的版图，并测试细菌和化学战技术，

以备将来使用。这与旨在减少全球人口、使控制更容易的全球流感爆发同时发生。第一次世界大战也为德国在下一次战争中的作用奠定了基础。

World War II was a test of the final globalization and extermination projects. It was also designed to test mind-control machinations; to test the use of fluoride which deadens brain activity and slows resistance to authority; to experiment with slave labor camps and study the development of resistance; and to teach the masses to spy and report on one another.

第二次世界大战是对最终全球化和灭绝全人类计划的测试。它还被设计用来测试精神控制的机器；测试氟化物的使用，氟化物可以使大脑活动停滞，减缓对权威的抵抗；实验奴隶劳改营，研究囚犯抵抗的发展规律；教唆群众互相监视和告密。

World War II brought three primary goals of the Illuminati to fruition. The first was that hidden Illuminati symbolisms were brought to public attention from the underground strongholds in Tibet and Egypt, such as the Swastika and the ankh. The second was the creation of the State of Israel as a foundation for the New World Religion. The last was the creation of nuclear weapons as part of the Illuminati global ceremony.

第二次世界大战实现了光明会的三个主要目标。一是隐藏在西藏和埃及的地下据点的光明会象征性符号引起了公众的注意，比如“卐”字符号和“”安卡符号。第二个是创造以色列国作为一个新的世界宗教的基础。最后一个是创造出核武器作为光明会全球仪式的一部分。

During World War II, the Germans

helped to perfect "sex-slaves" as a means of transmitting information amongst the elite. Sex-slaves can be either male or female, who are sexually programmed using Wilhelm Reich procedures, which are illegal in the United States, but used by the Illuminati and government.

在第二次世界大战期间，德国人帮助完善了“性奴隶”，以此作为在精英中传递信息的手段。性奴隶可以是男性，也可以是女性，他们被通过威廉·赖希的创伤性精神控制程序进行性编程，这在美国是非法的，但被光明会和政府使用。

These sex-slaves deliver messages and keep programmed sleepers in line. The sex-slave is downloaded with a message or function through various sexual acts and drugs, which can only be released by repeating the same sexual act with the target, or person, to be

activated. They are trained to know their target's trigger words and trigger events to activate, delete, or change programming.

这些性奴隶传递信息并被编程为跟固定的性伴侣保持联系。性奴隶通过各种性行为姿势和毒品接收信息或功能，只有通过目标或被激活的人重复相同的性行为时才能再次回想起自己所执行的任务。他们被训练了解目标的触发词和触发事件，以激活、删除或更改编程。

In recent years, several women have come forward claiming to be the sex-slaves of globally recognized political figures. Many were used as information couriers between high-level male Illuminati. Usually, lookalikes of the political figures are used in the incipient programming as a focal point for the sex-slave. The slave is put through a desensitizing process, so

there is no pleasure in the sexual act; it is merely a duty to be performed. Many times the slave becomes sexually promiscuous, repeatedly having sex with people who look like the intended target. It is a sad life.

近年来，有几个妇女声称自己是全球公认政治人物的性奴隶。许多人被用作高级男性光明会成员之间的信息传递者。通常，政治人物的相貌在最初的编程中被用作性奴隶的焦点。奴隶经历了一个脱离敏感度的过程，所以在性行为中感受不到性快感；这只是一项需要执行的任务。很多时候，奴隶会变得性滥交，反复与那些看起来像目标的人发生性关系。这是一种悲惨的生活。

By the end of World War II, one of the three major Illuminati global rituals was accomplished. This was the nuclear explosion that took place in 1945 at the 33rd parallel as a test for the nuclear attack on Japan. This

explosion was symbolic, representing the simultaneous creation and destruction of matter and energy. The year was symbolic as well. In numerology, $1+9=10$, representing the 10 aspects of God-Mind. The number 10 further breaks down to $1+0=1$, representing a new beginning. Continuing, $4+5=9$, representing the end of a cycle. Symbolically, the entire event represented the end of a cycle to prepare for a new beginning using the new creation of God-Mind out of destruction.

到第二次世界大战结束时，光明会三个主要的全球仪式的其中之一已经完成。这就是 1945 年发生在北纬 33 度的核爆炸，作为对日本核攻击的试验。这次爆炸具有象征意义，代表着物质和能量的同时创造和毁灭。这一年也具有象征意义。在数理学中， $1+9=10$ ，代表了那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的 10 个面向。数字 10 进一步分解为 $1+0=1$ ，代表一个新的开始。然后， $4+5=9$ ，表示循

环结束。象征性地，整个事件代表了一个循环的结束，以准备一个新的开始，使用的是那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂在毁灭当中所创造出来的新生事物。

Additionally, a cylinder containing material still not explained by the government was trucked into the nuclear explosion testing. This cylinder was made from pure steel and allegedly was the same physical dimensions as the Kabala describes for the creation of Golems. Kabala is ancient Hebrew metaphysics that has been a staple for the Illuminati for millennia. Golems are artificial beings that are used as a slave force. It is highly probable that this was a symbolic ritual for the creation of a society of Golems.

此外，一个装有政府仍未解释的物质的圆筒被用卡车运到核爆炸试验中。这个圆筒是由纯钢制成的，据称与《卡巴拉》所描述

的创造有生命的泥人的那个圆筒的物理尺寸相同。《卡巴拉》是古希伯来文明的玄学和形而上学，几千年来一直是光明会的主要内容。有生命的泥人是被用作奴隶的人造生物。这很有可能是一个象征性的仪式，为的建立一个有生命泥人的奴隶社会。

World War II also allowed the European/American Illuminati to destroy the Japanese Illuminati desires of global domination. The Japanese royal family, represented by Emperor Hirohito, have always been ostracized as non-legitimate by the ruling 13 families. The Japanese claim to be direct descendents of Lemurian purebred Reptilians.

第二次世界大战还使得欧洲/美国光明会摧毁渴望统治全球的日本光明会。以裕仁天皇为代表的日本皇室一直被统治的 13 个血脉家族视为不合法。日本人声称大和民族是利莫里亚大陆纯种爬虫族的直系后代。

The European/American Illuminati claim that the Japanese Illuminati are descendents from a lower species in the Draco hierarchy. This lower species is considered a worker class without any political clout or influence. The European/American Illuminati also claim that East Indians are a lower species in the Draco hierarchy. The 13 ruling families consider light skin and hair to be an elite characteristic.

欧洲/美国光明会声称日本光明会是天龙帝国等级较低种姓的后代。这种较低的物种被认为是没有任何政治影响力或影响力的工人阶级。欧洲/美国光明会还声称，东印度人是天龙帝国等级中较低的物种。13个统治家族认为，浅色皮肤和浅色头发是精英的特征。

On January 17, 1994, Japan sent a seismic event to California. Exactly one

year later on January 17, 1995, the city of Kobe, Japan was seismically destroyed. Kobe was the home of the Japanese electromagnetic weaponry centers. The European/American Illuminati will not tolerate thorns in their sides. The destruction of Japan and its royal family will continue in the coming months.

1994 年 1 月 17 日，日本向加利福尼亚发射了一次地震。正好一年后的 1995 年 1 月 17 日，日本神户市被地震摧毁。神户是日本电磁武器中心的所在地。欧洲/美国的光明会不会容忍他们身边的荆棘。日本及其皇室的毁灭将在未来几个月继续。

Every year, the Illuminati hold meetings to plan the events of the coming year to accomplish their main objective formulated millennia ago of global control and domination. In the 1850s, they pinpointed their target date for

complete domination with an agenda called Plan 2000. This has since been revised to 2003. The fiasco election of George W. Bush Jr. to office is a key sign that they are on target. The public lesson of the United States presidential "election" of 2000 is that the citizens do not vote for anyone ! Even the Illuminati are now finding it increasingly difficult to conceal their plans.

每年，光明会都会召开会议，计划下一年的活动，以实现数千年前制定的全球控制和支配的主要目标。在 1850 年代，他们通过一个名为“2000 年计划”的议程，确定了他们完全控制地球的目标日期。该议程已被修改为 2003 年。小布什在美国大选中的惨败是一个关键的迹象，显示出他们已经是被盯上的目标。2000 年美国总统“选举”的公开教训是，美国公民不为任何人投票！即使是光明会，现在也发现要隐藏他们的计划已经非常困难。

16

BLOOD-RITUAL & CEREMONY

第十六章

活人祭祀仪式

There are many different kinds of ritual and ceremony that are performed as part of the Reptilian belief structure. It is not pleasant to read about, let alone witness. However, it is important to be informed, especially because these rites involve global leadership figures that control every

aspect of daily life.

作为爬虫族军团信仰体系的一部分，有许多不同种类的活人祭祀仪式。本书的这一段内容可能读起来会让人不愉快，更不用说那些亲眼见证这些仪式的人了。然而，了解这些情况却非常重要，尤其是因为这些仪式牵涉到那些，控制我们日常生活各个方面的全球领导人物。

The most common ceremony performed by the hybrids is the ingestion of human blood and hormones to maintain the human form. Without these substances, the Reptilian mind-pattern would activate their DNA and they would look like lizards.

爬虫族/人类杂交种最常见的仪式，是摄取人体血液和激素以维持人类形态。如果没有这些物质，爬虫族的思维模式会激活它们的 DNA，让它们看起来像蜥蜴人。

Depending on the need of the

individual, this might be necessary as often as every few days, or perhaps only every few months. Two key factors are the age of the individual, and the percentage of Reptilian/human DNA. Older hybrids as well as those with more Reptilian genetics need the human harmonics more often.

根据每个杂交种的体质，这可能需要每隔几天，或者可能仅每隔几个月才摄取一次。两个关键因素是这个杂交种的年龄和爬虫族/人类 DNA 的百分比。衰老的杂交种以及那些具有更多爬虫族基因的杂交种，需要更频繁地摄取人类荷尔蒙。

The primary way to receive this energy is through blood. Human semen is considered the most potent booster because it contains hormones, genetic material, and blood. An all-in-one tonic, if you will.

接收这种能量的主要途径是通过血液。

人类精液被认为是最有效的摄取物质，因为它含有激素、遗传物质和血液。如果你愿意吃它的话，那么这将会是一种多合一的滋补剂。

The procedure can be as simple as fellatio. Or, it can be more complicated like bloodletting and actual eating of internal organs and/or genitalia. The latter implies death by murder. Many missing children and young adults meet their end this way. The hybrids particularly like the young, as their blood and hormones are more energetic. Menstruating women are also considered a prize since blood from the womb is considered highly potent, as are the hormones of pregnant women.

摄取的过程可以像口交一样简单。或者，它可能更加复杂，比如放血和实际吃内脏和/或生殖器。后者意味着谋杀致死。许多失踪的儿童和年轻人都是这样结束生命

的。这些爬虫族/人类杂交种，特别喜欢从年幼的人类身上摄取血液和激素，因为它们的血液和荷尔蒙更有活力。月经期妇女也被认为是一种可遇而不可求的摄取来源，因为子宫里的血液被认为是非常有效的，孕妇的荷尔蒙也是如此。

When produced during heightened sexual activity, these fluids are particularly strong, therefore enhancing the human energy of the hybrids for a more prolonged period of time. The death of the supplier is not necessary for this particular type of exchange. But, if the supplier is an unwilling participant, death may be necessary to keep the event a secret.

当这些能量液体在剧烈的性行为期间产生时，其效果特别强烈，因此可以在更长的时间内增强爬虫族/人类杂交种的人类能量。这种特殊类型的能量交换不需要提供者死亡。但是，如果提供者是一个不情愿的参

与者，那么死亡可能是必要的，以保持这整个事件的秘密。

There are areas on and in the Earth where people are kept for the sole purpose of hormone production. These are primarily women kept for breeding to provide the necessary biological substances.

在地球的地面和地下有一些地区，人类被囚禁专门用来生产荷尔蒙。这些人大部分是为了提供必要的生物物质而饲养的妇女。

Often the blood or body fluid is mixed with an accelerant such as red wine, arsenic, herbs, or milk to increase the biological energy even further. Pornography is promoted worldwide to activate sexual desires and activities, making it easier to find willing ceremony participants. Drugs and sexual activity both enhance Illuminati ritual

energy.

通常血液或体液会与诸如红酒、砒、草药或牛奶等促进剂混合，以进一步增加生物能量。世界各地都在推广成人色情作品，以激发性欲和性活动，使杂交种们更容易找到愿意为仪式献身的人。毒品和性行为都增强了光明会仪式的能量。

Another type of ceremony involves sexual magic. This ritual is designed to use the energy produced during heightened orgasmic activation to physically manifest a specific event or object. In other words, whatever thought is released into the ethers at the moment of intense orgasm is then propelled into existence. This is what is meant by the Illuminati when they rewrote the Bible and said, "whenever two or more are gathered in my name."

另一种仪式涉及性魔法。这个仪式的目的是利用高潮激活时产生的能量，在物理上

实现一个特定的事件或变出来一个物体。换句话说，任何想法在强烈的高潮时刻被释放到以太层中，然后再被送到现实生活中，成为真实的存在。这就是光明会在他们重新编写的《圣经》中说：“每当有两个或更多的人以我的名义聚集。”的真正意思。

When two or more people simultaneously engage in intense sexual activity, the energy to manifest the goal of the event is multiplied. This is why group sex and orgies have been promoted for centuries. Because male body energy is more powerful than the feminine body energy, the Illuminati prefer a minimum of two males performing with a single female because of the semen. Symbolically, this represents the finite physical reality and the infinite non-physical. Currently, the drug known as ecstasy, which increases libido, and the so-called "date rape" drugs are the

latest catalysts to enhance sexual magic activity.

当两个或两个以上的人同时进行激烈的性活行为时，显化实现他们想象中的事件目标的能量就会倍增。这就是为什么几个世纪以来，集体性行为 and 性狂欢派对被提倡的原因。因为男性的身体能量比女性的身体能量更强大，所以光明会至少会派两个男性为了精液而与一个女性一起进行性行为。象征性地，这代表了有限的物理现实和无限的非物理现实。目前，这种被称为“摇头丸”的药物能增强性欲，而所谓的“约会强奸”药物则，是增强性魔法活动的最新催化剂产品。

Because the Reptilians are inherently androgynous, it is unimportant whether sex is with a male or female. To them, it is all the same. They prefer males because of the powerful energy boost from the male body. Female energy tends to draw into itself,

and therefore is more desirable for sexual magic. The female represents physical reality, or Mother Earth, accepting the powerful male, non-physical, Father Sun energy, to create something on the planet. This explains the symbolism. For these reasons, bisexuality is the promoted lifestyle in the New World Order.

因为爬虫族天生是雌雄同体的，所以与男性或女性发生性关系并不重要。对他们来说，一切都是一样的。他们更喜欢男性，因为男性身体能提供强大的能量。女性的能量倾向于自我吸收，因此对于性魔法更为可取。女性代表物质现实，或地球母亲，接受强大的男性，非物质的，父亲的太阳能量，在地球上创造一些东西。这就解释了象征意义。因此，双性恋是“世界新秩序”中被提倡的生活方式。

The next major ceremony performed is the "Religious Rite." This Reptilian

religious service is performed on specific days or nights of the year, as an attempt to invoke astral level entities or demons for the purpose of fulfilling Illuminati control agendas. These rituals take several forms, including ritualistic killings, bloodletting, sexual rites, hunting and sacrificing, and even demonic manifestations.

下一个主要的仪式是“宗教仪式”。这种爬虫族的宗教仪式是在一年中的特定的日子或晚上举行的，目的是为了实实现光明会控制议程而召唤星光层（阴间）实体或恶魔。这些仪式有几种形式，包括仪式性杀戮、放血、性仪式、狩猎人类和活人祭祀，甚至是直接变成恶魔的样子。

These events usually occur on specific energy centers of the Earth where the energy produced can easily enter into the morphogenetic grid, and

replicate everywhere. As an analogy, the morphogenetic grid is similar to the Earth's chakra system and DNA. This grid amplifies and reproduces the energetic effect like a hologram at all other points on the grid.

这些事件通常发生在地球特定的能量中心，在那里产生的能量很容易进入地球形态结构网格，并在任何地方复制。作为一个类比，形态网格类似于地球的脉轮系统和DNA。这个网格像全息图一样放大并复制了网格上所有其他点的能量效应。

Major energy centers on the Earth used for these ceremonies include Land's End and Loch Ness in the United Kingdom, Rennes-Le-Chateau and Brittany in France, Bavaria in Germany, Montauk Point, Russian River, the Mojave Desert, the Channel Islands, Phoenix, and the east coast of Florida in the United States.

地球上用于这些仪式的主要能量中心包括英国西边的兰兹角、尼斯湖和英国东南边的海峡群岛、法国的雷恩堡和布列塔尼、德国的巴伐利亚、美国的“俄罗斯河”、蒙特克角、莫哈韦沙漠、凤凰城和美国佛罗里达东海岸。

Any area on the 33rd and 42nd parallels in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres are used, as well as any area where there is a major crossing of Ley lines. Common places for ceremony include the Great Pyramid in Egypt, and in the great castles of Europe that are located over underground entrances to the inner Earth. These openings are most commonly found in Scotland, France, and Switzerland, with others in Belgium, Germany, and Austria.

北半球和南半球的 33 度纬线和 42 度纬线上的任何区域，以及能量线主要交叉点的任何区域都会被使用。通常举行仪式的地方

包括埃及的大金字塔，以及位于地球内侧地下入口的欧洲大城堡。这些入口最常见于苏格兰、法国和瑞士，其它入口则分布在比利时、德国和奥地利。

A typical Religious Rite ceremony attended by most of the world leaders and corporate elite of the planet usually begins at dawn. Several “animals” are released into a protected wilderness area. These are humans chosen for their strength and power. They are usually male, but may include females, and can be of any race. The “animals” are usually drugged with amphetamines to make the “hunt” more interesting. These hunters are armed with guns, knives, and sometimes bows and arrows.

世界上大多数国家领导人和企业精英所参加的一个典型的宗教仪式，通常在黎明时分开始。一些“动物”被释放到受保护的荒野地区。这些“动物”是为了那些社会精

英的力量和权力而被选中的人类。这些“动物”通常是男性，但可能包括女性，可以是任何种族。这些“动物”通常会被灌下兴奋类毒品，以使“狩猎”更有趣。这些猎人们装备有枪、刀，有时还有弓箭。

The prey is usually allowed to run and wander until dusk. The area is booby-trapped to the advantage of the mostly intoxicated hunters. During the course of the day, some prey is caught in the traps. They are tortured, raped, and killed by the hunters. Their bodies are burned. Sometimes parts of the bodies are kept as trophies.

猎物们通常被允许奔跑和游荡直到黄昏。这片区域布满了机关陷阱，以利于大多数陶醉其中的猎人。在一天中，一些猎物被困在陷阱里。他们被猎人折磨、强奸和杀害。他们的尸体被烧掉了。有时候，身体的某些部分被当作战利品保存。

At dusk, the remainder of the prey are rounded up and secured. The non-white victims are killed on the spot. There is usually a great bonfire before a Reptilian statue or idol, such as Nimrod, Osirus, or Belial, to whom the souls of these victims are dedicated. The ashes and bones of these sacrifices are kept in a pit in front of the idol. Their eyes, hearts, and sexual organs are often removed and fed to lizards and other vicious pets kept at the site. The "congregation" is plied with red wine and vodka, representing blood and hormones of the victims. Sometimes this is mixed with the ashes of the victims and buttermilk, representing semen.

黄昏时，其余的猎物被围捕并拴牢。非白人受害者当场被杀。通常会有一个巨大的篝火在一个爬虫族雕像或偶像面前点燃，比如尼姆罗德，奥西里斯，或恶魔比拉尔，那象征着这些受害者的灵魂已经奉献给他们。

这些祭牲的骨灰和骨头都存放在雕像和偶像前面的坑里。他们的眼睛、心脏和性器官经常被割掉，喂给蜥蜴和其它在现场饲养的奇葩宠物。在“集会”中，人们喝着红酒和伏特加，代表着受害者的血液和荷尔蒙。有时会与受害者的骨灰和酪乳混合，代表精液。

The white/Aryan prey are drugged and taken to a staging area for the ritual. Depending upon the location, this could be outdoors in front of an altar, or in the depths of a castle, church, or political building.

幸存的白人/雅利安人猎物会被下药，并被带到一个临时地点进行仪式。根据位置的不同，这可能是在户外祭坛前，或在城堡、教堂或政治建筑的深处。

After dusk there is a huge banquet that lasts for hours. Often the participants are dressed in a period

costume. This might be Roman togas, Victorian formal wear, Egyptian cloaks, or even Medieval armor. The costume depends on the holiday and the ceremony date of origin. These events occur on the Spring and Autumn Equinoxes, winter and summer solstices, All Hallow's Eve, Christmas Day—which is really the Roman Feast of Saturnalia, New Year's Day, Valentine's Day, the Ides of March, any Friday the 13th, and on Guy Fawke's Day, which is also my birthday, on November 5th. These days have entirely different significances to the Reptilians than they do to the general public.

黄昏过后，有一场持续数小时的盛大宴会。参加者通常穿着古装。这些古装可能是罗马的长袍，维多利亚的正式服装，埃及的斗篷，甚至中世纪的盔甲。服装取决于节日和仪式的起源日期。这些狩猎人类的事件发生在春分和秋分，冬至和夏至，所有的万圣节前夜，圣诞节——这其实是罗马的农神

节，新年，情人节，三月十五日，任何 13 号星期五，和英国的 11 月 5 日盖伊·福克斯之夜，这也是我的生日。这些节日对爬虫族的意义与对公众的意义完全不同。

At the banquet feast, there sometimes are place settings on the table before completely empty chairs. Servants bring food to these places, and the food actually disappears, even though no one can be seen sitting there ! These are astral beings or non-physical Reptilians who are able to manifest energy in physical realms to participate in the event.

在宴会上，有时会在完全空着的椅子之前，在桌子上摆上餐具。仆人把食物放到这些地方，食物就不见了，即使看不见任何人坐在那里！这些是星光层（阴间）的生物或非物质爬虫族，他们能够在物质领域显化能量来参与这场狩猎人类的盛宴。

After dinner, the participants usually make a toast to specific past accomplishments and future events. Participants then exchange their costumes for robes of various colors. These are predominantly red, but some are black, some deep blue, and some bright yellow or gold, depending on their status in the ceremony.

晚餐后，参加者通常为某些过去的成就和未来的事件干杯。然后，参与者将他们的服装换成各种颜色的长袍。这些主要是红色，但一些是黑色，一些是深蓝色，和一些亮黄色或金色，这取决于他们在仪式上的地位。

Next, they retire to the ceremony chamber or outdoor area, depending upon weather and location. These ceremony locations are lit only by fire, including torches, candles, open pits, and wall sconces. The altar is either at

the center of the room or open area, or against a stone wall raised on a platform. Tied down to the stone or golden altar is the main focus of the ceremony. In my experience, this has always been a male. He is called the "Vessel" or "Grail."

接下来，根据天气和地点，他们退到仪式厅或室外区域。这些仪式地点只有火，包括火把、蜡烛、露天坑和壁灯。祭坛要么在房间的中心，要么在空地上，要么靠着平台上升起的石墙。绑在石头祭坛或金色祭坛上的人类祭品是仪式的主要焦点。根据我的以往的经历，这个祭品一直都是男性。他被称为“器皿”或“圣杯”。

The ritual is presided over by two figures - a female, called the Mother Goddess, and a male, called the Father God. The Goddess is dressed in Red and Gold, and the God in White and Gold. They have hooded assistants dressed in black. These two ritual leaders are highly

trained in psychic arts and mental manipulation. They use words to trigger the participants into a frenzy.

仪式由两位人物主持——一位是女性，被称为母亲女神，另一位是男性，被称为神父。女神穿着红色和金色的衣服，神父穿着白色和金色的衣服。他们有穿着黑色兜帽衣服的助手。这两名仪式领袖在精神艺术和精神操纵方面都受过很高的训练。他们用语言来激发参与者的狂热。

The most successful hunter comes in with the nude, white captured prey from earlier in the day. This hunter is called the Presenter. He ties the hands and feet of the victims and hoists them above the crowd by straps of leather under their chins. Inside, this is done with specially constructed copper poles. Outside, tree limbs are used which have copper strips wrapped around them. The crowd gathers underneath the victims.

removing their robes.

在狩猎人类活动中表现最成功的猎人，带着白天早些时候捕获的裸体白人猎物们进场。这个猎人被称为主持人。他把受害者们的手和脚绑起来，用他们下巴下面的皮带把他们吊在人群的头上。在内部，这是用特殊构造的铜柱完成的。在外部，树枝用铜条缠绕着。人群聚集在受害者们的下面。脱掉他们的长袍。

As the crowd chants, they poke at the hanging victims with pitchforks, knives, and swords. They work to evoke fear and anxiety with small wounds until the victim is so terrified that a final thrust of a blade disembowels the victim, resulting in rivers of blood flowing over the crowd's bodies. The frenzy at this point is so high, that many begin to shapeshift into their Reptilian forms. Many even attack each other mindlessly.

当人群高呼口号时，他们用草叉、刀和

剑戳向吊起来的受害者。他们用小伤口唤起恐惧和焦虑，直到受害者如此恐惧，以至于最后一把刀刃将受害者从身体中拔出，导致血液流过人群的身体。此时的狂热是如此之高，以至于许多人开始变成他们的爬虫族形态。许多人甚至开始无意识地互相攻击对方。

Next, the crowd literally tears apart the hanging bodies, consuming the internal organs and genitalia. Many mix the dripping blood with red wine, vodka, and sometimes even arsenic, and drink it. In North America and western Europe, red wine is used along with a mixture of blood, arsenic, and hormonal fluids. This is a standard tonic during the middle and end of the rituals. In Asia, especially Central Asia and India, they add cinnamon to make a paste of the semen and menstrual blood for ingestion. In Eastern Europe they always add vodka and

caviar to the drink of red wine and blood. In all places they often float the testicles and ovaries of sacrificial victims in the tonics.

接下来，人群名副其实地的撕开了吊起来的尸体，吃掉了内脏和生殖器。许多人把不停滴下来的鲜血与红酒、伏特加，有时甚至砒混合，然后喝下去。在北美和西欧，红酒与血液、砒和荷尔蒙的混合物一起享用。这是一种在仪式的中间和结尾的标准补品。在亚洲，特别是中亚和印度，他们添加肉桂，摄取精液和经血的糊状物。在东欧，他们总是在红酒和鲜血的饮料中加入伏特加和鱼子酱。在所有的地方，他们经常把牺牲的受害者的睾丸和卵巢泡在滋补剂里。

Next, the God and Goddess then chant ceremonial invocation to the astral planes. I have heard this chant in Latin, Hebrew, Ancient Egyptian, Sumerian, German, English, and a guttural, hissing language which I was told is the original

Draco language. The crowd repeats many of the verses chanted by the two leaders.

接下来，神父和女神会开始向星光层（阴间）吟唱召唤仪式。我听过拉丁语，希伯来语，古埃及语，苏美尔语，德语，英语，还有一种喉音，嘶嘶的语言，我听说这是原始的天龙帝国语言。人群中重复着两位仪式领袖的许多吟唱语句。

The two leaders both sexually stimulate the male tied onto the altar until he has an erection. Then, clamps are placed on the male's nipples, base of the penis, and scrotum. His legs are spread apart. His body is oiled with crocodile fat and small cuts are made over the main chakra areas, forming trickles of blood. The male is stood up, but still restrained. His arms are tied to a pole above him, his legs spread and tied to stones on the floor.

两位仪式领袖都对绑在祭坛上的男人

进行性刺激，直到他勃起。然后，用小夹子夹在男人的乳头，阴茎的底部和阴囊上。他的腿被分开了。他的身体涂满了鳄鱼脂肪，在身体的主脉轮区域有小切口，形成涓涓的血液。男人站立着，但仍然被束缚着。他的胳膊被绑在他头顶的一根柱子上，双腿张开，绑在地上的石头上。

The God and Goddess open their robes and sexually stimulate each other while chanting. The Vessel, still sexually stimulated becomes “possessed” by the astral entity being invoked by the God and Goddess. The Goddess is then carried by the God with his erection inside of her. He circles the Vessel. Sometimes the Goddess is carried face forward, sometimes she faces the God as he carries her, and sometimes they are in a standing “69” position. All of this depends on the entity being manifested.

神父和女神解开他们的长袍，一边念经

一边性挑逗对方。仍然受到性刺激的容器/圣杯男人，被神父和女神召唤的星光层（阴间）实体所“附体”。然后，神父将女神抱在他身上，将勃起的阴茎插入女神的身体。神父绕着那个容器/圣杯男人转。有时女神被脸朝前抱着，有时神父面对面抱着她，有时他们以“69”的姿势站着。所有这些动作都取决于被召唤出来，附在容器/圣杯男人身上的阴间实体所表现出来的样子。

The Vessel may assume strange characteristics as he becomes "occupied" by the entity. Sometimes he speaks in a different language. Sometimes he gives a command and the crowd chants. The Vessel is considered to be as "holy" as the God and Goddess in the ceremony. There are only a handful of Gods and Goddesses in the world, but several Vessels. They are reused due to their abilities to host the entity. If they fail, they are executed.

当被阴间实体“占据身体”时，容器/圣杯男人可能会呈现出奇怪的行为举止。有时他用另一种语言说话。有时他发出命令，人群念经吟唱口号。在仪式上，这个容器/圣杯男人，被认为和那个神父和女神一样“神圣”。在全世界能够主持召唤仪式的神父和女神屈指可数，但是能够被附体的容器/圣杯男人还是有一些的。由于它们能够被阴间星光层的实体附身，因此可以重复使用他们。如果他们失败了，他们就会被处决。

At the height of the ceremony, the God signals the crowd to approach the Vessel. They touch him, licking the blood and genitalia in an effort to absorb the energy of the entity.

在仪式的最高潮，神父向人群发出信号，让他们接近容器/圣杯男人。他们触摸他，舔着他的血液和生殖器，试图吸收那个星光层（阴间）实体的能量。

They drink the Vessel's sweat and

try to squeeze the penis for a drop of fluid. Oral and anal intercourse is allowed with the Vessel to merge their energy with the entity. Anal intercourse is also used as a symbolic gesture of submission, and can be used as an internal programming activator. Oral intercourse is used as both a status determinant and an energetic booster.

他们喝下容器/圣杯男人出的汗，试着挤压阴茎以获得一滴液体。与容器/圣杯男人之间的口交和肛交是被允许的，为了使他们的能量与实体融合。肛交同样也被用作一种表示顺从的象征性姿势，并且可以用作一种内部编程激活器。口交既被用作一种状态决定因素，也被用作一种能量助推器。

When the participants are done with this, the Vessel is placed back on the altar. The God and Goddess disengage from one another and the Goddess orally ejaculates the Vessel, swallowing the

semen. At the same time, the God places his erection in the mouth of the Vessel as a symbol of domination and control. After this, the God and the Goddess stand on the altar over the Vessel and the God enters his erection into the Goddess from the rear and ejaculates, culminating the ceremony. Rubbing semen all over the body is considered to be a powerful rejuvenator, by both males and females.

当仪式的参加者做完这些后，容器/圣杯男人被放回祭坛上。神父与女神分开，女神为容器/圣杯男人口交，直到容器/圣杯男人射精，女神吞下精液。同时，神父把他勃起的阴茎放在容器/圣杯男人的口中作为统治和控制的象征。在此之后，神父和女神站在祭坛上的容器/圣杯男人上方，神父从后面进入女神的身体，射精，宣告仪式的结束。男性和女性都认为精液在全身的摩擦是一种强有力的返老还童药剂。

At this point, all of the participants merge into an orgiastic fest that lasts until dawn. The God, Goddess, and Vessel leave the premises after the God ejaculates. If the Goddess becomes pregnant during any of these ceremonies, either the fetus or the newborn infant is used in ritualistic sacrifice.

在这个时候，所有的参与者都融入了一个狂欢节，持续到黎明。神父、女神和容器/圣杯男人，在神父射精后就离开了仪式场地。如果女神在这些仪式中怀孕，那么胎儿或新生婴儿都会被用于牺牲祭祀仪式。

It is not uncommon for tattoos, skin carvings, and piercings to be found on the bodies of the God, Goddess, and Vessel. These are designed to hold the energy of the ceremony. The Goddess is almost always red-haired with green or blue eyes. She is thin and delicate with

very white skin. The God is almost always muscular and tall, and is often of the Lion frequency. He has dark blonde to light brown hair, with green or blue eyes. If he also has Bear energy, his hair may be dark, but his eyes must be light.

在神父、女神和容器/圣杯男人的身体上发现纹身、皮肤雕刻和穿孔并不罕见。这些是为了掌握举行仪式的能量。女神几乎总是红头发，绿眼睛或蓝眼睛。她很瘦，很娇嫩，皮肤很白。神父几乎总是肌肉发达，身材高大，经常是狮子的频率。他有深金色到浅棕色的头发，绿色或蓝色的眼睛。如果他也具有熊的能量，他的头发可能是黑色的，但他的眼睛必定是浅色的。

The Vessel may graduate after a time to become a God. A breeder can graduate to become a Goddess. All three positions are heavily protected in the Illuminati culture. The semen of the Vessel and the God, known for its power, fertility, and

activation, is a prized possession. Rubbing it on the body is said to open locked genetics and mind-patterns. People who spend a lot of time with these individuals find their life becoming emotionally volatile, and physical changes begin to occur.

容器/圣杯男人可能会在一段时间后成为神父。饲养员可以毕业成为女神。这三个职位在光明会文化中都受到严格保护。容器/圣杯男人和神父的精液，以其能量、生育能力和活性而闻名，是一种珍贵的财产。把它涂在身体上据说可以激活沉睡的基因和思维模式。花很多时间和这些人在一起的人，会发现他们的生活在情感上变得不稳定，身体也开始发生变化。

Another type of ritual performed involves mind-control and manipulation. This was commonly practiced at the Montauk Project, but was also used in private matters among Illuminati. It was

also used by the Soviets at the Filatov Institute in Odessa and at Tavistok in Britain.

另一种形式的仪式包括精神控制和操纵。这通常在蒙托克项目中使用，但在光明会的私人事务中也被使用。它也被苏联人在敖德萨的菲拉托夫研究所和英国的塔维斯托克使用。

Using this method, the subject, mostly male, is brought to the point of near orgasm, and then held there. When the body is in this state, the mind is completely open. Information, programming, and memory can be placed in the cells of the body or in the mind-pattern. The reverse is true also, where in this state the mind and cellular structure can be downloaded using Wilhelm Reich procedures.

使用这种方法，实验对象，主要是男性，被挑逗到接近性高潮，然后保持那种状态。

当身体处于这种状态时，思想是完全开放的。信息、编程和记忆可以放在身体的细胞或思维模式中。反过来也一样，在这种状态下，思维和细胞结构可以通过威廉·赖希的精神控制程序下载。

Sometimes during programming sessions, a male would be made to ejaculate after biting the penis and drawing blood. Ingesting this combination of fluids at the point of orgasm, and while the male was in a state of fear, is considered a tremendous energy enhancer.

有时在编程过程中，一名男性会被要求在咬住阴茎并抽血后射精。当男性处于恐惧状态时，在高潮时摄取这种组合液体被认为是一种巨大的能量增强剂。

Generally, men are sent by the Illuminati to trigger or block female targets, and females are sent to male

targets. The triggers are usually sexual, but can be stimulated by drugs and alcohol. The agents also use cigarettes to ground themselves when he/she is working. These agents also tend to have sugar cravings because their programming disrupts hormonal productions, such as insulin, and are prone to unstable blood sugar levels. Most of the agents are bisexual so that they can be used in any situation. Anyone interested in this type of ritual or sexual programming can find more information in the Montauk Project book series.

一般来说，男性会被光明会派去触发或阻止女性目标，而女性会被派去触发或阻止男性目标。触发因素通常是性的，但可以被毒品和酒精刺激。特工们在工作的时候，也会用香烟把他/她自己接地。这些特工们同样也容易产生对糖的渴望，因为他们的变成干扰了激素的产生，如胰岛素，并且容易产

生不稳定的血糖水平。大多数特工是双性恋，所以他们可以在任何情况下使用。任何对这类仪式或性变成感兴趣的人，都可以在蒙托克项目系列丛书中找到更多的信息。

The most heinous type of ritual ceremony performed by the Illuminati is the serial killings, accompanied by global media coverage of the event, especially in the case of major figures. The term, serial killing, is related to the word, cereal, which in turn is derived from the Greek Goddess Ceres. Ceres was the Goddess who presided over grain harvests. Many sacrifices were offered to her for improved harvest yields. Much of the Illuminati ceremonial rites are derived from cultural habits from the past.

光明会最令人发指的仪式是连环杀戮，伴随着全球媒体对这一事件的报道，尤其是对主要人物的报道。“连环杀戮”这个词与

“谷物”这个词有关，谷物又来源于希腊女神塞勒斯。塞勒斯是掌管粮食收成的女神。为了提高收成，许多人命被牺牲献祭给了她。光明会的许多仪式都源于过去的文化习惯。

Over the years there have been many sacrificial killings to Ceres designed to create a crop of harvestable humans. One of the first globally reported serial killings was the Jack the Ripper case in London. These prostitutes were found with their internal organs removed with the surgical precision of a medical professional. The number one suspect is the royal physician, Sir William Gull. He was a Mason and Queen Victoria's personal doctor.

在过去的几年里，为了创造出一批可收割的人类，已经有了许多对希腊丰收女神塞勒斯的献祭性杀戮。首次被全球报道的第一起连环杀人案，是伦敦开膛手杰克案。这些

妓女被发现的时候，她们的内脏被一位医学专家精确地切除了。头号嫌疑犯是皇家医生威廉·古尔爵士。他是自由石匠共济会会员和维多利亚女王的私人医生。

Other killings over the years that received global attention were the killings by Richard Speck in Chicago, Son of Sam in New York, Charles Manson in Los Angeles, Richard Dahmer in the Midwest, and the Unibomber. All of these murders have symbolisms not publicized by the investigators. All of them took place on or near the 33rd or 42nd parallels. Masonic symbol information and books written about these murders reveal the undeniable Illuminati signatures

其他几年来引起全球关注的连环杀戮包括芝加哥的理查德·斯派克、纽约的山姆之子、洛杉矶的查尔斯·曼森、中西部的理查德·达默和炸弹客泰德·卡钦斯基。所有

这些凶手都具有调查人员没有公布的象征意义。这些案件都发生在 33 度或 42 度纬线上或附近。共济会符号信息和有关这些谋杀的书籍，揭示了不可否认的光明会痕迹。

Other symbolic Illuminati ritual killings include the John F. Kennedy assassination, the murder of JonBenet Ramsey, the execution of Princess Diana, the shooting down of TWA 800, Swissair 101, Egyptair 990, John F. Kennedy, Jr. , Alaska Airlines 283, and Pan Am 103. The locations, people killed, dates, and cover-ups all have ritualistic significance. These were no accidents. They were planned, staged, strategic sacrifices in a global blood ritual that altered human consciousness and mind-patterns.

其他象征性的光明会仪式杀戮包括约翰·F·肯尼迪遇刺、强本尼特·拉姆齐的谋杀、戴安娜王妃的处决、环球航空 TWA800

航班的击落、瑞士航空 101 航班的击落、埃及航空 990 航班的击落、小约翰·F·肯尼迪私人飞机被击落、阿拉斯加航空 283 航班和泛美航空 103 航班的击落。这些杀戮的地点、被杀的人、行凶日期和掩盖都具有仪式意义。这些都不是意外事故。他们是在一个改变人类意识和思维模式的全球鲜血仪式中计划、上演、战略性献祭的。

Every year, literally millions of people disappear off the face of the Earth, never to be seen or heard from again. Many have legitimate accidents or are runaways. Most, are the victims of ceremonial ritualistic events as outlined above. Many of the small children whose faces appear on milk cartons are the victims of experiments similar to the Montauk and Monarch Projects. They fit the profile of young, fair-haired children with genetics perfect for mind-control work.

每年，名副其实的，有数以百万计的人从地球表面消失，再也看不见或听不见他们的消息。尽管其中许多人发生了合法的事故或是离家出走。但是其中的大多数，其实是上述仪式性事件的受害者。许多小孩的脸出现在牛奶盒上，他们是类似于蒙托克项目和君主项目的实验的受害者。他们符合年轻的、金发的、拥有精神控制工作完美基因的孩子形象。

The Illuminati love symbolism. dates, name derivatives, and double meanings that cryptically tell the truth while hiding it from the general population. With the advances of media technology, and the ability to transmit subliminal and overt messages, the temptation to globalize their rituals and ceremonies has grown exponentially. The first attempt by the Illuminati in the 20th Century was the creation of a Santa Claus in a red suit. Previously,

this figure was known as St. Nicholas and Father Christmas. Now, Santa is the enthrallment of children. The word "Santa" is an anagram for Satan.

光明会喜欢象征手法。日期、名称派生词和双重含义，它们神秘地说出了真相，同时又将其隐藏在普通人群中。随着媒体技术的进步，以及传递隐晦和公开信息的能力，他们的仪式在全球流行开来的诱惑成倍增长。光明会在 20 世纪的第一次尝试，是创造一个穿着红色套装的圣诞老人形象。在此之前，这个人物形象被称为圣尼古拉斯和圣诞父亲。现在，圣诞老人让孩子们着迷。“圣诞老人”这个词是撒旦的变位词。

Satanism and Satanic rituals have grown exponentially since the media blitz of the Red Santa. This subliminal method instills in the mind-pattern that a mystical, non-human can enter people's homes. He will be good to them only if they behave a certain way during the year.

The red costume speaks for itself – red is the color code for entry into the astral planes. Red is the color code used by the Goddess during the Reptilian ritual to invoke astral entities.

自从媒体闪电般的宣传红衣圣诞老人以来，撒旦主义和撒旦仪式呈指数级增长。这种潜意识的方法灌输了一种思维模式，即一个神秘的，非人类的生物可以进入人们的家。只有当家里的人在一年中有某种行为时，他才会对这家人好。红色的服装代表着它自己——红色是进入星光层（阴间）的颜色代码。红色是女神在爬虫族仪式中用来召唤星光层（阴间）实体的颜色代码。

Of course, Santa lives at the North Pole, which is an entry point into the inner Earth, and the underground Reptilian society. He has short little elves that do his work, symbolic of the small greys with a group mind-pattern. The flying reindeer and sled symbolize

the interdimensional flying craft used to enter there. Children are advised to leave Santa a snack for his arrival, representing a sacrificial offering to a powerful god. In addition, the commercialism behind this artificial Christmas holiday is designed to extract any religious intentions as well as enrich an already wealthy global elite.

当然，圣诞老人生活在北极，北极是进入地球内侧和地下爬虫族社会的入口。圣诞老人有矮的小精灵来做他的工作，象征着一个群体思维模式的小灰人团体。飞行的驯鹿和雪橇象征着过去进入那里的跨维度飞行器。孩子们被建议为圣诞老人的到来留下一份点心，代表着对一个强大的神的祭品。此外，这个假圣诞假期背后的商业主义，意在提取任何宗教意图，并使已经富有的全球精英更加富有。

Other global transmissions designed to instill respect and non-violence

toward Reptilians include programs teaching children that Reptilians are their friends. There are a vast number of such programs, with the Flintstones, Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, Barney, and Pokeman among the more well-known.

其它旨在向公众灌输尊重和非暴力对待爬虫族的全球传播运动，包括教导儿童爬虫族是他们的朋友的计划。有许多这样的电视节目，其中《摩登原始人》《忍者神龟》《邦尼与他的朋友》和《精灵宝可梦》尤其著名。

Even the infamous Teletubbies, brought direct from Babylon-don (London), is designed to subliminally program young children with its mindless babble. Each of the four androgynous Teletubbies wears an archetype symbol on its head. This is a DNA sentence that translates to "activation from space to create robots." The program also depicts a

living baby surrounded by a radiating sunburst, a Reptilian religious symbol. The baby at the center of the sun indicates that this baby is a sacrifice to the Sun God.

即使是从巴比伦唐（伦敦）公司直接引进的臭名昭著的电视节目《天线宝宝》，也被设计成用它的无意识的胡言乱语来下意识地训练幼儿。四个雌雄同体的天线宝宝头上都戴着一个原型符号。这是一个 DNA 句子，翻译成“从太空激活来创造机器人”。这个编程还描述了一个被辐射状的太阳风暴包围的活婴儿，这是一个爬虫族的宗教符号。太阳中心的婴儿表明这个婴儿是对太阳神的祭品。

The numerous Satanic worship cults in the US, Canada, and western Europe are fronts for the Illuminati screening system to identify citizens that would make unquestioning robotical soldiers. Perpetrators who perform the most

heinous crimes against the human body and spirit without a thought are the ones recruited as henchmen/women for Illuminati service.

在美国、加拿大和西欧，众多的撒旦崇拜邪教是光明会筛选系统的前线，以确定哪些公民将成为不会问问题的机器人士兵。那些对人类身体和精神犯下最令人发指的罪行而毫无思想的罪犯，是那些被招募为光明会服务的奴才/奴婢。

In low-income Black communities where drugs and murder are common, watchful eyes identify those gang members and drug dealers who are without morals or regard for anyone. These become the assassins and expendable couriers for the Illuminati agenda within the public sphere. There is even a group of Black women hired as assassins called the "Dark Angels." They travel internationally to eliminate selected

targets.

在毒品和谋杀很常见的低收入黑人社区，警惕的目光就是那些没有道德或不尊重任何人的帮派成员和毒贩的特征。这些人成为公共领域内光明会议程的刺客和消耗性信使。甚至还有一批黑人妇女被雇佣为杀手，她们被称为“黑暗天使”，她们出国旅行以杀掉选定的目标。

Victims are often left headless and handless, indicating the victim was considered a non-person, as well as the superiority of the killers. Male victims may have their genitalia removed, the penis shoved in the victim's mouth, or an object placed in their rectum. This simultaneously symbolizes the submissiveness of the victim, as well as a warning to others.

受害者通常是没有头、没有手的，这表明受害者不被认为是一个人，以及凶手的优越性。男性受害者的生殖器可能被切除，阴

茎被塞进受害者的口中，或者一个物体被放进他们的直肠中。这同时象征着受害者的顺从，以及对他人的警告。

Police departments and the FBI, as well as all intelligence agencies are completely controlled by the Illuminati and their hierarchy. Most of the time, key clues and symbols found at the murder scene are not publicly revealed.

警察部门和美国联邦调查局，以及所有的情报机构，都完全由光明会及其阶层控制。大多数时候，在谋杀现场发现的关键线索和符号都不会被公开披露。

Most police chiefs are Masons. The six-pointed star on the police badge originates in Ancient Israel in the time of King Solomon, and literally means "as above, so below. "

大多数警察局长都是共济会会员。警徽上的六角星源于所罗门王时代的古代以色列。

列，字面意思是“上行下效”。

While this is generally understood to represent spiritual values applied to the Earth, the Masonic interpretation is that the Illuminati will control the Earth as gods.

虽然这通常被理解为代表应用于地球的精神价值，但共济会的解释是，光明会将作为神控制地球。

King Solomon was an Illuminati and belonged to an ancient Egyptian cult. He sent the Ark of the Covenant to Ethiopia with Queen Sheba to secret it away for future Illuminati plans. He combined his Hebrew genetics with the Queen, creating an ancestry mixture of Sirians/Annunnakki/Lyraens. When the Queen left Israel, she was pregnant with Solomon's child. Her descendent, Emperor Haile Selase, called himself the

“Lion of Judah.” His official symbol was the lion.

所罗门王是一个光明会成员，隶属于一个古埃及的邪教。他把约柜和示巴女王一起送到埃塞俄比亚，把它藏起来，以备日后光明会的计划。他将他的希伯来基因与女王结合起来，创造了一个由天狼星/阿努纳奇/天狼星组成的祖先混种胎儿。女王离开以色列的时候，她怀了所罗门的孩子。她的后代，海勒·塞拉斯皇帝，称自己为“犹大的狮子”，他的官方象征符号就是狮子。

There was a vast population of Black Jews in Ethiopia called the Falasha.

埃塞俄比亚有一大批黑人犹太人，叫做法拉沙。

In the 1980s Israel instigated the separation of the province of Eritrea from Ethiopia because the Ark of the Covenant was located in Eritrea for safekeeping. Israel created this war

between Ethiopia and Eritrea as a cover for the Israelis to remove the Ark back to Egypt. This was accomplished under the guise of ferrying food and supplies to the Eritreans.

20 世纪 80 年代，以色列鼓动将厄立特里亚省与埃塞俄比亚分裂，因为约柜被保管在厄立特里亚。以色列在埃塞俄比亚和厄立特里亚之间制造了这场战争，作为掩护使以色列将约柜偷偷运回埃及。这是在向厄立特里亚人运送食物和补给的伪装下完成的。

Israel then orchestrated a peace between the warring factions by convincing Ethiopia to release the Falasha to Israel. The Israelis did this because they did not want members of their genetic heritage to fall victim to the same fate intended for other Black Africans, i.e. , the Illuminati death campaign to eliminate the Black race from the Earth using AIDS, Ebola, war,

and starvation.

然后，以色列通过说服埃塞俄比亚将法拉沙人释放给以色列，从而在交战派系之间安排了和平。以色列人之所以这样做，是因为他们不希望自己的遗传遗产的成员成为其他黑人命运的牺牲品，也就是光明会的死亡运动，利用艾滋病、埃博拉病毒、战争和饥饿将黑人从地球上消灭。

The AIDS virus was ritually released, First, the AIDS virus was tested on a terminally ill patient in St. Louis, Missouri. Then Martin Luther King, Jr. was assassinated in 1968. The last name of the alleged assassin, James Earl Ray, is a synonym for rey. In Spanish, "rey" translates into "king." To the Illuminati, the White King killed the Black King, assuring them of victory. After the Black King was killed, they released the virus into Africa and Haiti to complete the ritual.

在密苏里州圣路易斯市，艾滋病病毒被正式释放，首先，艾滋病病毒在一名身患绝症的病人身上进行了测试。然后马丁·路德·金在 1968 年被暗杀。据称刺客詹姆斯·厄尔·雷的姓是雷伊的同义词。在西班牙语中，“雷伊”翻译成“国王”。对光明会来说，白人国王杀死了黑人国王，保证他们胜利。在黑人国王被杀后，他们将病毒释放到非洲和海地以完成仪式。

Next, the Israelis will remove the Palestinians from Jerusalem and elsewhere in Israel, restore the Holy Temple to the Temple Mount, now occupied by the Dome of the Rock.

接下来，以色列人将把巴勒斯坦人从耶路撒冷和以色列其它地方赶走，把圣殿恢复到圣殿山上，圣殿山现在还被岩石穹顶占据。

All of these ritualistic activities are examples of the twisted activities

at Montauk and other military installations as well as castles, churches, private mansions, caves, tunnels, government buildings, and energy centers all over the Earth.

所有这些仪式活动，都是蒙托克和其他军事设施以及世界各地的城堡、教堂、私人宅邸、洞穴、隧道、政府大楼和能量中心里所进行的变态活动的例子之一。

17

RITUAL IN RED

第十七章

红色的仪式

In the early to mid 1970s, I was

performing the part of the Vessel. This was partly due to my lifetime as Johannes von Gruber.¹ The Johannes personality was of great importance to them. Although a high-ranking member of the Nazi party in Germany during the war, he entered into this timeline from an alternate reality. He was from a parallel universe where Nazi-like Reptilians had already taken over the entire galaxy and beyond. Apparently, they had put a lot of effort, time, and money in me. They were literally going to get the very last drop out of me.

在 1970 年代初期到中期，我在光明会的性魔法仪式中，扮演着容器/圣杯男人的角色。这里边的部分原因，是因为我上辈子曾经是约翰内斯·冯·格鲁伯¹。约翰内斯这个人对他们来说非常重要。尽管在二战期间他是德国民族国家社会主义党的一名高级成员，但他是从另一个现实进入到我们这条时间线的。他来自一个平行宇宙，在那里，

像民族国家社会主义党一样的爬虫族军团，已经接管了整个银河系以及更远的地方。显然，他们在我身上投入了大量的精力、时间和金钱。当时的他们真的是名副其实地想要在仪式上榨干我最后一滴精液。

Besides the Johannes personality, I was also desired for a Vessel because of my genetics. Within me is Lyraen (Aldebaran), Sirian (Hebrew), and Draco (Reptilian), with some added mixtures of Tau Ceti (Russian) and dolphin frequency. This means that I have within me the genetics of both the Lion and Bear. On one occasion, I was shown that scorpion genetic material is also part of my composition. Such a combination is rare even in genetic experiments. This is why my semen was so valuable to the Illuminati, and explains why I was allowed to be the Vessel at a relatively young age. I was "promoted"

to the title of Father God for purposes of the rituals.

除了约翰内斯这个人以外，我还因为我的遗传基因，而被渴望成为一个容器/圣杯男人。在我体内有天琴座（毕宿五金牛座 α ）、天狼星（希伯来）和天龙帝国（爬虫族），加上一些天仓五鲸鱼座T星（俄罗斯人）和海豚频率的混种基因。这意味着我体内有狮子和熊的基因。有一次，我被证明我体内也有蝎子的遗传基因。这种混种在基因实验中也很少见。这就是为什么我的精液对光明会来说如此宝贵，也解释了为什么我在相对年轻的时候被允许作为容器/圣杯男人的原因。出于举行仪式的需要，我被“晋升”为光明会的神父头衔。

I have many non-compatible strains of DNA within me, as well as three separate soul-personalities, all using one body. It was no wonder that I was made to exercise constantly and build up my physical girth. By the time I was 30, my

body was extremely powerful and muscular. My physical strength was incredible. It was the only way to contain all of this genetic structure within me, in physical reality.

我体内有许多不相容的 DNA 链，还有三个独立的灵魂个性，都使用一个身体。难怪我不得不经常锻炼身体和参加健身运动。在我 30 岁的时候，我的身体非常强壮。我的体力真是不可思议。这是唯一的方法，来在物理现实中控制我体内的所有遗传基因结构。

I have many memories of Illuminati ceremonies from my 13 years at Montuak. Besides the "normal" daily programming and experimentation, these ceremonies were held several times a year, including Valentine's Day, both equinoxes, both solstices, and Halloween.

13 年来，我在蒙托克项目中，有很多的

光明会仪式的记忆。除了“正常”的日常编程和实验之外，这些光明会仪式每年举行几次，包括情人节、春分、秋分、夏至、冬至和万圣节。

I was three or four years old when I was first brought to these rituals two or three times a year. There were some years when nothing like this happened. Voices played over and over in my head, telling me never to tell anyone or I would get sick and die. These voices threatened my parents, even playing scenes in my mind of their destruction.

我在三四岁的时候，就开始每年两三次被带到这些仪式中。有几年没有发生过这样的事情。有声音在我的脑海里反复播放，告诉我永远不要把我的经历告诉任何人，否则我会生病死去。这些声音威胁着我的父母，甚至在我的脑海中勾勒出他们毁灭的场景。

During the ceremonies, I remember

looking up to see the Goddess standing over me in a deep red, hooded robe. I could see the flash of her green eyes and the shock of her long red hair peeking out from under the robe. I was always drugged into an induced state of higher consciousness. I was only vaguely aware of my body, but I knew that I was totally nude, and strapped down to a hard and uncomfortable table. It felt like smooth stone or wood. I was not certain.

在仪式上，我记得抬头看到女神穿着深红色的带帽长袍站在我的身旁。我能看到她绿色的眼睛的闪光，并且震惊于她从长袍下露出来的红色长发。我总是被麻醉成一种诱发的高意识状态。我只是隐约意识到自己的身体，但我知道自己完全是裸体的，我被捆绑在一张又硬又不舒服的桌子上。感觉像光滑的石头或木头。我不确定。

The room was always dimly lit. I could make out torches held by sconces

on the wall behind the Goddess. She was frighteningly beautiful and her presence excited me to a sexual frenzy. Although I could not completely feel my body, I was aware of a huge erection and a pulsating sensation in my groin. She stood above me with a sharp dagger held in both hands pointed over my heart area. I went through this many times. I knew that she would not kill me, but at the same time, I was never totally sure.

房间总是灯光暗淡。我能辨认出女神身后墙上的壁灯上的火把。她美极了，她的出现使我兴奋到性狂热。虽然我不能完全感觉到我的身体，但我意识到我的腹股沟有一种巨大的勃起和搏动的感觉。她站在我上方，双手拿着锋利的匕首，指向我的心脏部位。这场面我经历过很多次。我知道她不会杀我，但同时，我也不完全确定。

I was not able to move my head, even though there was nothing holding it down.

Only my legs were clamped to this table, spread apart. My hands were fixed securely over my head, palms up, and together. My body felt cold, even though the room or chamber was always warm. I felt the perspiration on my forehead.

尽管我的头没有被任何东西固定着，但是我的头还是动不了。我的腿被岔开绑在这张桌子上。我的手被牢牢地绑在在头顶上，手掌向上，并拢。我的身体感到寒冷，即使房间总是温暖的。我感到额头上有汗。

In the background, I always heard deep, almost inhuman voices saying something in another language that I mentally understood, but had no conscious memory of ever learning. This language was guttural and slow, and sounded like a record being played at the wrong speed underwater.

在背景中，我总是听到一些深沉的，几乎不是人发出的声音，用另一种语言说一些

我在精神上理解的话，但在事后却回想不起来到底说了些什么。这种语言有喉音并且缓慢，听起来就像是以错误的速度在水下播放的唱片。

The Goddess always chanted in a low voice that I could barely hear. Her eyes were rolled up facing the ceiling. She appeared not in control of herself. It was scary and sexually exciting at the same time.

女神总是低声吟唱，我只能勉强听见。她的眼睛朝天花板卷起。她开始表现出无法控制自己。这让我感到害怕同时又让我感到性兴奋。

The ceiling was a grey blur, but the walls often looked like grey stones. My arms ached from remaining in the same position for so long. My legs went numb. My penis hurt from being erect and hard. I perceived uncomfortable clamps or

vices on my nipples, scrotum, and the base of my penis. They were starting to become uncomfortable.

天花板是一种灰色的模糊纹理，但墙壁往往看起来像灰色的石头。我的胳膊因为长时间保持同一姿势而疼痛。我的腿麻木了。我的阴茎因勃起而疼痛。我感觉到乳头、阴囊和阴茎根部有不舒服的夹钳。这些身体部位开始感到不舒服。

Hands with rough skin touched my body. I could not see anyone except the Goddess. My eyes were fixated on her alone. I felt myself ejaculating into a warm object that fit snugly over the head of my penis. I could feel a hand moving from the base of my penis, squeezing up the shaft, getting every last drop.

很多粗糙的手开始触摸我的身体。我任何人也看不见，除了女神。我的眼睛只盯着她一个人。我感觉自己射精到了一个温暖的

物体里，这个物体紧贴在我的阴茎头上。我能感觉到一只手从我的阴茎根部向上移动，挤压着阴茎轴，榨干我最后每一滴精液。

Next, the Goddess slowly moved the dagger to the middle of my chest, pressing until I felt the blade enter the surface of my skin. As I got older, it pulled my chest hair and pinched a little. I could feel warm drops of blood roll down the sides of my chest. What felt like a warm, wet cloth was applied. I later realized that the movement of this cloth felt more like a dog lapping up water from a bowl.

接着，女神慢慢地把匕首移到我的胸口中央，直到我感觉到刀刃刺穿了我的皮肤表面。随着我年龄的增长，在后续的一些仪式中，那把匕首会拉扯我的胸毛，捏了一下。我能感觉到温暖的血滴从我的胸口滚落。感觉像一块湿热的布在擦我的身体。后来我意识到，这块布的运动感觉更像是一只狗在舔

碗里的水。

Everything at this point went blurry and dreamlike. I could no longer focus on anything or anyone. I became nauseous and headachy, feeling extremely dizzy. I drifted into a deep state of non-physical awareness as a kind of escape from this experience. It was a "here we go again" type of feeling.

此时此刻，一切都变得模糊和梦幻般。我再也不能专注于任何事情或任何人了。我变得恶心和头疼，感觉非常头晕。我进入了一种深层的非物理意识状态，作为一种逃避这种体验的方式。这是一种“又来了”的感觉。

I was never fully aware of how these experiences began, but I always seemed to wake up in the middle of them at approximately the same time. They usually ended with my drifting off into

another reality. There was always the smell of sour milk and perspiration combined with a dusty sensation in the air, and I sensed great simultaneous combinations of excitement and fear.

我从来没有完全意识到这些体验是如何开始的，但我似乎总是在这些体验进行到中间大约同一个时刻的时候醒来。这些体验通常以我陷入另一个现实而结束。总是有酸乳和汗水的味道，再加上空气中有一种尘土飞扬的感觉，我同时感觉到了巨大的兴奋和恐惧。

I would find myself waking up at home in my bed, nude and without covers. I always first looked at the clock, feeling extremely exhausted. When I moved, I could feel a pinching at the center of my chest. Closer examination revealed a pimple, or what I perceived to be a mosquito bite that lasted for several days before disappearing.

仪式结束后，我会发现自己在家里一丝不挂地躺在床上醒来。我总是先看钟表，觉得筋疲力尽。当我移动身体的时候，我感觉到胸口的中心被挤压了一下。仔细检查发现了一个丘疹，或者我认为是蚊子叮咬，持续了几天才消失。

I would have no memory of the incident upon waking, but after a couple of hours of activity, flashes of what I believed to be a dream would come to the forefront of my mind, leaving me with a feeling of importance or even superiority for some reason. I dreaded sleep, but would always perform the same bedtime ritual of concentration at the pineal gland. Then, I waited for something else to take over the effort. As a result of all my training and programming, my pineal gland is extremely active and enlarged.

当我醒来的时候，我不会记起仪式的事

情，但是在起床活动几个小时之后，我认为是在做梦的那些瞬间，就会浮现在我的脑海中，让我有一种重要的感觉，甚至出于某种原因的优越感。我害怕睡觉，但总是在睡觉的时候在松果体上集中注意力。然后，我等着别的事情来接管这项工作。由于我所有的训练和编程，我的松果体极其活跃和扩大。

The first urine of the morning was always painful after these episodes. I felt soreness in my back, arms, legs, and scrotum. My nipples would be so sensitive, that any clothing I wore irritated them. The hair around my ankles would thin, then completely fall out.

在这些症状发作之后，早晨的第一次尿总是很痛。我感到后背、胳膊、腿和阴囊疼痛。我的乳头会很敏感，我穿的任何衣服都会刺激它们。我脚踝周围的腿毛会变细，然后完全脱落。

I also had irritation around my navel, and in my armpits. These symptoms lasted a couple of days before disappearing.

我的肚脐周围和腋窝也会变得敏感。这些症状持续了几天才消失。

I became fascinated during my early life with robed figures and chanting. Blood made me cringe, and still does. I have an aversion to clamps and hard floors, preferring soft carpeting and uplifting music. I was taught that ejaculation was only for procreative purposes and should never be wasted, and that masturbation was wrong and useless.

在我的早年生活中，尽管鲜血使我畏缩，但我仍然开始着迷于穿着长袍的人物和吟唱。我讨厌夹钳和硬地板，喜欢柔软的地毯和令人振奋的音乐。我被教导说射精只是为了生殖目的，不应该浪费，自慰是错误的和没用的。

Whenever I watched movies or television programs showing people tied up, tortured, or a weird ritual or ceremony taking place, I became excited and afraid at the same time.

每当我看电影或电视节目时，看到人们被捆绑、折磨，或是举行一场奇怪的仪式的时候，我同时变得兴奋和害怕。

I had no one to talk to about these experiences. I knew if I did, these experiences would be dismissed as hallucinations, nightmares, or drug-induced experiences. I knew that they were none of these. I had physical remnants on my body to prove that they actually occurred. These events began happening when I was a small child. I never knew or heard of such things in my daily life.

关于这些经历，我没有人可以倾诉。我

知道如果我这么做，那么这些经历将被视为幻觉、噩梦或药物诱导的经历而被当成谎言。我知道这些说法都不能为我的经历下定论。我身上有真实的残留物来证明那些仪式确实发生了。当我还是个小孩的时候，这些事情就开始发生了。在我的日常生活中，我从未听说过这样的事情。

Thin, red-haired women with light eyes became my ideal. I always compared the women that I met to my ideal. If I dated a woman with any other color hair, I soon convinced her to either dye or highlight her hair red.

有着浅色眼睛的红头发瘦女人成了我的理想对象。我总是把我遇到的女人和我的理想作比较。如果我和一个有其它颜色头发的女人约会，我很快就说服她要么染发，要么把头发染成红色。

In the Marriage Program² at Montauk, the controllers attempted to mate

specific females with specific males for breeding purposes. We could only have monitored sex with the one chosen for us.

在蒙托克项目的“婚姻计划”²中，控制者试图将特定的女人与特定的男人交配，以达到繁殖目的。我们只能与那些早就为我们选好的女人，在受到监控的情况下进行性行为。

[^{1&2}Refer to my book, Montauk: The Alien Connection (Sky Books, 1998).

注释 1 和 2：请参阅我的书《蒙托克：外星人的联系》（天书出版社，1998 年）。]

Males were programmed to have erection and breathing problems if they desired sex with "outsiders." Females were programmed to only desire others during their menstrual cycles. This prevented unwanted pregnancies and of course, made it less likely that they would engage in any unauthorized sexual

activity.

蒙托克项目中的实验男性，被编程为：如果想要和“局外人”发生性关系，那么他们就会有勃起问题和呼吸问题，而女性被编程为：只会在月经周期中渴望其他人。这就阻止了意外怀孕，当然，这也减少了他们/她们进行未经授权的性活动的可能性。

My first sexual encounter took place at the Montauk Air Force Base in 1970, when I was 14 years old. I was told that I was only allowed to have relations with women that were chosen for me because of the nature of the genetic experimentation. In addition, I was told that I was genetically created for specific purposes and could not mix my "blend" with just anyone.

我的第一次性接触发生在 1970 年的蒙托克空军基地，当时我 14 岁。有人告诉我，我只被允许和那些，因为基因实验的性质而为我选好的女人发生关系。此外，有人告诉

我，我的基因是为特定目的而创造的，不能和任何人“混合”。

Shortly after moving to Long Island during the summer of 1970, I was at the base when I was suddenly brought to a room that appeared very clinical. There was a full wall mirror on three sides, and a bolted door on the fourth wall. This room was completely white with linoleum flooring. Harsh florescent ceiling fixtures were mounted directly over a raised, soft-padded platform.

1970 年夏天我搬到长岛后不久，我就在基地里，突然被带到一个看起来很临床的房间。三面墙的每一面墙上，都有一面全墙镜子，第四面墙上有一扇用插销闷着的门。这间屋子是白色的，铺着油毡地毯。刺眼的荧光天花板固定装置直接安装在一个凸起的软垫平台上。

Here, I was stripped and immediately

injected in the buttocks, making my knees go limp. I was grabbed before dropping to the floor, then laid out on a platform. Something that tasted like mouthwash and medicine was sprayed into my mouth. After what seemed like a long time, the bolted door opened. A young red-haired girl was practically dragged into the room by an older woman and a middle-aged man both dressed in a white medical coat. The girl was in a thin white robe, but it was open, exposing her thin, naked body. I had never seen red pubic hair before. I found it strange-looking, but exciting.

在这里，我被脱光衣服，臀部立即被注射进东西，使我的膝盖变得柔软。我在摔倒在地上之前被抓住，然后被放躺在一个平台上。一些尝起来像漱口水和药物的东西被喷进了我的嘴里。过了很长一段时间，那扇被栓住的门打开了。一个年轻的红头发女孩，几乎被一个穿着白色医学外套的年长女人

和一个穿着白色医学外套的中年男人拖进了房间。那个女孩穿着一件薄薄的白色长袍，但长袍是敞开的，露出了她那瘦削的裸体。我以前从未见过红色的阴毛。我觉得它看起来很奇怪，但很让人兴奋。

They draped the girl on the platform next to me, removing her robe. They sprayed something in her mouth, too. She was so thin that I could see every rib and bone in her body. The two people in the white coats left the room.

他们把那个女孩放在我旁边的平台上，脱掉了她的长袍。他们也往她嘴里喷了点东西。她很瘦，我能看到她身上的每根肋骨和骨头。然后那两个穿白大褂的人离开了房间。

By now, I was wide awake, but still felt like I had taken some kind of mind-altering drug. The room was blurry and actually felt warm. I immediately

noticed that I had a tremendous erection. I felt my heart racing, and an extremely aggressive side of me began to emerge.

到目前为止，我已经完全清醒了，但仍然觉得我服用了某种改变主意的药物。房间很模糊，实际上感到暖和。我立刻注意到我勃起得很厉害。我觉得我的心跳加速，我开始表现出一种极其进攻性的一面。

I really did not know what I was doing, and although I felt like I was doing the wrong thing, I began to sexually touch this pretty red-haired girl. With every touch, she favorably responded, even though she was not fully conscious. Her eyes were only half open, sometimes appearing to be completely shut. I continued until I reached full orgasm inside of her. She did not look much older than me, but she appeared to be more physically mature. I do not know how she felt about the experience, but

I do not really believe that she even knew what had happened.

我真的不知道我在做什么，虽然我觉得我做了错事，但我开始性接触这个漂亮的红头发女孩。尽管她没有完全清醒，但每次触摸，她都会做出积极的反应。她的眼睛只有半睁开，有时看起来完全闭上了。我继续性接触她，直到我在她体内达到高潮。她看上去并不比我大多少，但她看起来比我更成熟。我不知道她对这次经历的感受，但我不相信她真的知道发生了什么。

When I withdrew from her, I studied her essence completely. I felt like a baby chick emerging from an eggshell that identifies the first thing that it sees as its mother. Well, from that time forward, this red-haired girl/woman became my ideal for sex. As I studied her, I noticed that my erection was still there. I believe I heard a female voice over the intercom. I do not know what it

said, but all I know is that I was inside her again. The second orgasm was more intense than the first, actually hurting me.

当我离开她时，我彻底研究了她的本质。我觉得自己就像一只小鸡，从一个蛋壳里冒出来，第一眼看到的就是妈妈。好吧，从那时起，这个红头发的女孩/女人就成了我做爱的理想对象。当我研究她的时候，我注意到我的勃起还在那里。我想我听到了对讲机里有个女的声音。我不知道上面说了什么，但我只知道我又进入了她的身体里。第二次高潮比第一次更强烈，实际上正在伤害我。

Before I could dismount, I felt cold, strong hands grabbing my arms, pulling me away. Everything went blurry, although I recall people entering the room and talking. When I awoke, I was in a medical unit dressed in pajamas, covered up to my chest. When I tried to

lift my head, I felt severe pain like a blinding migraine. So, I continued to lie down.

在我的勃起软下来之前，我感觉到一双冰冷，有力的手抓住了我的胳膊，把我拉走。尽管我记得有人走进房间，在聊天，但是一切都变得模糊了。当我醒来的时候，我在一个医务室里，穿着睡衣，捂着胸口。当我试图抬起头的时候，我感觉到剧烈的疼痛，就像是一场盲目的偏头痛。所以，我继续躺下。

Two or three people eventually stood by my bed. One held my right arm and spoke to me. I was told that this girl I had been with was tested for compatibility with my energy field. Although she was genetically appropriate, there was not a good match. A second voice said that another, more suitable "mate" would be chosen for me. They also told me that I was tested for my sexual capabilities. Since I did so well, they would implant

a device behind my scrotum to increase my fertility and regulate my sexual activity.

有两三个人最终站在我的床边。一个抓住我的右臂和我说话。有人告诉我，和我在一起的这个女孩接受了能量场兼容性测试。虽然她在基因上是合适的，但和我的匹配并不是很好。第二个声音说，另一个更合适的“伴侣”会选给我。他们还告诉我，我接受了性能力测试。由于我做得很好，他们会在我的阴囊后面植入一个装置来提超灵高我的生育能力和调节我的性行为。

Next thing I knew, I was wheeled on a gurney into another room with bright lights and tied to some type of operating table. I was completely nude again, and injected in the groin, arm, and buttocks. I passed out.

接下来我所知道的是，我被推上有轮子的床，进入另一间光线明亮的房间，然后被绑在某种手术台上。我又完全裸体了，腹股

沟、手臂和臀部都被注射了东西。我昏了过去。

I awoke at home, in my own bed. I had an irritation in my groin and big mosquito bite on my arm and buttocks. When I urinated, it burned. My testicles hurt. Many years later I found a lump behind my left testicle which was diagnosed as a varicocele. It was supposed to make me less fertile, so the doctor said. Tell that to my seven children!

我在家醒来，躺在自己的床上，腹股沟发炎，手臂和臀部有丘疹，像是被蚊子叮了一口。当我小便时，我的睾丸燃烧般的疼。许多年后，我发现左侧睾丸后面有一个肿块，被诊断为精索静脉曲张。医生说，这本该让我的生育能力下降的。告诉我的七个孩子！

This implant actually enhances my

sperm production. My semen is extremely fertile, and was frequently taken and used. Because of this trait, I was sent all over the world at various times of the year to perform my role as Vessel. The ritual components did not vary much in the different locales, however, the nuances varied depending upon the development of the indigenous Reptilian hybrid subcultures.

这种植入物实际上能提超灵高我的精子产量。我的精液非常充沛，经常被服用和使用。由于这个特点，我在一年中的不同时间，被派到世界各地以履行我作为容器/圣杯男人的角色。仪式的过程在不同的地方没有太大的差异，但是，细微的差别取决于当地爬虫族/人类杂交种们的亚文化的发展。

During my time as a Vessel in Montauk, many well-known personalities came to participate. Some of these were political figures, while others were in

the media or literary world. I remember seeing personages that looked like Sir Laurence Gardner, William F. Buckley, Sean Connery, Spiro Agnew, Henry Kissinger, John F. Kennedy, Jr. , the Shah of Iran, and numerous other actors, military personnel, and Middle Eastern figures whose names I did not know. All but Kennedy and Connery shapeshifted into Reptilian form during the ceremonies.

当我在蒙托克项目中扮演容器/圣杯男人的角色时，许多著名的人物都来参加仪式。其中一些是政治人物，而另一些则是媒体或文艺界的人物。我记得看到过一些像劳伦斯·加德纳爵士、威廉·巴克利、肖恩·康纳利、斯皮罗·阿格纽、亨利·基辛格、约翰·F·肯尼迪、小肯尼迪、伊朗国王等人物，还有许多其他的演员、军方人员和我不知道名字的中东人物。除了肯尼迪和康纳利，其他人在仪式上都变形成了爬虫族。

On most occasions they gorge on fetuses harvested from abortion clinics. They also had live babies that they held up by the back of the neck. Then, they slashed its throat from left to right, ear to ear, biting down on the gapping opening to drink the blood. This was an amazing delicacy to them.

在大多数情况下，他们大口吃从堕胎诊所获得的胎儿。他们也有活的婴儿，他们先让婴儿骑在他们的脖子上。然后，他们从左到右割开它的喉咙，一个耳朵一个耳朵地割开，咬着割开的伤口喝血。这对他们来说是一种惊人的美味。

I was told many things at Montauk, such as how the lower levels held women in cages who were raped or inseminated, and the resulting fetuses and babies used in rituals, or simply whenever needed by the hybrids to maintain human form.

我在蒙托克期间被告诉了很多事情，比如较低等级的爬虫族人是如何把被强奸或受孕的妇女关在笼子里的，以及由此产生的胎儿和婴儿，被用于仪式或者只是在杂交种需要维持人类形态的时候食用。

They told me how in Viet Nam, parachuting airmen were often captured and slaughtered for their hormones by their own people who were working for the Reptilians. It is a known fact that sometimes the bodies of airmen were found in the jungle with the blood drained and all the soft tissues removed, including eyes, lips, anus, genitals, and nipples.

他们告诉我，在越南战争期间，跳伞的飞行员经常被那些为爬虫族工作的美国空军自己人俘虏和杀害，以获取荷尔蒙。众所周知，有时飞行员的尸体在丛林中被发现，血液被抽干，所有软组织都被移除了，包括眼睛、嘴唇、肛门、生殖器和乳头。

I was also told that the cattle mutilations that occurred in the western USA and elsewhere were performed by grey aliens needing hormones who could not get them from ritual or from their controllers. Many people do not realize that the greys are genetically created by the Reptilians to be drone workers and monitor humans. These greys are purposely created with hormonal deficiencies so that they remain dependent on their Reptilian masters. Some of these greys have become renegades, abducting humans and performing cattle mutilations in order to survive on their own. These renegades worked with pro-human factions of the N.W.O. but were being systematically poisoned by contaminated blood and hormones from abductees.

我还被告知，在美国西部和其它地方发

生的牛被肢解的事情，是由那些需要激素的灰色外星人执行的，他们不能从仪式或他们的控制者那里得到这些激素。许多人没有意识到的是，小灰人是由爬虫族通过基因工程创造出来的，他们是无人机一样的工人和人类的监视者。这些小灰人被有目的地设计成激素不足，使他们仍然依赖他们的爬虫族主人。其中一些灰人变成了叛徒，绑架人类和对牛实施残害，以使他们依靠自己独立生存。这些叛徒与“世界新秩序”的亲人类派系合作，但是却被那些被绑架者的受污染血液和激素系统地毒害了。

I assimilated all this information quite rapidly. I could download and understand information and instructions very quickly. This ability elevated my status from guinea pig to trainer in a matter of a few years. By the mid 1970s I was already preparing other children to work with the main psychic. I was used as a booster to the other psychics. I was

sent on many missions. My training and programming at Montauk went smoothly from the perspective of my controllers. To me it was horrific.

我很快就吸收了所有这些信息。我可以很快地下载和理解信息和说明。这种能力在几年内把我的地位从豚鼠提升到驯兽师。到了 1970 年代中期，我已经准备好让其他孩子和主要的通灵者一起工作。我被用作其他通灵者的助推器。我被派去执行许多任务。从我的控制者的角度来看，我在蒙托克的培训和编程进展顺利。而对我来说这太可怕了。

I was simultaneously an experiment, a religious figure, a hormone producer, a breeder, a son, a brother, a father, an alien, and a human. I was provided with a personality alter for each of my roles. The key for my controllers was to keep the alters non-integrated. Triggers were used to activate each one.

Most of the time, each alter was not consciously aware of the others. On deeper subconscious levels, they knew about each other.

我同时是一个实验品，一个宗教人物，一个荷尔蒙生产者，一个捐精者，一个儿子，一个兄弟，一个父亲，一个外星人和一个人类。我所扮演的每个角色都被提供了一个分裂个性。我的控制者对我采取的关键措施，是保持这些分裂个性不会融为一体。每一个分裂个性和角色，都有特定的触发方式来激活。大多数时候，每个分裂个性和角色都没有意识到其他的分裂个性和角色。但是在更深的潜意识层次上，他们其实是互相认识的。

18

MY LOST CHILDREN

第十八章

我失踪的孩子们

In my previous books, I have written about my sons, Matthew, Jeremy, Daniel, and Zachary, and briefly about my daughter, Jaime. Since that time, Janet and I had another son, Jonathan, who was born in December 1998.

在我以前的书中，我写了关于我儿子马修、杰里米、丹尼尔和扎卡里的书，以及关于我女儿詹姆的书。从那时起，珍妮特和我又生了一个儿子，乔纳森，1998年12月出生。

Jonathan's birth, and the events preceding it, was interesting. One year after Zachary was born, Janet became pregnant again. Because our insurance

coverage had changed, we used a different obstetrician. This doctor was the head of the obstetrics department at SUNY/Stony Brook Hospital. She had an excellent reputation.

乔纳森的出生以及在此之前发生的事情都很有趣。扎卡里出生一年后，珍妮特又怀孕了。因为我们的保险范围发生了变化，所以我们请了一位不同的产科医生。这位医生是纽约州立大学/石溪医院的产科主任。她的名声很好。

Janet was sick from the moment of conception, constantly vomiting and feeling ill. Her doctor said that these symptoms imply an abundance of pregnancy hormones, as well as a sign of a strong fetus and pregnancy.

珍妮特从怀孕的那一刻起就病了，不断呕吐，感觉不舒服。她的医生说，这些症状意味着大量的怀孕荷尔蒙，以及明显的胎儿和怀孕的迹象。

Toward the end of the second month of her pregnancy when Janet went for an examination, the doctor told her that the heartbeat was strong. She said that Janet's uterus felt so large, that there was a high probability that she was carrying twins. She then ordered an immediate sonogram for Janet. The technician who performed the sonogram told Janet that something was not right, and wanted to take an internal sonogram.

在她怀孕的第二个月底，珍妮特去做检查时，医生告诉她心跳很强。她说珍妮特的子宫太大了，很有可能怀上了双胞胎。然后她给珍妮特做了一个即时的超声波检查。执行超声波检查的技术人员告诉珍妮特，有些事情不对劲，想做一个内部超声波检查。

While Janet prepared for this, a second doctor came in to help with the procedure. This time, they told her that

they could not locate any heartbeat at all. Janet was told that the baby was dead, and that this happened in 25% of all pregnancies. Janet would need a D&C to remove it. We were both devastated. How could they hear a strong heartbeat, say it was possibly twins, then say it was dead, all within the scope of an hour or two?!

当珍妮特准备做这个的时候，另一个医生来帮忙做这个手术。这次，他们告诉珍妮特他们根本找不到任何心跳。有人告诉珍妮特，婴儿死了，这会发生在 25% 的孕妇身上。珍妮特需要一个流产手术来移除它。我们都很震惊。他们怎么能在一两个小时之内，听到强烈的心跳，说可能是双胞胎，然后说它死了？！

This reminded me of the incident with my last wife, when she had a three-month old ectopic pregnancy. At that time, the doctors refused to give

us the lab report. My ex-wife also had a few pregnancies that vanished. Was this strangeness repeating itself again?

这让我想起了我和上一任妻子发生的事，当时她有一个三个月大的宫外孕。当时，医生拒绝给我们化验报告。我前妻也有过几次怀孕，但都不见了。难道这种奇怪的感觉又在重复吗？

Several days later, Janet and I went to the hospital to have the doctor remove the fetus. Janet asked for one more sonogram to check for a heartbeat. She was told that there was none. The aftermath of this was emotionally very hard. Janet was completely depressed, and I became emotionally wild. We argued a lot and I was unkind. I could not stop myself. It felt like someone was pushing a button, and I turned on.

几天后，珍妮特和我去了医院，让医生

把胎儿取出。珍妮特要求再做一次超声波检查以检查心跳。她被告知没有。这件事的后果在情感上非常困难。珍妮特完全消沉了，我变得情绪失控。我们争吵了很多，我很不友善。我无法阻止自己。感觉好像有人把按钮推到我面前，我却按下了它。

Soon after, we moved into our new house. It was a miracle that we even got the house, as it was a model home still being built when we first saw it. I passed by it several times without stopping, as it looked too expensive for us. One day, we stopped to ask the builder a question, and he told us that he needed to move the house and would drop the asking price \$20,000! In addition, he gave us the appliances, carpeting, and ceiling fixtures, and allowed us to move in before the actual closing date. Anyone familiar with Long Island's housing market on Long Island

in the late 90s knows that this is not a common practice.

不久之后，我们搬进了新家。我们得到新房子简直是一个奇迹，因为我们第一次看到它时，它还是一个仍在建设中的房屋模型。我好几次经过它的时候都没有停下脚步，因为它对我们来说太贵了。有一天，我们停下来问建筑商一个问题，他告诉我们，他需要搬家，并且会降低要价 2 万美元！此外，他还给了我们电器、地毯和天花板固定装置，并允许我们在实际截止日期前搬进去。1990 年代末，任何熟悉长岛住房市场的人，都知道这不是一种常见的做法。

This large home is on an acre and a quarter of land, and had just about everything we ever wanted for a price that was unreal. The situation was, again, similar to the experience I had with my ex-wife years before. In fact, the two houses are only a couple of miles apart. That is one of the main reason I

wanted to live in the area—to live closer to my older children.

这座大房子占地 1000 多平方米，几乎拥有我们曾经想要的一切，但价格却不真实。这情况再次类似于我和前妻多年前的经历。事实上，这两座房子相距只有几英里。想要离我年长的孩子们更近，是我想住在这个地区的主要原因之一。

Within six months, Janet was pregnant again. This time things went smoothly. She called the doctor who performed the D&C and found out that shortly after our experience, she left the hospital. She was the head of the obstetrics department, and now she was gone! Strange indeed!

六个月内，珍妮特又怀孕了。这次事情进展顺利。她打电话给上次执行流产的医生，发现在我们经历那件事之后不久，她就离开了医院。她是产科主任，现在她走了！真奇怪！

The doctor who delivered Zachary now took our insurance, so Janet returned to her. She had a scheduled caesarian. That morning we went into the hospital extremely early for the delivery preparations. Janet was taken into the operating room, while I changed into hospital scrubs. While I was in the well-lit hallway leaning down to put the covers over my sneakers, I glimpsed out of the corner of my eye to see a person coming toward me.

给扎卡里接生的医生现在接受了我们的保险，所以珍妮特又回到了她那里。她有一个预定的剖腹产。那天早上我们很早就进了医院准备分娩。珍妮特被带进了手术室，而我则成了医院的清洁工。当我在光线充足的走廊里弯下腰来给我的运动鞋盖上罩子时，我从眼角瞥了一眼，看到一个人朝我走来。

I looked up, and standing before me was a very tall, naked man. Now this was in a busy hospital in the daytime! Before I could straighten up or even speak, this man said, "Hello, I'm Jonathan." This was the name we had chosen for the new baby. Everything seemed surreal. I touched my eyes and body to make sure that I was awake.

我抬起头来，站在我面前的是一个非常高的裸体男人。这可是白天在一家繁忙的医院里！我还没来得及直起身子，甚至还没来得及开口说话，这个人就说：“你好，我是乔纳森。”这是我们为新孩子选择的字。一切似乎都是超现实的。我揉了揉我的眼睛和身体以确保我不是在做梦。

The man continued, "When I am seventeen years old, I will do something that will make you excited." I responded, "When you are seventeen years old, I will be a very old daddy." He then said,

"It's all in your mind anyway. I have to go now." With that, he turned toward the wall of the delivery room where Janet was being prepped, and walked right through the solid wall!

那人接着说：“当我 17 岁的时候，我会做一些让你兴奋的事。”我回答说，“当你 17 岁的时候，我会是一个非常老的爸爸。”然后他说，“不管怎样，这都在你的脑海里。我现在得走了。”说完，他转过身去，朝着珍妮特的产房的墙壁走去，直接穿过了那堵结实的墙！

I straightened myself up and thought that maybe I had gotten up too early. I wondered about what he said. What kind of exciting thing would he do? Was it a “good” exciting, or a “bad” exciting? It seemed as though he was deliberately vague.

我挺直了身子，我想也许我起得太早了。我不知道他说的是什么意思。他会做什

么令人兴奋的事？是“好”的刺激还是“坏”的刺激？他似乎故意含糊其辞。

I was called into the delivery room because the surgery had already begun. I sat by Janet's head. There was a curtain by her neck preventing her from viewing the actual delivery. When they took Jonathan out of her womb, the first thing the nurse said was, "It's not a baby, it's a man!" My heart almost fell on the floor! How did they know what I just saw? I must have turned white because Janet was concerned about me. They cleaned him up and handed him to me. I held the baby and showed him to Janet while they closed her up. He was big and had man-like features. He did not look like a newborn. This was eerie to me considering what I just experienced.

手术已经开始了，所以我被叫进了产房。我坐在珍妮特的头旁边。她脖子上挂着

一块帘子，阻止她观看分娩的过程。当他们将乔纳森从子宫里抱出来时，护士说的第一句话是：“这不是婴儿，而是男人！”我的心几乎掉在地上了！他们怎么知道我刚才看到了什么？我的脸色惨白，珍妮特很关心我。他们把孩子清理干净，交给我。当她们为珍妮特缝合的时候，我抱着孩子，把他带到珍妮特面前。这个孩子身材魁梧，长相酷似男人。他看上去不像刚出生的孩子。考虑到我刚刚经历的一切，仔细想想，觉得恐怖至极。

Jonathan did not want to be a baby. When he was two weeks old and crying in his crib, I went in to give him a pacifier. He looked at me and swatted it out of my hand! I thought, "Oh, that was a lucky shot!" I tried again. He swatted it out of my hand a second time with determination and a look of disgust toward me. He was a man.

乔纳森不想成为一个婴儿。当他两周

大，在婴儿床上哭的时候，我进去给他一个奶嘴。他看着我，从我手里拍了下来！我想，“哦，那是个偶然！”我又试了一次。他第二次用决心和厌恶的表情把它从我手中拍了出来。他是个男子汉。

He cried like a Reptilian. His screeches were like those of a dinosaur, or at least I assumed it was. He had an anger in him and a temper. No one believed his real age. He held his head up five minutes after he was born. He started walking at seven months. He opened up the child-proof locks on the cabinets before he was one. He was potty trained before the age of two. His intelligence is scary. He gives Zachary a run for his money. My older boys love him, too. I cannot wait to see what he does in 2015 when he turns seventeen!

他哭得像个爬虫族。他的尖叫声就像恐龙的尖叫声，至少我认为是这样。他有一种

愤怒和脾气。没有人相信他的真实年龄。他出生五分钟后就抬起头来，七个月后就开始走路了。在他还未成年之前，他就打开了橱柜上的儿童锁。他两岁之前就接受过便盆训练。他的智力很可怕。他为了得到扎卡里的钱，而为扎卡里跑腿。我的大儿子们也爱他。我迫不及待地想看看他在 2015 年 17 岁时的时候，到底会干出什么样的惊天动地的表现！

During this time, I tried unsuccessfully to develop a relationship with Jaime. She was living in Connecticut with her mother. Mia was dating John Denver, and was devastated after his fatal plane crash. I believe that he committed suicide because he was despondent over his relationships and career. His small plane went up without enough fuel. He must have known that when he took off.

在这段时间里，我试图和杰米发展关

系，但没有成功。她和母亲住在康涅狄格州。米娅正在和约翰·丹佛约会，在他致命的飞机失事后伤心欲绝。我相信他自杀是因为他对自己的关系和事业感到沮丧。他的小飞机没有足够的燃料就升空了。他一定在起飞时就知道了。

For Mia, this was the second boyfriend who died in a crash. She is not known for her stable relationships, and it looks like Jaime will follow in her mother's footsteps. I told her that she can always come to me if she is in trouble. I realize that she is angry at me for not being in her life when she was younger. She is rebelling with cigarettes, drinking, a tongue ring, and sexual promiscuity. She almost died as a result of an abortion. I know that one day she will mature. I will be waiting for her with open arms.

对米娅来说，这是她第二个死于交通事

故的男朋友。她并不以稳定的人际关系而出名，看起来杰米会追随她母亲的脚步。我告诉她，如果她有麻烦，她随时可以来找我。我知道她很生气，因为我在她年轻的时候没有陪伴在她的生活中。她用香烟、酗酒、舌环和性滥交来表达她的叛逆。她差点死于堕胎。我知道总有一天她会成熟的。我将张开双臂等她。

During this time, I was giving weekly classes on the Language of Hyperspace. I had many attendees, including Peter Moon, Preston Nichols, and Al Bielek. Duncan Cameron also came around from time to time. One evening, a Montauk boy showed up. He was working with Preston on deprogramming himself. His name was Morgan, like the pirate. Morgan had a French girlfriend who really loved him, although she was much older. She asked me to help train Morgan since he was not satisfied with the work

he was doing with Preston. She was concerned about him. She said he related to me, and was fond of me. She said I was a father figure to him.

在这段时间里，我每周都在讲授超空间语言课程。我有很多听众，包括彼得·穆恩、普雷斯顿·尼科尔斯和艾尔·比勒克。邓肯·卡梅伦也不时出现。一天晚上，一个蒙托克项目中的男孩出现了。他正和普雷斯顿一起工作，为自己解除编程控制。他叫摩根，海盗一样的名字。摩根有一个法国女友，她很爱他，尽管她年纪大了很多。她让我帮忙训练摩根，因为他对和普雷斯顿一起进行的工作不满意。她很关心他。她说他和我有亲戚关系，喜欢我。她说我是他父亲的形象。

I remembered that I was told in prison that I had an older son with a child. I was told that I was going to find and train him. They told me that the boy's name was Armond, and that he was in Russia. The name, Morgan, contains

all but one of the letters in Armond. I remembered the semen extraction that occurred in Miami in February 1973. Morgan was born in October of that year. His mother was a flight attendant for a major international airlines. Her husband was killed in a freak plane crash between Holland and Britain. They said the plane was hit by a tornado! Near Holland?

我记得有人在监狱里告诉我，我有一个带着一个孩子的大儿子。有人告诉我要去找他并训练他。他们告诉我那个男孩叫阿尔蒙德，他在俄罗斯。摩根这个名字，除了一个字母外，其他字母都包含在阿尔蒙德这个名字内。我记得在 1973 年 2 月我在迈阿密发生的精液提取。摩根出生于那年 10 月。他的母亲是一家大型国际航空公司的空姐。她的丈夫在荷兰和英国之间的一次飞机失事中丧生。他们说飞机被龙卷风袭击了！荷兰附近会有龙卷风？

So, Morgan grew up without a father. He was a brilliant but extremely difficult child. His mother threw him out at the age of nine. He went to live with friends, and then in a home for challenged children. He lived a life of turmoil. He remembers being involved at the Montauk Project, and indeed, he lived in that area for a large part of his youth. He is the typical blonde with blue eyes.

所以，摩根在没有父亲的情况下长大。他是一个聪明但极其困难的孩子。他九岁时母亲把他赶了出去。他和朋友们一起生活，然后在一个充满挑战的孩子们的家里。他过着动荡的生活。他记得自己曾参与过蒙托克项目，事实上，他年轻时大部分时间都住在这个地区。他是典型的金头发蓝眼睛。

Morgan and I had not discussed his past when he started coming to my house. He was living with an evil friend from

New Mexico on the east end of Long Island. His daughter, Aria, lived with her mother in Montauk. One day, Morgan asked me about his heritage. He said he felt like his parents were not his parents, much as I did as a child. He wanted to know who his real father was. I gave him a mental DNA exercise to show him his true background. He called the next day and emotionally said that when he did the visualization, he saw me as his genetic father. The moment he said those words, I flashed back to Miami and the Cuban agents who took my semen to give to the Russians. I knew back then that a child would be the result, although I did not know how or where.

摩根开始来我家的时候，我和他没有讨论过他的过去。他和一个来自新墨西哥州的坏朋友住在长岛的东端。他的女儿阿里亚和母亲住在蒙托克。一天，摩根问我关于他的族谱问题。他说他觉得他的父母不是他的父

母，就像我小时候那样。他想知道他真正的父亲是谁。我给他做了一次心理 DNA 测试，向他展示了他的真实背景。第二天，他打电话给我，情绪激动地说，当他进行视觉化冥想时，他看到我是他的亲生父亲。他说这些话的那一刻，我立刻回想起当年在迈阿密发生的事情和那些把我的精液交给俄罗斯人的古巴特工。那时我就知道结果会是一个孩子的出生，尽管我不知道孩子会怎么出生，也不知道在哪里。

Since that day, Morgan has called me dad, and I have counted him amongst my children. After one of my classes, Morgan sat next to me, showing me some things he had drawn in his notes. An older man whom I had never met before stared at us while I spoke to Morgan. He then came up to us, and asked if we were related. He said he had never seen two people look so alike. Morgan and I just looked at each other and smiled. It is

a good feeling when a third party, especially a stranger, confirms to you what you already know.

从那天起，摩根就叫我爸爸，我把他算在我的孩子中。上完一节课，摩根坐在我旁边，给我看他在笔记上画的东西。我和摩根说话时，一个我从未见过的老人盯着我们。然后他走到我们面前，问我们是否有亲属关系。他说他从没见过两个人长得这么像。摩根和我只是面带微笑。当第三方，尤其是陌生人向你证实你已经知道的事情时，这是一种很好的感觉。

I have since introduced Morgan to some of his half-brothers, and told him about Jaime. Morgan feels an obligation to protect Jaime, and he does so in hyperspace. I taught Morgan much of what I know. He has some trouble with alcohol, and has been in a rehabilitation facility. He has difficulty relating to conventional society. This is a common

theme amongst Montauk survivors. Morgan now lives with the mother of his new son, Ppayten, who he named based on the frequencies and codes outlined in my The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace (Sky Books, 1999). He lives on Long Island, and I visit as often as I can. Morgan is no longer lost to me. One day he will tell his own story.

从那以后，我把摩根介绍给他的一些同父异母的兄弟，并告诉他杰米的事。摩根觉得有义务保护杰米，他在超空间保护杰米。我教会了摩根很多我知道的东西。他有点酗酒问题，并且一直在康复中心接受治疗。他在融入传统社会的过程中有困难。这是蒙托克幸存者的共同主题。摩根现在和他的新儿子佩顿的母亲住在一起，他的名字是根据我的书《疗愈者手册：超空间之旅》（SkyBooks出版社，1999年版）中概述的频率和代码命名的。他住在长岛上，我尽可能经常去看望他。摩根不再沉迷于我了。总有一天他会讲自己的故事。

19

AROUND THE WORLD

第十九章 环游世界

In the fall of 1998, I was invited to speak at the World UFO Congress in Zurich, Switzerland by a former Swiss filmmaker. I was thrilled to accept. While there I met Zachariah Sitchin, author of the Twelfth Planet book series, who turned out to be a disappointment. He was arrogant and self-centered. Even at breakfast he sat at a separate table. His wife and entourage ensured that no

one approached him, and protected him from his soon-to-be not so adoring public.

1998 年秋天，一位前瑞士电影制片人邀请我在瑞士苏黎世的世界不明飞行物大会上发言。我很高兴能接受。在那里，我遇到了撒迦利亚·西琴，他是《第十二行星》系列丛书的作者，结果却令人失望。他傲慢自大，以自我为中心。即使在早餐时，他也坐在一张单独的桌子旁。他的妻子和随从确保没有人接近他，并保护他不受公众的影响，公众很快就不那么崇拜他。

I knew that I was there to teach and share my information, not maintain an air of superiority and distance. His lecture was also a disappointment, and the information appeared to be a reversal from his previous works. Perhaps he had been compromised or fulfilled his Illuminati commission. Now, he seemed to play games with the

public.

我很清楚，我是去那里教授和分享我的信息的，而不是去保持一种优越感以及与公众保持距离的。他的讲课也令人失望，而这些信息似乎与他以前的作品有所不同。也许他已经向那些掌权者妥协，或者也许是为了完成光明会的任务。现在，他似乎在玩弄公众。

I have observed that many of these congresses and expositions are filled with New Agers who promote peace, love, and light. They want to believe that the government is ignorant of the aliens desire to uplift mankind to a higher level. This attitude reminds me of an episode from television's Twilight Zone called, "To Serve Man." Aliens arriving on Earth give a book with that name to world leaders who in turn ask scientists to decipher it. Meanwhile, as the aliens take the humans on a "tour" of their

homeworld, the scientists realize that "To Serve Man" is really a cookbook!

我注意到，许多不明飞行物大会和揭露会议都充满了促进和平、爱和光的“新时代运动”人员。他们想要相信政府不知道外星人想要把人类提升到更高的层面的事情。这种态度让我想起了 1959 年美国电视剧《阴阳魔界》中的一集，叫做“为人类服务”。到达地球的外星人把一本名叫《为人类服务》的书交给了世界各国领导人，而世界各国领导人又要求科学家破译这本书。与此同时，当外星人带着人类“参观”他们的家园时，科学家们意识到《为人类服务》其实是一本烹饪菜谱！

Such was the congress in Switzerland. However, they were receptive to me, except for my American humor. Because I see energy fields, they asked me what the auras of Swiss people look like. I responded that the only problem with Swiss auras were the many holes, in a

humorous reference to their famous cheese. But, they took me seriously and asked what they could do about it. I found their response even more hilarious than my feeble attempt at comedy.

瑞士的不明飞行物揭露大会也是同样的毛病。然而，除了我的美式幽默，他们对我很有接受力。因为我看到了能量场，他们问我瑞士人的能量场是什么样子的。我回答说，瑞士人的能量场的唯一问题就是有许多洞，我幽默地提到了他们著名的奶酪。但是，他们认真地对待我，问我他们能做些什么。我发现他们的反应比我在开玩笑中的微弱尝试更有趣。

My Swiss sponsor invited me to return to Zurich for additional seminars. He suggested combining a seminar in Europe with a trip to Asia, concluding with a tour to a sacred crystal site in the Philippines, only visited once before by white people. It was an

exciting proposition, but I would have to be gone for five weeks. After discussing the entire situation with Janet, who would be left alone with a baby and three-year old toddler, the arrangements were made.

我的瑞士资助者邀请我返回苏黎世参加更多的研讨会。他建议将欧洲的研讨会与亚洲之旅结合起来，最后参观菲律宾的一处神圣水晶遗址，白人之前只访问过一次。这是一个令人兴奋的提议，但这也意味着我必须离开家五个星期。在与珍妮特讨论了整个情况后，她将与一个婴儿和三岁的幼儿单独呆在一起，行程就这样安排好了。

At this point, I quit my full time job to have time to do my seminar work. My company was sorry to see me go because in the immigration work I did my error rate was less than 2 %. However, I found the work to be boring and the co-workers to be petty. I was grateful that I could

finally leave this place.

在这一点上，我放弃了我的全职工作，有时间做我的研讨会工作。我的公司看到我离开感到很遗憾，因为在移民工作中，我的错误率不到 2%。但是，我发现工作很无聊，同事也很菜鸟。我很感激能离开这个地方。

Before leaving the states, I advertised the trip to visit the crystal in the Philippines, calling it the "Arcturus Experience." I planned to meet the Americans in Manila. One of the persons who signed up to go was a masculine woman whom I shall call "Devilla." She never used her real name, preferring to call herself by a color. I met her at a UFO Congress in Laughlin, Nevada earlier in the year.

在离开美国之前，我为去菲律宾参观水晶之行做了一次宣传，我称之为“大角星体验”，我计划在马尼拉会见美国人。报名去的人中有一个是个有男子气概的女人，我称

她为“德维拉”，她从不使用自己的真名，更喜欢用颜色来称呼自己。今年早些时候，我在内华达州劳夫林市的一个 UFO 大会上遇到了她。

Subsequently, she attended one of my seminars in Southern Oregon. In fact, I picked her up from her trailer home just north of San Francisco, and she rode with me to the seminar. We traveled with another woman I met in Nevada who was to be my San Luis Obispo sponsor. Devilla claimed that this woman was a witch who belonged to the Esalen Center in California. She even showed me written material with the woman's name. Devilla claimed she came along to protect me. After the seminar, I arranged for someone to drive Devilla on to the Portland area. There, she was scheduled to stay and work with Cisco Wheeler, a former government programmer. Little

aid I know at the time what that stay was going to do to Devilla, and her role in events to come.

后来，她参加了我在俄勒冈州南部的一个研讨会。事实上，我去她在旧金山北部的房车接上了她，她和我一起开车去参加研讨会。我们和另一个我在内华达州遇到的女人一起旅行，她将是我在圣路易斯奥比斯波的赞助商。德维拉声称这个女人是一个女巫，属于加利福尼亚州的埃萨伦中心。她甚至给我看了写有那个女人名字的书面材料。德维拉声称她是来保护我的。研讨会结束后，我安排了人开车送迪维拉去波特兰地区。在那里，她被安排留下来和前政府编程人员思科·惠勒一起工作。当时我几乎不知道德维拉留下来会对她有什么影响，以及她在即将到来的事件中所扮演的角色。

My seminar, held outside of Zurich, went very well. People came from all over Europe. I missed Jonathan, who was only five-months old, terribly. On this trip,

I was unusually homesick the entire time.

我在苏黎世以外举办的研讨会进行得很顺利。人们来自欧洲各地。我非常想念乔纳森，他只有五个月大。在这次旅行中，我一直非常想家。

My Swiss partner and I had to start our trip to the Philippines by way of Munich, as our flight from Zurich was cancelled. On our way, we planned on stopping in Thailand so he could take care of some business. This proved to be a long trip, meandering across two continents. I always wanted to see Romania since that was the country of my maternal grandfather's birth. After flying through Austria and Hungary, I finally saw Romania. It was disappointing.

我和我的瑞士伙伴不得不从慕尼黑开始我们的菲律宾之旅，因为我们从苏黎世起

飞的航班被取消了。在路上，我们计划在泰国停留，以便他能处理一些事务。这是一次长途旅行，蜿蜒穿越两大洲。我一直想去罗马尼亚，因为那是我外祖父出生的国家。经过奥地利和匈牙利后，我终于看到了罗马尼亚。真令人失望。

The Black Sea was not black at all. Turkmenistan was bleak, but Afghanistan was interesting. When we arrived in Kabul, my Swiss partner called it "Kabulshit," which I thought was humorous. Pakistan was more modernized than I anticipated.

黑海一点也不黑。土库曼斯坦很凄凉，但阿富汗很有趣。当我们到达喀布尔时，我的瑞士合伙人把它叫做“喀布屎”，我觉得它很幽默。巴基斯坦比我想象的更现代化。

When we arrived in Kashmir, I saw what I thought was a thunderstorm with violent lightening. Strangely, it

remained in one place without moving. A few days later I learned that the Indian army had attacked and killed 160 rebels. What a lovely welcome to India!

当我们到达克什米尔时，我以为我看到了一场雷雨，伴随着猛烈的闪电。奇怪的是，雷电在一个地方一动不动。几天后，我得知印度军队袭击并杀死了 160 名叛军。多么可爱的印度欢迎方式！

Myanmar was exceptionally green and full of rice paddies, as was Thailand. I was not prepared for the overwhelming heat and humidity of Southeast Asia. I also was not prepared for the size of the roaches, or the food. In many cases, it appeared to be the same thing!

缅甸和泰国一样，绿油油的，到处都是稻田。我没有为东南亚的炎热和潮湿做好准备。我也没有准备好去适应蟑螂的大小，或者食物。在许多情况下，这似乎是同一回事！

We stayed in Thailand for a while, arranging business ventures. The United States Navy was in town as well. My hotel stationed Thai soldiers on every floor as a security measure. They must have thought that I was in the military because whenever I passed them, they jumped up to salute me. I kind of liked it.

我们在泰国呆了一段时间，安排商业投资。美国海军也在城里。我住的酒店每层都派驻泰国士兵作为安全措施。他们一定以为我是军人，因为我一经过他们，他们就跳起来向我敬礼。我有点喜欢这样。

After leaving Thailand, we traveled through Cambodia where everything looked absolutely dead, and then on to Danang, Viet Nam. Here, I suddenly became emotionally overwhelmed, crying as if I had lost someone there, but I had not. I felt the pain and anguish of all

the American and Vietnamese who died here so unnecessarily.

离开泰国后，我们经过柬埔寨，那里的一切看起来都是死气沉沉的，然后去了越南的岘港。在这里，我突然变得情绪失控，哭得好像我在那里失去了一个人，但我没有。我感受到了所有在这里无谓死去的美国人和越南人的痛苦。

The purpose of that war was to test weapons for use on underground bases that could be used against the Illuminati. Years later, they tested the next generation of "smart" bombs in Iraq.

那场战争的目的是为了测试用于攻击地下基地的钻地武器，这些基地可以用来对付光明会。几年后，他们在伊拉克测试了下一代“智能”炸弹。

I met a man in Kentucky who was based in Thailand during the war. He told me

that the Americans were testing burrowing nuclear weapons on the underground lairs of the Viet Cong. This man used to direct the strikes. I subsequently found out from another source that these "smart" weapons were the real cause for the illnesses often attributed to Agent Orange. In fact, Agent Orange does not exist.

我在肯塔基州遇到一个人，他在战争期间驻扎在泰国。他告诉我，美国人在越共的地下巢穴里测试钻地核武器，这个人曾经指挥过核打击。后来我从另一个消息来源发现，这些“智能”武器其实是经常被归咎于橙剂引起的疾病的真正原因。事实上，橙剂并不存在。

The reason soldiers got sick and trees were defoliated was because of the radiation that leaked to the surface after a hit. These small tactical nuclear weapons burrowed into the Earth

before exploding. The resultant radiation permeated the surface, causing extensive damage to people and plants. That also explains why the children of these soldiers were born with deformities. The radiation caused the sperm to mutate, and the soldiers' wives became sick from exposure to the radioactive poisons in their husbands' bodies.

士兵生病和树木落叶的原因，是因为辐射在核打击后泄漏到了地表。这些小型战术核武器在爆炸前钻入地下。由此产生的核辐射渗透到表面，对人和植物造成广泛的损害。这也解释了为什么这些士兵的孩子天生畸形。辐射导致士兵的精子发生变异，士兵的妻子因暴露在丈夫体内的放射性毒物中而生病。

Some soldiers found out about this and asked for the records to be released. They were taking the government to court.

The records were kept in a vault in the F. Murrah Building in Oklahoma City. You know the rest!

一些士兵发现了这一点，要求公布作战记录。他们把政府告上法庭。这些作战记录保存在俄克拉荷马市 F. 摩拉大楼的一个保险库里。后来的事情你都知道了！（1995 年 4 月 19 日俄克拉荷马城特大爆炸案）

We left Viet Nam, crossing over the South China Sea. We flew over Manila, one of the most corrupt and largest cities in the world with over 15 million people. Manila looks like someone took corrugated metal and loose pieces of wood, smashed them together, then dumped them in a heap.

我们离开越南，穿过中国南海。我们飞过马尼拉，马尼拉是世界上最腐败和最大的城市之一，人口超过 1500 万。马尼拉看起来像是有人拿着波纹金属和松散的木头，把它们砸在一起，然后把它们堆成一堆。

Finally the time came to meet the Reverend who arranged for us to view the crystal. Our taxi took us to the seediest section of town, with raw sewage running in the streets. The building we stopped in front of looked dark, dank, and foreboding. The Reverend's name is also a color. He is an ex-American who runs an orphanage. He is a partner with another ex-American military man who lives in the valley on Mindanao where we were going.

最后是时候见见安排我们去看水晶的牧师了。我们的出租车把我们带到镇上最肮脏的地方，街上满是未经处理的污水。我们停在前面的那栋楼看上去很黑，很潮湿，很不祥。牧师的名字也是一种颜色。他是个经营孤儿院的前美国人。他是另一位前美国军人的合伙人，那名前美国军人住在我们要去的棉兰老岛的山谷里。

The Reverend is an ill man who needs a nurse twenty-four hours per day. I was told that he pays off many government people as well as rebels on the southern islands. I was also told that he likes to poison people, get them arrested, and threaten them. All this was going through my mind when he invited us to dinner.

牧师是一个需要护士每天 24 小时照顾的病人。有人告诉我，他不仅买通了南部岛屿上的叛军，还买通了许多政府人员。我还被告知他喜欢毒害人，逮捕他们，并威胁他们。当他邀请我们共进晚餐时，我的脑子里一直在想这一切。

As we sat in a dark, damp, steamy, room, the Reverend told my Swiss partner that he was not welcome in the southern islands because he had an attitude with the local people on his first visit there. So, here I was, having dinner with a

corrupt, unscrupulous individual who was antagonizing my partner, threatening him about what could happen to us in Mindanao, while my American guests were en route to Manila ! I couldn't stop them now. We would have to face whatever was there, I realized, as I feigned eating.

当我们坐在黑暗、潮湿、充满蒸汽的房间里时，牧师告诉我的瑞士伙伴，他在南部岛屿不受欢迎，因为他在第一次访问那里时对当地人态度不好。所以，我在这里，和一个腐败的，肆无忌惮的人共进晚餐，这个人在挑衅我的同伴，威胁他在棉兰老岛会发生什么事，而我的美国客人正在前往马尼拉的途中！我现在不能阻止他们。当我假装吃东西的时候，我意识到我们必须面对那里的一切。

The Reverend claimed he was my father during an Egyptian lifetime. As I was thinking that it was possible, I

felt the abuse of the orphans, all male, in that building. I wondered why the Reverend had not returned to America in forty years. I wondered why he seemed to know so much about me. I wondered why I came, and if I would survive the trip.

牧师声称曾经在埃及的一辈子当中他是我的父亲。当我认为这是可能的时候，我感觉到在那栋大楼里都是男性的孤儿们所受到的虐待。我想知道牧师为什么四十年来都没有回到美国。我想知道他为什么对我这么了解。我想知道我为什么来到这里，我是否能在这趟旅行中活着回家。

That night, my Swiss partner and I spent the night in a dingy hotel that advertised sexual massages. In the morning, we went to the airport. We planned to greet the Americans, then fly together to the capital of the island of Mindanao, Davao City. Due to bad weather, one of our guests was delayed in San

Francisco for the horrendous Philippine Airlines trip. She met us a day later in Davao City.

那天晚上，我和我的瑞士伙伴在一家肮脏的旅馆里度过了一个夜晚，那家旅馆宣传性按摩。早上，我们去了机场。我们计划迎接美国人，然后一起飞往棉兰老岛首府达沃市。由于天气不好，我们的一位客人因为可怕的菲律宾航空旅行而在旧金山推迟行程。一天后她在达沃市遇见了我们。

We met the others, and transferred to the domestic terminal for our flight to Mindanao. The airplane's bathrooms were filthy, overflowing with waste. The flight attendants spent much of the time smoking and applying make-up in the galley instead of attending to the passengers on the packed Airbus.

我们遇到了其他人，然后转到国内航站楼去棉兰老岛。飞机的厕所很脏，到处都是垃圾。空乘人员大部分时间都在飞机厨房里

吸烟和化妆，而不是在拥挤的空中客车上照顾乘客。

I sat directly behind Devilla. I noticed that something was terribly different about her. She seemed rather reserved, which I thought was from being tired from her long flight to Manila. Suddenly, she put an alien puppet dressed in a biker outfit on her hand. She affected an alien/biker voice, speaking "through" the puppet! This was my first clue that something happened to her at the home of the well-known programmer in Oregon.

我坐在德维拉的正后方。我注意到她与众不同。她似乎很矜持，我认为这是因为她飞往马尼拉的长途飞行太累了。突然，她把一个穿着摩托车套装的外星人木偶放在手上。她改变成了一个外星人/摩托车手的声音，通过木偶说话！这是我第一条线索，暗示出她在俄勒冈州著名编程人员家里发生

了什么事。

In Davao City we checked into a circa World War II hotel that had never been updated. In the lobby, magazines dated 1967 were provided for the guests to read. They were in extremely good condition, so I assumed that they did not get much hotel business. At night, the electricity went out periodically, which is a common event in third world countries.

在达沃市，我们入住了一家大约二战期间的酒店，从未翻修过。大厅里有 1967 年的杂志供客人阅读。这些杂志看起来仍然非常新，所以我认为他们没有什么酒店生意。晚上，电力定时停电，这在第三世界国家很常见。

The next day we went shopping in town and exchanged money. It was hot and sticky all of the time. The wife of the

ex-American military man was our escort. She was a native woman who owned a lot of land in the valley where we were going. She spoke English and Tagalog, as well as the local dialect of her valley.

第二天我们去城里购物，兑换了一些外汇。一整天都很热很粘。前美国军人的妻子是我们的护送者。她是一个土生土长的当地女人，她在我们要去的山谷里拥有很多土地。她会讲英语和多哥语，也会讲她山谷里的当地方言。

The following day, a huge, old, non-air-conditioned bus pulled up in front of the hotel. Soon we were on our way to the Maragusan Valley in eastern Mindanao. There were only the ten of us plus our hostess, and a few Filipino boys from the valley who were related to our hostess. We all had our own aisle of seats. The windows were open, letting in what precious breeze was available,

mixed with dust and fumes from the winding gravel and dirt roads.

第二天，一辆巨大的、老式的、没有空调的大客车停在了旅馆前面。很快我们就要去棉兰老岛东部的马拉古山山谷了。我们只有十个人，加上我们的女主人，还有几个和我们女主人有亲戚关系的菲律宾男孩。我们都有自己的座位通道。窗户是开着的，让宝贵的微风进来，夹杂着沙砾和土路的尘土和烟雾。

The three-hour trip through austere mountains included inclines and hairpin turns that the bus barely made. I help my breath as I observed the drops of hundreds of feet at the edge of these cliffs.

这三个小时的旅程穿过了险峻的山脉，包括斜坡和发夹式弯道，而这辆大客车几乎没有减速。当我看到上百米深的悬崖时，我摒住了呼吸。

Just as I was about to give up hope of ever seeing a civilized building again, we pulled into a "resort" called Aguacan, hidden in the jungle surrounded by the huge mountains. The valley looked like it belonged on another planet. The resort had no hot water and little electricity. There were no phones, television, or radio reception. There were a total of ten of us, and we each were assigned a thatched-roof hut raised off the ground. Each hut had a small, primitive bathroom with a hole in the floor for a toilet. My bed greeted me with a gigantic dead roach the size of a Volkswagen. Lizards were on the walls and ceilings as well as prehistoric-proportioned insects that defied the senses.

就在我快要放弃再次看到文明建筑的希望的时候，我们驶进了一个叫做阿古坎的“度假胜地”，隐藏在群山环绕的丛林中。

这个山谷看起来像是属于另一个星球。这个度假胜地没有热水和电。没有电话、电视或无线电接收。我们一共有十个人，每个人都被分配到一个从地上升起的茅草屋顶小屋。每个小屋都有一个小而原始的浴室，地板上有一个洞作为厕所。我的床上有一个巨大的死蟑螂，简直和大众汽车公司的“甲壳虫”系列车型一样的大小。墙壁和天花板上都有壁虎和蜥蜴，还有史前比例失调的昆虫，它们无视我的存在。

The resort managers warned us about the poisonous plants, toxic insects, bats, rats, cats, and wild monkeys that bit. I thought that perhaps a huge dinosaur would pop up at any time! But, I was stuck here for the duration and was determined to make the best of it.

度假村经理警告我们关于有毒的植物，有毒的昆虫，蝙蝠，老鼠，猫和野生猴子会咬我们。我以为随时都会有一只巨大的恐龙出现！但是，在这段时间里，我一直被困在

这里，我决心要尽力做到最好。

Devilla immediately started agitating everyone. She refused to join us for meals and stayed in her hut while we went on sightseeing excursions. When she did come with us, she was belligerent and rude. She claimed to have strep throat, and despite her nastiness, everyone tried to help her, even giving her our medicines. She constantly slipped papers into my hut from Cisco Wheeler describing deprogramming techniques as well as methods to program small children. Devilla said that this would trigger something in me.

德维拉立刻开始煽动大家。我们去观光游览时，她拒绝和我们一起吃饭，住在她的小屋里。当她和我们一起来的时候，她既好战又粗鲁。她声称喉咙有炎症，尽管她很凶，但每个人都试图帮助她，甚至把我们的药给她。她经常把思科·惠勒的论文塞到我的小

屋里，描述了去编程技术以及给小孩编程的方法。德维拉说这会在我身上触发一些东西。

In the meantime, I was keeping company with a woman who I met in my first seminar in Florida. The first time I saw her, I immediately recognized her as the Goddess I described in "Ritual in Red." She also was the girl used in my Montauk sexual programming. She came on the trip with an older woman. This girl had grown into a pretty woman, but she had a difficult life and broken marriage. Her husband infected her with an illness classified as incurable.

与此同时，我和我在佛罗里达州的第一次研讨会上认识的一位女士在一起。第一次见到她时，我立刻认出她是我在本书第十七章“红色的仪式”中描述的女神，她也是我在蒙大拿州性编程项目中使用的孩子。她和一个年长的女人一起旅行。这个孩子如今已

经长成了一个漂亮的女人，但她生活困难，婚姻破裂。她丈夫给她染上了一种不治之症。

She had recently completed acupuncture school, and suggested that I come to her hut for a treatment. I became sexually aroused exactly as had happened at Montauk. We spent the rest of our time in the Philippines together, knowing that it was only for that short time that we would be together in this way. This was a form of closure after what we had been through.

她最近完成了针灸学校的学业，并建议我去她的小屋治疗一下。我发生了跟在蒙托克项目中时一样的性冲动。我们其余的时间都在菲律宾度过，因为我们知道只有在很短的时间内，我们才会以这种方式在一起。这是我们度过那个年代之后的一种告别形式。

Although I knew it was morally

incorrect, I could not stop myself from ending this program that was running in my mind-pattern. It was like going through an obstacle course that I had to complete in order to get to my goal line which was with my wife Janet. I knew that I wanted to spend the rest of my life with Janet, and I had to get this garbage out of the way.

虽然我知道这在道义上是错误的，但我无法阻止自己结束这个在我思维模式中运行的程序。这就像经历了一个我必须通过的障碍，以达到我的目标线，那就是和我的妻子珍妮特在一起。我知道我想和珍妮特一起度过余生，我必须把这堆垃圾丢掉。

During daylight hours, we were taken to the jungle bridge where the crystal was kept resting over a stream, enclosed behind wooden doors in a grotto. The entire place was like something out of science fiction dinosaur movie. Only it

was real. Strange carvings of unknown symbols decorated the flimsy bridge and the grotto doors. We were told that the crystal had allegedly been cared for here by mysterious natives for 48.000 years, and that it was believed to be a technological device left over from ancient Lemuria.

白天，我们被带到丛林的桥上，在那里水晶被放在一条小溪上，被关在石窟的木门后面。整个地方就像科幻小说里的恐龙电影。只是这回它是真实的。脆弱的桥和石窟的门上装饰着奇怪的未知符号雕刻。我们被告知水晶被神秘的土著人在这里照顾了48000年，据说它是古代利莫里亚遗留下来的一种技术装置。

At that time, it was supposedly used for religious and programming purposes. The natives also said that they had one at their village where no one is ever allowed, and another one buried in a

secret place that they would not yet reveal. Keep in mind that the Philippines is part of the original Lemurian continent. The ex-American military man explained that we had to acclimate to its energy before seeing it glow at night. It did have an effect on most of us. We all felt jittery and light-headed in its presence.

当时，它被认为是用于宗教和编程目的。当地人说，他们在自己的村子里还有一个水晶，是永远不允许任何人进入的，还有一个水晶埋在一个秘密的地方，他们还不准备揭露。请记住，菲律宾是原始利莫里亚大陆的一部分。这位前美国军人解释说，我们必须先适应它的能量，然后才能看到它在夜间发光。它确实对我们大多数人产生了影响。在它面前，我们都感到紧张和头昏眼花。

Our third trip to the stone was at night in the steamy, buggy jungle. Our guides were young, teenage Filipinos.

Once darkness came, my Swiss partner would allow each of us, one by one, to view the stone after the initial group viewing. When the guides opened the wooden doors that protected the grotto, my jaw fell open when I viewed this amazing object. I knew that it was technology from another place. It definitely was not earthly. Even the way it glowed an eerie unearthly green into the jungle was something that I had never before or since experienced.

我们第三次去参观那个水晶的旅行是在晚上，在潮湿、满是虫子的丛林里。我们的导游们是一群年轻的菲律宾人。一旦夜幕降临，我的瑞士伙伴会允许我们每个人，一个接一个，在前一个小组观看后，安排下一组观看水晶。当导游打开保护洞穴的木门，让我看到这个神奇的东西时，我的下巴惊得掉到了地上。我知道这是来自另一个世界的技术。这绝对不是地球上的。它甚至在丛林中闪耀着一种神秘的、不凡的绿色，我从未体

验过。

This is when the incident occurred with Devilla. She became belligerent toward everyone, telling us that this was a set-up. She claimed that what we were viewing was a movie set, and she would prove it to us. When her turn came to view the crystal, she reached in, rocked it off the pedestal, and knocked the 600 plus pound object into the stream below! We were all horrified. A terrible argument ensued amongst us and at her.

这就是德维拉事件发生的时候。她对每个人都变得好战起来，告诉我们这是一种机关。她声称我们正在看的是一个全息影像，她会向我们证明这一点。轮到她看水晶的时候，她把手伸进去，把它从基座上摇下来，把 600 多磅重的物体扔到下面的小溪里！我们都吓坏了。我们和她之间接着发生了一场可怕的争论。

Then suddenly, a loud yelping came from the depths of the jungle. Unbeknownst to us, the mysterious natives were watching us, and had observed the desecration of their holy object! We were previously warned about their poisonous blow darts, and told that they thought nothing of killing white people. So, when they began to yelp and scream in a bloodcurdling manner, we ran for our lives.

突然，丛林深处传来一阵嚎叫。在我们不知道的情况下，神秘的土著人在注视着我们，并亲眼目睹他们神圣的物品被亵渎！我们之前被警告过他们的毒飞镖，并告诉我们他们对于杀死白人这种事情没有任何顾虑。所以，当他们开始以一种令人毛骨悚然的方式尖叫和嚎叫时，我们就开始为了逃命而奔跑。

I grabbed the hand of an elderly woman whom I knew to be my mother in

another lifetime, and ran into the darkness. The guide in front of me was terrified. We crossed over rotted logs in streams. As we ran up mud staircases carved into the hillsides, I felt the dirt collapse under my feet, my hand still attached to that poor woman flying in the air behind me!

我抓起一个老妇人的手，然后跑进了黑暗中，我知道她是我以前其中一辈子的母亲。我前面的向导吓坏了。我们穿过小溪里腐烂的圆木。当我们跑上刻在山坡上的泥泞楼梯时，我感觉到脚下的泥土塌陷了，而我的手仍然抓在我身后正在自由落体的那个可怜的女人身上！

The guides were too afraid to stay on the path, so they cut through the jungle to race us to the truck that was our "limo" during our stay. With all of us safely on board, the truck screeched down the dirt road toward the village.

导游们不敢原路返回，所以他们穿过丛林，把我们带到我们停留期间的“豪华”卡车上。我们所有人都安全地上了车，卡车沿着土路朝村里冲去。

As soon as we reached the military man's house, I told Devilla to leave. I did not care how she got out, but I could no longer be responsible for her safety. In addition, she had already alienated everyone, and no one wanted to be in her presence. Her first opportunity to leave was the following day. She left with an elderly woman whose father was in ambassadorial service years before. Both of them deserved each other, although everyone realized that on another level, they were both performing actions exactly as they came there to do.

我们一到军人家，我就让德维拉离开。我不在乎她是怎么出来的，但我不能再为她的安全负责了。此外，她已经疏远了所有人，

没有人愿意看到她在面前。她第一次有机会离开是在第二天。她和一位年长的妇女走了，她的父亲几年前曾担任大使职务。虽然我们每个人都意识到，在另一个层面上，他们来到这里就是为了执行任务的，但是她们两个都罪有应得。

That night, there were mysterious flashes of light in the sky, similar to lightning, but without thunder. There were no storms. Suddenly, the wild monkeys in the jungle began to shriek in a bloodcurdling way, sounding like they were being brutally slaughtered. It was extremely frightening. No one slept that night between the noise, and our worry that the natives were coming to kill us.

那天晚上，天空中有神秘的闪光，类似闪电，但没有雷声。没有暴风雨。突然间，丛林中的野生猴子开始以恐怖的方式尖叫，听起来像是被残忍地屠杀了。这是非常可怕的。那天晚上没有人在噪音中入睡，并且我

们担心当地土著人会来杀我们。

The next morning as we sat at breakfast talking, the ground began to roll. My chair fell backwards, and I grabbed onto the table to prevent from cracking my skull open on the hard floor. We experienced a major earthquake with an epicenter on the north coast of Mindanao. Several people in a larger city there were killed. Constant aftershocks were continuous. Several days after that, a typhoon threw wind and rain at us on its way to Manila. Were these retributions from the energy of the crystal?

第二天早上，当我们坐在早餐会上聊天时，地面开始波动。我的椅子向后倒了，我抓住桌子，以防我的头骨在坚硬的地板上裂开。我们经历了一次大地震，震中在棉兰老岛北岸。在一个大城市里有几个人被震死了。余震持续不断。几天后，一场台风在去

马尼拉的路上向我们刮起了风和雨。这些是来自水晶能量的报应吗？

Many of us kept seeing the crystal mentally at the pineal gland. Physically, we could no longer go to see it. We were all upset by the sequence of events. We were only the second small group of white people ever allowed to view this magnificent crystal, and one of us had thrown it into the stream. What could the natives think of us? We concluded that we most likely would be the last group of white people to ever see the crystal for a long time to come.

我们中的许多人一直在通过松果体精神上看到水晶。但是从物理身体上，我们再也看不到它了。我们都为这一连串的事件感到不安。我们是第二批被允许观看这颗壮丽水晶的白人，我们中的一个人把它扔进了河里。当地人会怎么看我们？我们得出的结论是，在未来相当长的时间里，我们很可能是

最后一批看到水晶的白人了。

Rebel activity near the valley was rampant. The day we left, two men were found beheaded. Two Europeans were kidnapped by Moslem separatists as our plane left Davao City. In Manila, the group boarded a flight back to the states. My Swiss sponsor and I had one more day in Manila. We were summoned to the Reverend's home, but we stalled, as the military man warned us that the Reverend might try to have us killed.

山谷附近的叛乱活动猖獗。我们离开的那天，发现两个人被斩首了。我们的飞机离开达沃市时，两名欧洲人被穆斯林分离主义者绑架。在马尼拉，参观水晶的团体登上了返回美国的航班。我和我的瑞士赞助商在马尼拉又呆了一天。我们被传唤到牧师家，但我们停住了，因为军人警告我们牧师可能会试图杀死我们。

We waited nervously for our Thai Airlines flight back to Bangkok. We kept waiting for police or the military to pick us up on false charges. After all, this was the airport where Aquino was assassinated.

我们紧张地等待着泰国航空公司回曼谷的航班。我们一直在等待警察或军方以虚假指控逮捕我们。毕竟，这是阿基诺被暗杀的机场。

In Bangkok I became extremely ill. On rare occasions, I have a small amount of internal bleeding from my Montauk experience, but now I was literally hemorrhaging. I could hardly get off the bed in the hotel. I called Janet to tell her what was going on. She did some mental healing work on me, and I was better the next day. My trip home through Laos, Taiwan, and Japan was long and uneventful. I was glad to be out of Asia.

Japan was a disappointment to me. The people were pushy, rude, and arrogant. The Tokyo area reminded me of a cross between New York City and Los Angeles.

在曼谷，我病得很重。在少数情况下，我有一个在蒙托克项目中患上的少量内出血，但现在我是名副其实的正在出血。我在旅馆里几乎不能下床。我打电话给珍妮特告诉她发生了什么事。她给我做了一些心理治疗，第二天我就好了一点。我经过老挝、台湾和日本回家的旅行漫长而平静。我很高兴离开亚洲。日本令我失望。这些人很急躁、粗鲁、傲慢。东京地区让我想起了纽约和洛杉矶之间的十字路口。

I wanted to kiss the ground upon my return to America. Nothing seemed more beautiful than the sight of the Olympic Peninsula and Puget Sound, Janet's home area. I still sensed the crystal in my brain calling to me. I seemed to have a strong connection with it. I felt like

it was trying to tell me something. I continuously mentally reviewed the events of the past five weeks. Everything seemed like a dream, but I was used to that.

回到美国后，我想亲吻大地。没有什么比看到奥林匹克半岛和普吉特海峡更美了，这是珍妮特的家乡。我仍然感觉到我脑中的水晶在召唤我。我似乎和它有很强的联系。我觉得它想告诉我一些事情。我不断地从精神上回顾过去五周的事件。一切都像是一场梦，但我已经习惯了。

Several weeks later I received a fax from the Reverend berating me for what happened, blaming me for the injury to the crystal, then inviting me back to bring another group! What is wrong with that picture? He also said he had a tape of a conversation between my Swiss sponsor and myself in Zurich, although he would not explain further. This

caused a rift between my Swiss sponsor and myself, as well, since I did not trust any of them now.

几周后，我收到牧师发来的传真，责怪我对水晶的伤害，然后邀请我回来带另一个小组！到底出了什么差错？他还说，他有一盘录音带，里边有我的瑞士赞助商和我在苏黎世的一段对话，不过他不会作进一步解释。这也引起了我和瑞士赞助商之间的猜忌，因为我现在不信任他们中的任何一个。

In the meantime, I was glad to be home. I vowed never to be away for such an extended length of time again. My children hardly knew me at all.

同时，我很高兴能回家。我发誓再也不会离开这么长时间了。我的孩子们根本不认识我。

ALLIANCE EN FRANCE

第二十章 法国的联盟

We zipped down the winding French country roads at 175kph. I was in the front passenger seat of the black Saab with my fingers gripping the edge of my seat. I thought that it would be a strange way to leave the Earth after all I had been through. The driver, Piet, was a race driver in his youth. Piet is a Swiss friend whom I met a year earlier at the World UFO Congress in Zurich.

我们以 175 公里/小时的速度沿着蜿蜒的法国乡村公路疾驰而下。我坐在黑色萨博的副驾驶座上，手指紧紧抓住座位边缘。我想在我经历了这么多之后，会以一种奇怪的

方式离开地球。司机皮耶特年轻时是一名赛车手。皮耶特是一位瑞士朋友，一年前我在苏黎世的世界不明飞行物大会上见过他。

In the backseat was Rosemarie, Piet's companion. We had left Aarau early in the morning, driving through Basel on our way to the French border. We drove through the hills of the Jura district, then paralleled the Danube River and the German border. When traveling between European Union countries, passports are no longer required. We simply stopped briefly at the border marker, where no guards were present, then traveled into France.

坐在后座的是罗斯玛丽，她是彼得的同伴。我们一大早就离开了阿劳，驱车穿过巴塞尔前往法国边境。我们驱车穿过朱拉山区，然后平行于多瑙河和德国边境。在欧盟国家之间旅行时，不再需要护照。我们在边境检查站短暂停留，那里没有警卫，然后前

往法国。

We anticipated a thirteen-hour drive to the southwest French town of Caduoin, in the Dordogne region. A river of the same name flows through the area. This region is known for its magnificent wines and frois gras. Here, pilgrims come to retrace the footsteps of the Magdalene lineage. A church in Caduoin allegedly contains the handkerchief used to wipe the brow of Christ on his way to the cross. Pilgrims come from all over Europe to see the cloth and ask for intervention in their lives.

我们预计将驱车 13 小时到达法国西南部多尔多涅地区的卡多因镇。一条同名的河流流经该地区。这个地区以其华丽的葡萄酒和鹅肝酱而闻名。在这里，朝圣者来追溯玛丽·马格达琳血脉家族的足迹。据说，在卡多因的一个教堂里，有一块手帕，在耶稣走向十字架的路上用来擦擦他的额头。来自欧

洲各地的朝圣者前来参观这块布，并要求这块布干涉他们的生活。

This area of France has superb underground springs that gush out everywhere. People stop on the side of the road to fill jugs of water to take home. Since the completion of the Chunnel, the tunnel under the English Channel that connects England and France, many British people come here to purchase old chateaux and to vacation.

法国的这一地区有极好的地下泉水，到处涌出。人们停在路边，装上几罐水回家。自从连接英国和法国的英吉利海峡隧道完工后，许多英国人来到这里游览古堡和度假。

Piet was taking me to see a several hundred years old chateau that was a mill at one time. The chateau was located on fifteen acres in a hilly section between

Toulouse and Bordeaux, and thirty minutes from the quaint town of Bergerac. I drove part of the way, as I love driving a stick-shift on European roads. It was the start of the 1999 summer holiday season, and the roads were crowded.

彼特带我去看一座几百年前的城堡，那曾经是一座磨坊。该城堡位于图卢兹和波尔多之间的一个豪华地段，占地 15 英亩，距离古色古香的卑尔热小镇 30 分钟。我开了一段路，因为我喜欢在欧洲公路上开手动档。当时是 1999 年暑假的开始，道路拥挤不堪。

By the time we got to the town, I was extremely tired after traveling from the states, through London, on to Switzerland, and then this thirteen-hour speed trip. We enjoyed a wonderful French dinner that energized me, and I became excited about the town. The people of southern France are known

for their hospitality, good times, and generosity. Only the northern parts, particularly the Paris area, is considered arrogant and snobby.

当我们从美国，经过伦敦，再到瑞士，然后经过 13 小时的旅行到达镇上的时候，感到非常疲劳。我们享用了一顿美味的法国晚餐，这顿晚餐让我精神振奋，我对这个小镇感到兴奋。法国南部的人民以他们的好客、好时光和慷慨著称。只有北部地区，特别是巴黎地区，才被认为是傲慢和势利的。

Our hotel was almost one thousand years old, and was situated across a narrow stone street from a church monastery. My room was pleasantly decorated, considering the age of the building, and was painted pale blue with white trim. Although small, the bathroom was extremely modern. The hotel was once an inn for religious travelers.

我们的旅馆有将近一千年的历史，坐落

在教堂修道院对面的一条狭窄的石头街上。考虑到这座建筑的年代，我的房间装饰得很愉快，并被漆成淡蓝色，饰以白色。浴室虽然小，但非常现代化。这家旅馆曾经是宗教旅客的旅馆。

That night, as I lay in bed reading, I felt a strange sensation in the room coming from the shuttered window. Looking up, I saw the images of three nuns by the window dressed in black and white habits. Their headdresses looked like wings with a pointed top, reminding me of "The Flying Nun," a 1960s television show.

那天晚上，当我躺在床上看书的时候，我感觉到房间里有一种奇怪的感觉从百叶窗里传过来。抬头一看，我看到窗边三个修女穿着黑白相间的衣服。他们的头饰看起来像翅膀，尖顶，这让我想起了 1960 年代的电视节目《修女飞飞》。

Oblivious to my presence, I watched the three of them slowly walk in front of my bed and enter the bathroom. I heard clanking coming from the bathroom. I went in, but no one was there. Mentally, I blessed them, telling them to go to the violet or gold light.

她们没有注意到我的存在，我看着他们三个慢慢地走在我的床前，进入浴室。我听到浴室里传来叮当声。我进去了，但没有人。在精神上，我祝福他们，告诉他们去紫罗兰色或金色的灯光下。

The next day I told Piet about it. He laughed, saying that only monks and priests used to stay here. Perhaps I was a bit overtired, but he agreed to keep an open mind.

第二天我把这事告诉了皮耶特。他笑了，说只有僧侣和神父过去住在这里。也许我有点累了，但他同意保持开放的心态。

That night I talked to the nuns. They told me that they were murdered in that room by a priest who came to rape them, almost a century earlier. The priest, who lived in the monastery across the street, was never suspected. Instead, their murder was blamed on a pilgrim passing through the area. After that, I never saw the nuns again, although I sometimes felt a presence in the room.

那天晚上我和修女们谈过。她们告诉我，她们是在那间屋子里被一个牧师谋杀的，一个世纪前，他来强奸他们。住在街对面修道院的牧师从未被怀疑过。相反，她们的谋杀被归咎于一个经过该地区的朝圣者。从那以后，我再也没有在房间里见到修女，尽管有时我觉得有人在房间里。

A few days later, we went inside a small information bureau located in the town square.

几天后，我们走进了位于城镇广场的一

个小信息局。

Suddenly, Piet excitedly called me over to a wall display. There on the wall were photos taken years ago of visitors to the town. One of the photos showed three nuns dressed exactly as I had seen them in my room! I felt goose bumps all over.

突然，皮耶特兴奋地把我叫到一个壁橱前。墙上有几年前游客到镇上的照片。其中一张照片显示三个修女的穿着和我在房间里看到的一模一样！我觉得浑身起鸡皮疙瘩。

We went to the chateau every day. On the land was a waterfall with an outcropping over the top of the waterfall that looked like a horse's head. The water rolled over the "nose" of the horse, continuing down to a pool that was built a long time ago. Piet knew

the Swiss and English owners. They gave him permission to walk the land and enjoy the waterfall.

我们每天都去城堡。地上有一条瀑布，瀑布顶上露出水面，看上去像一匹马的头。水滚过马的“鼻子”，一直流到很久以前建的一个水池里。皮耶特认识城堡的瑞士和英国的所有者。他们允许皮耶特步行到地上欣赏瀑布。

Piet brought an ancient, brass Chinese gong that was given to him by a friend. When he played the gong, nature literally paused. The vibrations were fantastically energizing, with the ability to send me directly into hyperspace. One afternoon, a few minutes after Piet played the gong, a lone French Mirage jet fighter swooped down directly over us and then took off! As far as we knew, there were no airforce bases anywhere close. Piet believes that the

vibration of this ancient gong set off a blip on radar screens that the military instantly investigated.

彼得带来了一把古代的铜锣，是一个朋友送给他的。当他敲起锣时，大自然真的停了下来。这些振动奇迹般地充满能量，有能力将我直接送入超空间。一天下午，在皮耶特敲响铜锣的几分钟后，一架法国幻影喷气式战斗机从我们头顶上俯冲下来，然后起飞了！据我们所知，附近没有空军基地。皮耶特认为，这个古老的铜锣的振动在雷达屏幕上引发了一个亮点，军方立即进行了调查。

Also on this property is a mysterious cave, hidden by natural growth. The cave's entrance is the exact shape of a Reptilian eye. Any photo taken from inside the cave looking out results in a picture that looks identical to a green lizard eye.

在这片土地上还有一个神秘的洞穴，被

自然生长所隐藏。洞穴的入口是典型的爬虫族竖枣核眼睛的形状。从洞内向外看的任何照片都会产生一张与绿蜥蜴眼睛相同的照片。

Pushing aside the underbrush to enter, I saw a dirt and rock floor. On the walls and ceiling were rock formations that resembled Reptilian forms. In the middle of the dark cave was evidence of a fire someone made for warmth or cooking a long time ago. Yet, there were absolutely no soot or fire marks anywhere in the cave.

我推开树丛想进去，看见一块泥土和岩石地面。在墙壁和天花板上类似爬虫族皮肤形状的岩层。在黑暗的山洞中间，有人在很久以前为取暖或做饭而生的火的证据。然而，在洞穴中的任何地方都没有煤烟或火烧的痕迹。

Moving slowly back into the cave's

interior, I saw that it narrowed and came to an end in a tiny area. In this tiny area were two slits in the rock wall that looked like nostrils. Placing my hand over the slits, I felt air moving out of them. My hands felt like they were over air-conditioning vents.

慢慢地回到洞穴的内部，我看到它变窄了，在一个很小的区域到底了。在这个很小的区域，岩壁上有两个看起来像鼻孔的裂缝。把我的手放在狭缝上，我感觉到空气从缝隙中涌出。我的手感觉好像在空调通风口上。

I decided to sit on some rock outcroppings from the dirt floor to mentally explore the cave from hyperspace. I immediately found myself deep underground in a large cavern filled with water. I saw a strange human-like creature with Reptilian features and slimy white skin. It called

itself a "Mohan." It told me that in Atlantis I was responsible for creating an amphibian-hybrid using dolphin, human, and Reptilian genetics.

我决定坐在露出泥地地面的岩石上，从超空间的角度对洞穴进行精神上的探索。我立刻发现自己在一个充满水的大洞穴深处。我看到一个奇怪的人形生物，长着爬虫族的特征和粘乎乎的白皮肤。它称自己为“莫汉”，它告诉我，在亚特兰蒂斯时代，我是一名科学家，负责创造一种利用海豚、人类和爬虫族遗传基因的两栖动物杂交种。

The Mohan continued, telling me that its species was ostracized by the three other groups, even though they carried their genes. It lived underground in this huge cavern where the water supply originated before coming to the surface. It said that I was responsible for leaving it there for safekeeping. It wanted to live on the surface but

whenever any of its people came to the surface, the humans killed them. When they ventured further underground, they were hunted by the Reptilians. The dolphins could not live in the same environment either, so they were forced to live in isolation forever. Suddenly, I was pushed back into my body. I felt chilled, depressed, sad, and lonely from the experience. I needed to get out of the cave.

莫汉继续告诉我，它的种族被其他三个群体排斥，尽管他们携带着自己的基因。它在供水源到达地表之前就生活在地下这个巨大的洞穴里。它说为了安全，我有责任把它们留在那里。它们想生活在地表上，但每当它们的任何一个来到地表，人类就会杀死他们。当他们冒险深入地下时，他们被爬虫族猎杀了。海豚也不能生活在同一个环境中，所以他们被迫永远孤立地生活。突然，我被推回了自己的身体。我觉得冷，沮丧，悲伤，和孤独。我需要离开洞穴。

I later learned that the word "Mohan" is of East Indian origin. Its meaning implies deception or falsehood. I believe that these call themselves this because they live an artificial existence in a place that is false for them. They were deceived into thinking it would be a safety area. The name is appropriate for them.

后来我才知道“莫汉”这个词来自东印度。它的意思是欺骗或虚假。我相信这些人之所以称自己为这个名字，是因为他们以一个人造的身体生活在一个虚假的地方。他们被欺骗，以为这是一个安全地带。这个名字适合他们。

After the cave, we walked the property, marveling at the beautiful bamboo forest the previous owner planted. There were huge manmade ponds stocked with fish, with a porcupine wandering

around them.

游览完山洞后，我们漫步在这片土地上，惊叹于前主人种植的美丽的竹林。有一个巨大的人工池塘，里面养满了鱼，一只豪猪在它们周围游荡。

Above the hill behind the waterfall was a stand of tall white birch trees. Walking over to it, I suddenly was transported back in time to a ceremony that I conducted on this spot. I told Piet and Rosemarie that I remembered transporting a section of the top of an Atlantean pyramid to this area. I had it crushed into little pieces and buried in this stand of birch trees as a remembrance of the migration after the sinking of the continent. The pyramid top was white and sparkly.

瀑布后面的山上有一棵高大的白桦树。走到那里，我突然被及时传送回了我在上辈子在这个地方举行过的仪式。我告诉皮耶特和

罗斯玛丽，我记得我把亚特兰蒂斯金字塔顶部的一部分运到了这个地区。我把它粉碎成小块，埋在这片桦树丛中，以纪念大陆沉没后的迁徙。金字塔顶是白色的，闪闪发光。

Piet suggested that I dig in a spot that I thought would be appropriate. So, with my shoe and bare hand, I dug in the rich black soil right in the middle of the circle of white birch trees. Within moments, and only a few inches down, white, shiny rock appeared. I dug a few feet away and more of the crushed white stone appeared. It confirmed my vision and memory. This pyramid top was crushed and placed here over 12,000 years ago to recreate the pyramid energy signature for the future. I felt I had come full circle by finding it again.

皮耶特建议我挖一个我认为合适的地方。所以，我赤手空拳地用鞋子在白桦树圈中间的肥沃的黑土里挖。不一会儿，只有几

英寸深的地方，出现了白色的，闪闪发光的岩石。我挖了几英尺远，更多的碎石出现了。它证实了我看到的影像和记忆。这个金字塔顶部在 12000 多年前被碾碎并放置在这里，为未来重建金字塔能量标志。我觉得我通过再次找到它，完成了一个轮回。

The land was also covered by butterfly bushes. Butterflies of all types and colors flock to this place. Butterflies hold magnetism for the Earth. Given the presence of the crushed pyramid top, I was not surprised that they were here, and neither was I surprised at the Mirage fighter's appearance.

这片土地上还长满了蝴蝶灌木丛。各种类型和颜色的蝴蝶成群结队地来到这个地方。地球对蝴蝶有吸引力。考虑到粉碎的金字塔顶部的存在，我并不惊讶它们在这里，也不惊讶于幻影战斗机的出现。

I felt an energetic connection from this land in France to the area in Mindanao where the amazing green crystal is located. I also felt a connection to the vortex in Wanaque, New Jersey where I went with my friend, Bryan Williams, and his girlfriend, Sandra. Bryan and I share the same birthday. He takes amazing digital photos of Reptilian creatures that exit from this vortex on DuPont land. These creatures called themselves "Endorrans. "

我感觉到从法国的这片土地到棉兰老岛那个神奇的绿色水晶所在的地区之间，有一种充满活力的连接。我也感觉到了与新泽西州瓦纳奎漩涡的连接，我和我的朋友布莱恩·威廉姆斯，还有他的女朋友桑德拉一起去的。布莱恩和我的生日是同一天。他拍摄了一些爬虫族的惊人数码照片，这些爬虫族从杜邦陆地上的漩涡中出来。这些生物称自己为“恩多兰”。

This property is close to the famous castle Rennes-le-Chateau where mysterious legends about the true nature of Christianity are kept hidden. Rennes-le-Chateau sits atop a major entrance to the inner Earth. This entrance has been protected by the Catholic Church and elite families for centuries.

这座建筑靠近著名的雷恩城堡，在那里隐藏着关于基督教真实本质的神秘传说。雷恩城堡坐落在一个通往地球内侧的主要入口上。几个世纪以来，这个入口一直受到天主教会和精英家族的保护。

The property is also close to the small nation of Andorra, located in the Pyrenees. This entire area of France, Spain, and Andorra is crisscrossed with caves and underground tunnels that were once home to the original Magdalene travelers who came here 2,000 years ago.

这个地产还靠近位于比利牛斯山脉的小国安道尔。整个法国、西班牙和安道尔地区到处都是洞穴和地下隧道，这些洞穴和地下隧道曾是 2000 年前来到这里的最初的玛丽·玛格达琳旅行者的家园。

The true origins of the Magdalene lineage and the real truth behind Christianity have their proof in Rennes-le-Chateau. Artifacts and scrolls from ancient Israel are kept there, and the hybrid Reptilians use this castle for ritual and ceremony.

玛丽·玛格达琳世系的真实起源和基督教背后的真实真相在雷恩城堡有其证据。古以色列的手工艺品和卷轴保存在那里，爬虫族杂交种利用这座城堡举行仪式。

My wife, Janet, has her roots in this place. She is of the French-Magdalene lineage, directly descended from the Duke of Savoy and the Mourglia family.

Her people eventually became the Waldensians. They left France for Uruguay, before going on to the United States, settling in the Ozarks of Southwestern Missouri.

我的妻子珍妮特在这个地方有自己的根。她是法国玛丽·玛格达琳世系的人，直接来自萨伏伊公爵和穆格里亚家族。她的人民最终成为了瓦勒度派。他们离开法国前往乌拉圭，然后前往美国，定居在密苏里州西南部的奥扎克地区。

Symbolically, that area is identical to Southwestern France. Both areas are crisscrossed with mysterious caves and tunnels, and are located in the southwest of their region. Both have French settlers and wine businesses. Both areas remain isolated. At times, when standing on the land of the chateau, I could feel Janet's energy. The beautiful roses reminded me of her. I

knew that someday, all of us would return here to live and work.

从象征意义上讲，这一地区与法国西南部相同。这两个地区交错着神秘的洞穴和隧道，位于该地区的西南部。他们都有法国移民和葡萄酒生意。这两个地区仍然是孤立的。有时，站在城堡的土地上，我能感受到珍妮特的能量。美丽的玫瑰使我想起了她。我知道总有一天，我们都会回到这里生活和工作。

The chateau and carriage house are in excellent condition. Piet and I know that it would make an excellent summer spot for seminars. This particular chateau is for sale. When some English people stopped to look at it, Piet told them that it was sold! As of this writing, Piet is actively raising the funds necessary to purchase this land and chateau. One day it will be accomplished.

城堡和马车屋都很好。皮耶特和我知道这将是一个很好的夏季研讨会地点。这座特别的城堡待售。当一些英国人停下来看它的时候，皮耶特告诉他们它被卖了！截至本书撰写的时候，皮耶特正在积极筹集购买这片土地和城堡所需的资金。总有一天会成功的。

On the long drive back to Switzerland we ran out of gas. This has never happened to Piet or me before. I symbolically understood that I was to stay there. In this place, we could live and work. We no longer needed to travel. Our search "ran out of gas."

在回瑞士的长途路上，我们的汽油用完了。这在皮特和我身上从来没有发生过。我象征性地理解成我将留在那里。在这个地方，我们可以生活和工作。我们不再需要旅行了。我们的搜索“没油了”。

On the flight back to London, and

then to the states, I felt that I was being prepared for something. I now know that I was being fortified for what was coming next in my life.

在回伦敦然后去美国的航班上，我觉得我已经做好了准备。我现在知道，我正在为我生命中接下来要发生的事情而被强化。

21

ILLUMINATI AGENT

第二十一章

光明会特工

The story of Johannes von Gruber is more complex than I have previously shared. Although he was married with two

children and a wife in Heidelberg, he also had a mistress by the name of Rosie. She was in her 30's when Johannes left Germany for the states and his impending participation in the Philadelphia Experiment.

约翰内斯·冯·格鲁伯的故事比我之前分享的要复杂得多。虽然他在海德堡已婚，有两个孩子和一个妻子，但他也有一个叫罗西的情妇。她 30 多岁的时候，约翰内斯离开德国前往美国，他即将参加费城实验。

Rosie was a spy who was well-trained by the Nazis and Illuminati in sexual magic, drugs and narcotics, weapons and silent execution, and deception and disinformation. She had no problem befriending unsuspecting targets with her charm and sexuality, and then killing them in cold blood. Rosie reported directly to Johannes, who

actually had several such robotical killers in his entourage. In turn, Johannes reported directly to the German High Command.

罗西是一个间谍，他受过纳粹和光明会的良好训练，精通性魔法，毒品和麻醉品，武器和无声处决，欺骗和造假。她可以用自己的魅力和性感去跟那些毫无戒心的目标交朋友，然后冷血地杀死他们。罗西直接听命于约翰内斯，约翰内斯的随行人员中确实有几个这样的杀人机器。而约翰内斯则直接听命于德国最高司令部。

Rosie was upset when Johannes left on a mission so secret that he could not even tell her about it. With Johannes gone, she was an open target. She knew that other German commanders would use her services, then throw her to the wolves, so she kept a low profile. After several months when Johannes did not return, everyone assumed that he was

dead. Orders were given to eliminate Rosie because she knew too much. So, she was called to an Illuminati ritual in the mountains of Southern Germany where she was asked to perform in a blood-ritual. Her superiors failed to mention that she was the sacrifice.

当约翰内斯在一个如此秘密的任务中离开时，他甚至不能告诉罗西这件事，罗西很沮丧。约翰内斯走了，罗西成了一个公开的目标。她知道其他德国指挥官会用她执行自杀式任务，然后把她扔给狼群里自生自灭，所以她保持低调。几个月后，约翰内斯没有回来，大家都以为他死了。因为罗西知道得太多，所以下令除掉她。所以，她被召唤到德国南部山区的一个光明会仪式上，在那里她被要求在一个活人祭祀仪式上表演。她的上级没有提到她本人就是祭品。

They kept her soul essence contained in the astral levels until they needed her. In the late 1940s she was brought

into a body in the United States. Her training as an assassin and destroyer was reinforced, and her sexuality was kept open. Her controllers involved her in drugs and demonology, finally placing her into the Monarch mind-control program. Her mission was to find and control programmed males who either left the program, became uncontrollable, or were considered a liability to the Illuminati. Her mission was to remove them from their current environment, download old programming, retrain them with new orders, and destroy their family and business connections and ties.

他们一直将罗西的灵魂本质放逐在以太层、星光层（阴间）中，直到他们再次需要她。1940年代末，她被带到美国的一个身体里。她作为刺客和毁灭者的训练得到了加强，她的性欲一直保持开放。她的控制者们让她染上了毒品和恶魔学，最终把她纳入了

“君主精神控制计划”。她的任务是找到并控制那些被编程的男性，这些男性有的离开了项目，变得无法控制，有的被认为是对光明会负有责任和义务。她的任务是将他们从当前的环境中移除，下载旧的程序，用新的命令重新训练他们，并破坏他们的家庭和工作联系和关系。

Given a new name and identity, Rosie 2 was turned loose on the unsuspecting world. They assigned two males as her assistants. One posed as her husband, the other as her innocent, Asian friend, who initially made contact with me in March, 1998 when he called for a phone consultation. He said he bankrupted his parents by using all of their credit cards, then using one to pay off the other in a revolving credit scheme. He also claimed to be a twenty-seven year old virgin, a claim I now know to be false. He invited me to present a seminar in

Orlando, Florida the upcoming June.

在被给了一个新的名字和身份后，罗西二世在这个毫无戒心的世界上被释放了。他们指派了两名男性作为她的助手。其中一个假扮成她的丈夫，另一个假扮成她纯真的亚洲朋友，1998 年 3 月，她纯真的亚洲朋友最初和我联系，向我电话咨询。他说，他刷爆了父母所有的信用卡使他们破产，然后用一张信用卡循环偿还另一张信用卡。他还声称自己是 27 岁的处男，我现在知道这一说法是假的。他邀请我在即将到来的 1998 年 6 月在佛罗里达州奥兰多举办一个研讨会。

One of the attendees was Rosie 2, who claimed to be of Cherokee, Black Foot, and Irish descent. After the seminar, I had a migraine, and she insisted on massaging my head. In the process, she stuck her hands down my shirt, pinching my nipples. This was one of the techniques used to program me at Montauk. Looking back, I now realize in that

instant she triggered our connection.

其中一个参会者是罗西二世，她称自己是切罗基美国印第安土著、黑脚或爱尔兰血统。研讨会结束后，我偏头痛，她坚持要给我按摩头部。在这个过程中，她把手伸进我的衬衫，捏我的乳头。这是在蒙托克项目中给我编程时使用的技术之一。回想当时，我现在意识到在那一瞬间她触发了我们之间的连接。

After I returned home, she began leaving messages saying that she was fascinated with me, and wanted to see me at my next Orlando seminar in September 1998. She claimed that she was the one who really put the seminar together, not her friend. During her calls to me, Rosie 2 insinuated that she "knew" who I was. She said that I would be divorcing my wife, Janet, and that I would belong to the world. With her help, I would become famous.

我回到家后，她开始留言说她对我很着迷，想在 1998 年 9 月的奥兰多研讨会上见到我。她声称她是幕后真正把研讨会组织在一起的人，而不是她的朋友。在罗西二世给我打电话时，她暗示她“知道”我上辈子是谁。她说我会和我妻子珍妮特离婚，我将属于这个世界。在她的帮助下，我会变得出名。

One night during the September seminar in Orlando, Rosie 2 came to my room. She again told me that I would be divorcing Janet and my children would be taken away from me again. Tired after a long workday, I became emotional, and her “comfort” became sexual. Then, she told me she had to leave at 4:00AM to do “something.”

在奥兰多 1998 年九月研讨会的一个晚上，罗西二世来到我的房间。她再次告诉我，我将会和珍妮特离婚，我的孩子们将再次被带走。很长一天时间的工作后，我累了，我变得情绪化，她对我的“安慰”变成了性

交。然后，她告诉我她必须在凌晨 4 点离开去做“一些事”。

She claimed to be 36 years old, but her hands and face belied her true age, which was closer to 50. She claimed to run houses in the area for people in need of a second chance. She said it was non-profit, but she refused to take any state or federal aid. I thought that was strange. I found out two years later that her houses were reputed to be revolving doors for sex and drugs which supplied her with both, earning a lot of unreported cash.

她自称 36 岁，但她的手和脸暴露了她接近 50 岁的真实年龄。她声称在该地区为需要第二次机会的人周转房屋。她说这是非营利的，但她拒绝接受任何州或联邦的援助。我觉得这很奇怪。两年后，我发现她的房子被誉为性和毒品的旋转门，这两样东西她都获得了，赚了很多还没来得及洗钱的现

金。

After that, I came to Florida every two to three months. She was always there and we always had wild, incessant sex. In my mind, I knew it was wrong. I loved my wife, Janet with all my heart. I knew I had no intentions of leaving her. But, I could not stop the sexual activity with Rosie 2. She knew all of the trigger words that activated destructive programmed behavior in me that I never knew existed.

在那之后，我每两到三个月来佛罗里达一次。她总是在那里，我们总是疯狂的，不停的做爱。我明知道这是错误的。我全心全意地爱我的妻子珍妮特。我知道我无意离开她。但是，我不能停止与罗西二世的性行为。她知道在我身上激活破坏性程序行为的所有触发词，而我从来都不知道这些词的存在。

I drank and smoked more, and wanted sex all of the time. I felt like she had control over my mind and body. It was if I had two distinct personalities. Simply being with her or hearing her voice activated a part of me. Over a year's time, she gradually took over the Florida seminars and told me I would become "Emperor of the Planet." She said that she was a Reptilian and proud of it. I personally saw her shapeshift several times into a Reptilian, a cat-like being, and an old hag. I was shocked, but not afraid.

我酗酒和抽烟的更厉害了，一直想做爱。我觉得她控制了我的心身。就好像我有两个截然不同的人格分裂一样。仅仅是和她在一起或者听到她的声音就会激活我的一部分分裂人格。在一年多的时间里，她逐渐接管了佛罗里达的研讨会，告诉我我将成为“地球的皇帝”，她说她是一个爬虫族，并为此感到骄傲。我亲眼看见她几次变身为

爬虫族，是一种猫一样的生物和老太婆。我很震惊，但并不害怕。

Sometimes she called me at home in the middle of the night, keeping me on the line for several hours. I heard her screaming obscenities, but I never knew to whom. Then at some point in the conversation, she often started to moan and cry, asking me questions that I could not understand. I always felt rage and hostility towards her and wished that she would go away forever.

有时她在家里半夜打电话给我，电话了几个小时。我听到她尖叫着说脏话，但我不知道是冲着谁说的。然后在谈话的某个时刻，她常常开始呻吟和哭泣，问我一些我听不懂的问题。我总是对她感到愤怒和敌意，希望她永远离开我。

She constantly flattered me, always telling me how beautiful my body was. She

claimed to be capable of multiple orgasms, and it was common for her to have six or seven in one session. I now believe that these were faked. These sessions seemed to be designed to keep me under control. Sometimes, she even said she left her body and saw me as a lion. Eventually, I even felt and saw myself shapeshift into a winged lion. On a trip with me to Switzerland, she told Piet that she was a programmed sex slave and could feel nothing sexually.

她总是奉承我，总是告诉我我的身材有多漂亮。她声称自己有多重性高潮的能力，一次做爱高潮六到七次是很常见的。我现在相信这些是伪造的。这些性行为似乎都是为了让我处于控制之下。有时，她甚至说她离开了自己的身体，并且看到我其实是一只狮子。以至于我甚至感觉到自己变成了一头长翅膀的狮子。在一次和我一起去瑞士的旅行中，她告诉皮耶特，她是一个被编程的性奴隶，对性毫无感觉。

I had terrible migraines when I was with her. Out of desperation I started taking some pills that she told me would help them. When I could not sleep, she gave me something for that. Soon, it seemed that she was popping pills in my mouth several times during the day, and eventually throughout the night while I was sleeping. I always asked her what they were, but she would never tell me. She only said that she had a doctor in Florida that gave her prescription drugs to help her clients. She said that she told him about me, and based on that, he gave her things to help me. I wonder if she said trigger words, or gave me other drugs, that produced the migraines in the first place. This “doctor” was an older Southeast Asian man whose name was a four-letter curse word in English. She always paid him in cash.

我和她在一起时偏头痛得厉害。出于绝望，我开始吃一些，她告诉我会有助于缓解的药。当我睡不着的时候，她就给我吃一些那东西。很快，她似乎在白天几次给我吃药片，最后在我睡觉的整个晚上给我吃药。我总是问她这些药是什么，但她从不告诉我。她只说她在佛罗里达有个医生给她开处方药来帮助她的客户。她说她把我的事告诉了那个医生，基于此，那个医生给了她能够帮助我的东西。我想知道她是不是说了触发语，还是给了我其他的药物，这些都是导致偏头痛的原因。这位“医生”是一位年长的东南亚男子，他的名字在英语中是一个四字母的诅咒词。她总是用现金给他付钱。

In the summer of 1999, Janet and I took six boys to Disney World. It was to be a wonderful family trip with my children that would probably never happen again. Rosie 2 arranged for our airport transportation, hotel, and another seminar to help pay for the trip.

1999 年夏天,珍妮特和我带着六个儿子去了迪斯尼世界。这是一次美好的家庭之旅,和我的孩子们在一起,这种美妙可能再也不会发生了。罗茜二世安排了我们的机场交通、酒店和另一个研讨会,以帮助支付旅行费用。

The hotel where Rosie 2 booked us turned out to be sleazy and dirty. I now believe that this was designed to create dissension amongst my family. The hotel air-conditioning stopped functioning soon after we arrived. The outside temperature was 100 degrees with equal humidity. The boys were ready to mutiny. Then, Rosie 2 came to the rescue with her supposed husband, moving us to a better hotel with air-conditioning.

罗茜二世给我们订的那家旅馆竟然又脏又乱。我现在相信这是为了引起我家人之间的纠纷。我们到达后不久,旅馆的空调就停止工作了。室外温度为 100 度,湿度相同。

儿子们准备叛变。然后，罗西二世和她假扮的丈夫一起前来救援，把我们送到一家有空调的更好的酒店。

This was her standard *modus operandi* for my entire relationship with her. She created horrendous circumstances, then "rescued" me from it, always looking like a heroine. She never wanted money for her efforts, so she said. During our stay, she cornered Janet alone in her room. Claiming to be "psychic," she told Janet that Janet and I would get a divorce. She told Janet that Janet would be the one to leave me. She also said that she had no interest in me except for my healing work, and that if she wanted me, she would have me, but she did not want me. Janet was stunned and upset by the conversation, but because of Rosie2's apparent support of my work, decided to wait to form her opinion.

这是她对我和她整个关系的标准做法。她先创造一个可怕的环境，然后“救出”了我，总是像个女英雄。她说，她所做出的努力并不是为了钱。在我们逗留期间，她把珍妮特单独关在房间里。说是为了“通灵”，她告诉珍妮特珍妮特我和珍妮特会离婚。她告诉珍妮特说，珍妮特会和我离婚。她还说，除了我的治愈工作，她对我不感兴趣，如果她想拥有我，她早就会拥有我，但她不想要我。珍妮特对谈话感到震惊和不安，但由于罗西二世显然支持我的工作，因此决定等待珍妮特形成自己的意见。

After we returned home, she befriended Janet via phone calls and email, promising to enhance my career and re-establish Janet whenever she was ready. Janet had taken a sabbatical five years prior to have and raise our children. Jonathan was only a few months old when Rosie 2 befriended Janet. Janet was recovering from major surgery,

taking care of the baby and Zachary, then three, and the older boys, plus trying to keep up with our growing business. For these reasons, she welcomed Rosie 2's help without asking too many questions. Unbeknownst to Janet, I was continuing to react to Rosie 2's threats and demands. She started visiting my home, and decided that she would call herself an equal business partner.

在我们回家后，她通过电话和电子邮件与珍妮特成为朋友，承诺只要珍妮特准备好了，就可以提升我的事业并重建珍妮特。珍妮特在生孩子和抚养孩子之前已经休了五年的假。罗西二世和珍妮特交朋友时，乔纳森才几个月大。珍妮特正从大手术中恢复过来，照顾着孩子和扎卡里，然后是三岁的孩子，还有大一点的男孩，并且努力跟上我们不断发展的事业。出于这些原因，她欢迎罗西二世的帮助，从来不问太多的问题。在珍妮特不知情的情况下，我继续对罗西二世的威胁和要求作出反应。她开始拜访我的家，

并决定称自己为平等的商业伙伴。

Since Janet could not travel because of our small children, Rosie 2 began to travel with me. She convinced Janet that she was a lesbian, so her traveling with me was not an issue. She told Janet that she would increase sales, find new sponsors, canvas bookstores, arrange events, manage product sales, and generally increase business. Even though it was a financial strain, we expected to see an increase in revenue to justify the additional expense.

珍妮特因为我们的孩子而不能旅行，罗西二世就开始和我一起旅行。她说服珍妮特她是个女同性恋，所以和我一起旅行不是问题。她告诉珍妮特，她将增加销售，寻找新的赞助商，游说各大书店，安排活动，管理产品销售，并增加通常的业务。尽管这是一个财政压力，但我们预期会看到收入的增加，以证明我们额外的支出是合理的。

Janet was still unaware that Rosie 2 was threatening and drugging me while pretending to be her friend. She never provided us with receipt books as we requested, and we later learned that she was skimming cash from our sales. She kept the household in a constant state of chaos and confusion. Whenever Janet tried to reconcile the books with her, she changed the subject and focused on other issues.

珍妮特仍然不知道罗西二世在假装是她的朋友的时候，正在威胁我和对我下药。她从未按我们的要求给我们提供账目，后来我们得知她从我们的销售中偷走了现金。她使我们家不停处在一种混乱和困惑的状态。每当珍妮特试图使书与她协调一致时，她就改变话题，把注意力集中在其它问题上。

From the fall of 1999 to July 2000, we traveled extensively together, with

almost no time apart. When we were not on the road together, she stayed at my home, claiming that it was less expensive than sending her home to Florida. Knowing how much Janet and I both hated the traveling, she convinced us that if she kept me on the road for a year or so, my name would be so well known that I could quit traveling.

从 1999 年秋天到 2000 年 7 月，我和罗西二世一起旅行了很多地方，几乎没有时间间隔。当我们不在一起的路上时，她住在我的家里，声称这比送她回佛罗里达要便宜。她知道我和珍妮特有多讨厌旅行，她让我们相信，如果她让我旅行上一年左右，我将会变得如此出名，以至于我会不再需要旅行。

I was with her more than my own family. We traveled all across the United States from Florida to Maine, from Texas to California to Alaska. We went across Latin America from the

Panama Canal to Lima, from Santiago to Buenos Aires. In Europe I was everywhere from Spain to Switzerland, and Norway and Sweden, and even across Iceland and Greenland.

我和她在一起比和我自己的家人更多。我们周游美国，从佛罗里达到缅因州，从德克萨斯到加利福尼亚，再到阿拉斯加。我们穿过拉丁美洲，从巴拿马运河到利马，从圣地亚哥到布宜诺斯艾利斯。在欧洲，我无处不在，从西班牙到瑞士，从挪威到瑞典，甚至横跨冰岛和格陵兰岛。

My sponsors in Norway, Germany, and Switzerland were outraged by her nastiness, and by how she controlled me. They thought that she was going to kill me. Many people tried to warn me, but I could not hear them.

我在挪威、德国和瑞士的赞助商对她的污秽和她如何控制我感到愤怒。他们认为她会杀了我。许多人试图警告我，但我听不见。

Once we went to a small town in what was once East Germany to present a seminar. The building where we stayed was built over an old, World War II concentration camp. The room we were given was bloodstained and dirty. The lights flashed on and off by themselves. Everyone in the compound had nightmares, headaches, and agitation. Rosie 2 told me she liked the place and felt at home. As usual, she alienated everyone there.

有一次，我们去了曾经是东德的一个小镇，举办一个研讨会。我们住的那座建筑是在一个旧的二战集中营上建造的。给我们的房间是血迹斑斑的，脏兮兮的。灯自己闪着又灭着。院子里的每个人都做过噩梦、头痛和焦虑。罗西二世告诉我她喜欢这个地方，感觉像是在家一样。像往常一样，她疏远了那里的每个人。

Everywhere we went she consistently

fired my promoters and ruined my business. She trashed me to people, calling me a womanizer and sex maniac. We fought constantly, and horribly. She always threatened to leave, but never did. She carried a gun and told me that she had killed people. She claimed to be pregnant twice, once even saying she was carrying twins, then mysteriously miscarried both times. She claimed to have had double breast cancer with one-half of one breast removed and three-fourths of the other one removed, followed by reconstructive surgery, but turned up with breast implants that I now realize was paid for with the cash she skimmed from us!

无论我们去哪里，她总是解雇我的推广人，毁了我的生意。她骂我是个色狼和性狂人。我们不断地，可怕地互相战斗。她总是威胁要离开，但从未离开过。她拿着枪告诉我她杀过人。她声称怀孕两次，有一次甚至

说她怀了双胞胎，然后神秘地流产了两次。她声称自己患了两次乳腺癌，其中一次切除了一半，另一次切除了四分之三，随后又进行了重建手术，但我发现，她用从我们那里偷来的现金支付了隆胸手术的费用！

22

TANGO IN ARGENTINA

第二十二章

在阿根廷的探戈舞

In February 2000, I was scheduled to take a trip to South America before traveling on to Europe to meet Rosie 2 in Zurich. She was going to be introduced to my European market and sponsors.

Waiting for the taxi to take me to the airport that night, horrible waves of fear flooded through me. I knew that I must not get on that plane. Something inside said that if I went to Argentina alone, I might not come back.

2000 年 2 月，我计划先去南美旅行，然后再去欧洲，在苏黎世见罗茜二世。她将被介绍给我的欧洲市场和赞助商。那天晚上等着出租车送我去机场，可怕的恐惧浪潮涌上我的心头。我知道我不能上那架飞机。我的内心深处告诉我说如果我一个人去阿根廷，我很可能回不来。

I had scheduled my trip to take me to Buenos Aires, where I knew that I was destined to meet my "double." Years before, in the 1970s, I knew of a Stewart Swerdlow who lived in Santa Monica, on San Vicente Boulevard. In 1980, I actually went up to the building, but was too nervous to go inside. He was, is,

another me.

我原计划去布宜诺斯艾利斯，我知道我注定要在那里遇到我的“平行世界自己”。几年前，在 1970 年代，我认识一个住在圣莫尼卡市圣维森特大道上的我自己（斯图尔特·斯维尔德洛）。1980 年，我真的上了楼，但太紧张了，不敢进去。他曾经是，现在也是另一个我。

I have been told that I have at least two alternate selves from parallel universes here as a result of the Montauk Project. One was in Los Angeles (L. A.), the other in Buenos Aires (B. A.). The "double" in Los Angeles felt benevolent, while the one in Buenos Aires was definitely Nazi-Illuminati. The thought flashed through my mind that he would kill me.

我被告知，作为蒙托克项目的结果，地球上至少有两个来自平行宇宙的我。一个在洛杉矶，另一个在布宜诺斯艾利斯。洛杉矶

的“平行世界自己”感觉很仁慈，而布宜诺斯艾利斯的“平行世界自己”则绝对是民族国家社会主义-光明会。我突然想到他会杀了我。

So, within an hour of the taxi service picking me up, I cancelled that portion of my trip, rescheduling my flight directly to Spain and from there, on to Zurich. As soon as I cancelled the South American segment, a great weight lifted from my shoulders. I was happy and comfortable again. Never before, or since, have I cancelled a trip in such a way.

所以，在出租车服务准备接我的一个小时内，我取消了那部分行程，重新安排了我直接去西班牙的航班，从那里到苏黎世。我取消了南美部分后，我感到如释重负。我又高兴又舒服了。我从来没有以这种方式取消过一次旅行。

In Europe, nobody liked Rosie 2, and our meetings with sponsors in Switzerland, Germany, and Norway were disasters. Everyone clearly saw how she manipulated me. At this point, I was like a robot that did as commanded. Students and clients thought that she was a prostitute from the way that she dressed and acted.

在欧洲，没有人喜欢罗西二世，我们在瑞士、德国和挪威与赞助商的会议都是灾难。每个人都清楚地看到她是如何操纵我的。在这一点上，我就像一个按命令行事的机器人。学生们和客户们从她的打扮和行为方式上认为她是一个妓女。

By the time we arrived in Stockholm for the final leg of the trip home, she was a nasty, manipulating bitch. She watched everything I did, questioned me about everyone with whom I spoke, and was constantly popping pills in my mouth.

当我们到达斯德哥尔摩准备回家的最后一程时，她是一个讨厌的，爱管闲事的婊子。她监视我做的每一件事，询问和我说话的每个人的情况，并不断地往我嘴里塞药片。

As soon as we returned to the states, Rosie 2 persuaded Janet to reschedule the trip to South America even though we were almost broke. She told Janet she was going to network me there, and if I did not go, our marriage would be over. This time, Rosie 2 would go along to “protect me,” she told Janet. During this time, April 2000, Rosie 2 started telling me that she would put me in sex movies as a porno star. This is a well-known programming protocol. She tried to convince me that I was bisexual, and even started placing ads on the Internet for group sexual partners, against my wishes.

我们一回到美国，罗西二世就说服珍妮特重新安排南美之行，尽管我们几乎快分手了。她告诉珍妮特，她要在那里和我联络，如果我不去，我们的婚姻就会结束。这一次，罗西二世告诉珍妮特她会“保护我”。在2000年4月的这段时间里，罗西二世开始告诉我，她会把我放进色情电影里，成为一个色情明星。这是一个众所周知的编程协议。她试图让我相信我是双性恋，甚至开始在网上发广告寻找性伴侣团体，这违背了我的意愿。

Duncan Cameron came over for dinner the day we were scheduled to leave for South America, because Rosie 2 wanted to check him out. The weather was so awful, with torrential rain and wind, that I thought all flights would be cancelled.

邓肯·卡梅伦在我们原计划去南美的那天来吃晚饭，因为罗西二世想去看看他。天气太糟糕了，狂风暴雨，我以为所有的航班都会取消。

Literally five minutes before we were scheduled to leave, the taxi company called to say its car was stuck in traffic and they were unable to pick us up. So, Duncan volunteered to take us to the airport. The ride was slow with poor visibility. Duncan's small car was washed over by the wake of other vehicles many times. The highway was like gushing rapids, and it was dark by the time we arrived. The rain had stopped, but thunderstorms were in the area. Privately, Duncan told me that he would be with me energetically, and to call on him if I needed help.

实际上，在我们预定离开的五分钟前，出租车公司打电话来说，他的车堵在路上了，他们不能接我们。所以邓肯自愿带我们去机场。车开得很慢，能见度很差。邓肯的小汽车多次被其他车辆溅起的水花冲刷。公路就像激流的急流，我们到达时天已经黑

了。雨停了，但雷雨仍在该地区。在私下里，邓肯告诉我，他会在能量上和我在一起，如果我需要帮助，就给他打电话。

Immediately upon boarding the plane, Rosie 2 popped pills in my mouth. When I woke, we were at the Panama Canal. I remember thinking that it looked zig-zaggy instead of straight. The next thing I remember was looking at two smoking volcanic peaks in Ecuador. I remembered reading about the eruptions in the newspaper. Finally, we were in Lima, Peru. The coastline reminded me of California. We went shopping at some little tourist shops. I found a cute pair of llama statues, and she bought obscene sexual carvings that she was going to give as gifts.

一登上飞机，罗茜二世就把药片放进我嘴里。我醒来时，我们在巴拿马运河。我原本印象中它看起来是曲折的，而不是笔直

的。接下来我记得的是厄瓜多尔两座冒烟的火山峰。我记得在报纸上读过关于火山爆发的报道。最后，我们在秘鲁的利马。海岸线让我想起了加利福尼亚。我们去了一些小旅游商店购物。我发现了一对可爱的美洲驼雕像，她买了淫秽的性雕刻作为礼物。

As we flew over the Nazca plains. I strained to see the figures etched in the ground. Rosie 2 seemed uninterested in them. I could barely make out any images, and wondered what all the fuss was about them. I knew that they were created by the ancient Lemurians. This coastline was at the edge of that continent. The Lemurians loved to use the Earth as a canvas. They like to hover above the plateau to admire the artwork carved into the stone ground. These depictions are Reptilian archetypes, each one representing a quality of being for their culture. No wonder Rosie 2 seemed

to not care – she probably had seen them many times before.

当我们飞过纳斯卡平原时。我紧张地看着地上刻着的符号文字。罗西二世似乎对它们不感兴趣。我几乎看不出文字符号的任何意思，并且对它们充满惊叹。我知道它们是古代利莫里亚人创造的。这条海岸线在那个大陆的边缘。利莫里亚人喜欢把地球当作画布。他们喜欢在高原上空盘旋，欣赏雕刻在石头地面上的艺术品。这些雕刻图案描绘的都是爬虫族的艺术风格，每一个都代表着他们文化的存在品质。难怪罗茜二世似乎不在乎去看这些——她可能以前见过很多次。

Santiago, Chile had the most breathtaking mountainous scenery in the world, a cross between the Swiss Alps and the Rockies, with a bit of the Los Angeles basin. The only other places that come close to this awesome sight are Greenland and Iceland.

智利的圣地亚哥有着世界上最令人叹

为观止的山区风光，它既融合了瑞士阿尔卑斯山和落基山脉的特征，还融合了一片洛杉矶盆地的特征。只有格陵兰岛和冰岛的风光能够与这一壮观景象相媲美。

I sat alone at a bar while Rosie 2 went to the bathroom. The woman behind the bar, whom I did not know, called me over in Spanish to ask if I would like to read the local paper. When I politely declined, she turned to a large article with pictures about the Chupracabra. This is a Spanish term for "goat-sucker," a legendary creature reported recently in the Caribbean and southern United States that attacks animals.

罗西二世去洗手间时，我一个人坐在酒吧里。在酒台那个我不认识的女人用西班牙语叫住了我，问我是否想看当地报纸。当我礼貌地拒绝时，她掀到一篇长文章，上面有关于卓柏卡布拉的照片。这是西班牙语中的

“山羊吸血者”一词，这是一种传说中的动物，有报道说他们最近在加勒比海和美国南部地区攻击动物。

The Chupracabra supposedly bites them, then completely sucks out their blood and sometimes a few major organs. The woman told me that this had never happened in Chile until recently, and now they were being seen all over the country. She made a point of showing me this article, even though she supposedly did not know me.

据说卓柏卡布拉会咬伤动物，然后完全吸干它们的血液，有时还会吃掉一些主要器官。这位女士告诉我，这件事直到最近才在智利发生，现在它们在全国各地都能看到。吧台女士特意给我看这篇文章，尽管她不认识我。

Rosie 2 came out of the bathroom to say that a strange man entered the

women's restroom, calling her name. She said we should leave the area immediately.

罗西二世走出洗手间，说一个陌生的男人走进了女厕所，喊着她的名字。她说我们应该马上离开这个地区。

Later, while sitting in the airport waiting area, my name was called over the loudspeaker. We went to the information desk and a well-dressed man behind the counter gave me our boarding passes, directing us to the flight gate for Buenos Aires. I noticed that no one else was called. All the other passengers had to wait on a line at the gate desk. Our seats were in the last row at back of the plane.

后来，当我坐在机场候机区的时候，我的名字从扩音器里传来。我们去了服务台，柜台后面一个穿着考究的人给了我登机牌，指引我们到布宜诺斯艾利斯的登机口。我注

意到扩音器并没有叫其他人登机。所有其他的乘客都不得不在门口的服务台排队等候。我们的座位在飞机尾部的最后一排。

The scenery of the Andes between Chile and Argentina was spectacular. I thought about a 1970s movie about a crash in this area where the survivors had to eat the dead passengers to survive. The region seemed too beautiful for such a sinister event to occur. But, many magnificent sites all over the world have been the scenes of horrendous, diabolical activities.

智利和阿根廷之间的安第斯山脉景色壮观。我想起了 1970 年代的一部电影，讲的是在这个地区发生的一场坠机，幸存者们为了生存不得不吃掉死去的乘客。这个地区似乎太美了，不可能发生这种险恶的事件。但是，世界各地许多宏伟的遗址都是可怕的、邪恶的活人祭祀仪式举办场地。

Buenos Aires felt like home. As soon as I set foot on Argentine soil, I felt like I had returned home. Like many times before, Rosie 2 found a male cabdriver at the airport who agreed to take us anywhere for little money. These drivers were more like private chauffeurs, rather than cabdrivers.

布宜诺斯艾利斯感觉像家一样。我一踏上阿根廷的土地，就觉得自己回到了家。像以前很多次一样，罗西二世在机场找到了一个男性出租车司机，他同意带我们去任何地方，只需一点钱。这些司机更像黑车司机，而不是出租车司机。

The hotel in town where we were scheduled to stay turned out to be a gay tryst center. While the driver waited downstairs, and we went to our room, I told Rosie 2 that I could not stay there. Rosie 2 wanted to stay, but I refused. Leaving our luggage at the hotel, the

driver found us another, more modern hotel with a vacancy. I stayed there while the driver took Rosie 2 to retrieve our luggage. She returned with bloody hands. She told me that the desk clerk was nasty to her, so she jumped over the counter and punched him in the mouth. I was horrified. Of course there were no witnesses to this, and I now believe that she fabricated the entire story to keep me in line.

我们预定住的城里的旅馆原来是同性恋幽会中心。司机在楼下等着，我们去了我们的房间，我告诉罗西二世我不能呆在那里。罗西 2 想留下来，但我拒绝了。司机把我们的行李放在旅馆里，给我们找了另一家更现代化的旅馆，有一个空位。当司机带着罗西二世去取回我们的行李时，我呆在那里。她带着血淋淋的手回来了。她告诉我那个柜台职员对她很下流，所以她跳到柜台上，打了他一拳。我吓坏了。当然没有目击者，我现在相信她编造了整个故事让我保持

一致。

We must have walked over fifty miles during our few days in Buenos Aires. I never asked anyone for directions, I simply knew how to find our destinations. We went all over the city, even to the beach where I saw Uruguay across the water.

在布宜诺斯艾利斯的几天里，我们走了至少 50 多英里。我从不向任何人问路，我很简单就能知道如何找到我们的目的地。我们走遍了整个城市，甚至到了海滩，在那里我看到了对岸的乌拉圭。

The Presidential Palace was a pink color. As we sat in front of it, I continuously flashed on blood-rituals in the basement in which I had participated. I kept reliving the scenes over and over. Then, I flashed back to the previous month at a conference in

Houston when during amorous climaxes with Rosie 2, I saw myself change into a golden, winged lion. But what did this have to do with here and now?

总统府是粉红色的。当我们坐在它前面的时候，我脑海中不断地闪现着我在地下室里参加过的鲜血祭祀仪式。我一遍又一遍地重温这些场景。然后，我回想起上个月在休斯顿的一次会议上，在与罗西二世含情脉脉的性高潮中，我看到自己变成了一只金色的有翅膀的狮子。但这和此时此刻的这里有什么关系呢？

My answer came the next day when we walked to the Congress Building, directly opposite the Presidential Palace in the Plaza de Mayo. Surrounding that building on every side were statues of golden, winged lions! I could not take my eyes off them. We must have been there for hours. While I stared at them, Rosie 2 went down the street to buy sexy

leather outfits.

第三天，当我们走到国会大厦的时候，我的答案就在梅奥广场总统府对面出现了。四面环绕着那座建筑的，是金色的、有翅膀的狮子雕像！我不能把眼睛从它们身上移开。我们一定在那儿呆了几个小时了。当我盯着它们看的时候，罗西二世走到街上去买性感的漆皮服装。

That night in our hotel room, we heard extremely loud screaming and moaning from the next room. Earlier in the day we saw a couple entering that room with long, rifle-looking bags. We now heard a man yelling at the top of his lungs in Spanish. Then he moaned, stopped for a while, then started again. Rosie 2 laughed maniacally, saying that the woman was a dominatrix and she was torturing the man in a prolonged journey to orgasm. She said that she wanted to do that to me, saying I would like it.

From what I heard next door, I did not agree.

那天晚上，在我们的酒店房间里，我们听到隔壁房间里非常大声的尖叫和呻吟。那天早些时候，我们看到一对夫妇带着长长的步枪袋进入房间。现在我们听到一个男人用最高声的西班牙语喊叫。然后他呻吟着，停了一会儿，然后又开始了。罗西二世疯狂地笑着说，这个女人是一个 SM 女王，她在一个走向性高潮的漫长旅程中折磨着这个男人。她说她也想这样对我，说我会喜欢上这样的。但是在听到从隔壁传来的声音后，我没有同意。

That weekend was Easter. Rosie 2 told me that the following Easter, she was going to marry me. I would divorce Janet, put her in a mental institution, and give my children away. As she laid out her plans, a part of me woke up to realize that I had to get away from this evil witch.

那个周末是复活节。罗西二世告诉我，在接下来的复活节，她要嫁给我。我会和珍妮特离婚，把她送进精神病院，然后把我的孩子送走。当她制定计划时，我的一部分自我清醒过来，意识到我必须离开这个邪恶的女巫。

One evening as I looked closely at her she intently stared back. Suddenly, her face shifted into an ugly Reptilian hag. I almost lost my breath as I recoiled, then looked again. She was grinning as her face returned to a human female shape. I did not say a word about it and neither did she. Inside I was screaming. I wanted so badly to be with Janet and the boys. But we were off to Los Angeles the next day.

一天晚上，当我仔细地看着她时，她故意地回头看。突然，她的脸变成了一个丑陋的爬虫族老太婆。我几乎喘不过气来，向后退后，又看了一眼。当她的脸恢复成女性的

样子时，她咧嘴笑了。我一句话也没说，她也没说。我的内心深处在尖叫。我很想和珍妮特和孩子们在一起。但第二天我们去了洛杉矶。

23

MYSTERY MAN & COMPANY

第二十三章

神秘的人、神秘的公司

In 1999, one of the attendees at a San Luis Obispo, California, seminar was a medical professional from the Los Angeles area. I will call him George. George lived a fast life. He drove speedboats, owned a Porsche, piloted

planes, and had an avante garde chiropractic practice in the San Fernando Valley. I immediately recognized his Montauk/Monarch programming signature. I liked him, and we soon became friends.

1999 年，加利福尼亚州圣路易斯奥比斯波研讨会的一名与会者，是来自洛杉矶地区的一名医学专家。我叫他乔治。乔治过着快活的生活。他驾驶快艇，拥有一辆保时捷，驾驶飞机，在圣费尔南多山谷进行前卫的脊椎按摩练习。我立刻认出了他的蒙托克/君主项目编程的特征。我喜欢他，很快我们就成了朋友。

During a private session with George, I saw past tragedy and deep layers of programming within him. He could easily have been an assassin. He told me about his memories in another reality where he was called upon to do secret clean-up work for the government. He was

exceptionally familiar with high-powered weapons, and actually had spent time in this reality in government service. He also invented various unconventional devices, including medical ones.

在与乔治的私人谈话中，我看到了过去的悲剧和他内心深处的编程。他很可能是个职业杀手。他告诉我他在另一个现实中的记忆，在那里他被要求为政府做秘密清理工作。他对高能武器非常熟悉，事实上，他曾在政府部门工作过。他还发明了各种非常规设备，包括医疗设备。

George introduced me to a well-known sex-slave who has gone public with her story. I also met her male handler, a well-known researcher of N.W.O. material.

乔治把我介绍给一个著名的性奴隶，她把她的故事公之于众。我还遇到了她的男性驯养者，一位著名的“世界新秩序”材料研

究员。

So, here we all were in Los Angeles – myself, with my older, demonic female controller, and a red-haired sex-slave with her older male handler. At the time, I did not put the pieces together. I chastise myself now because I might have been able to spare myself and my loved ones a year of grief and aggravation.

好吧，在这里，我们这些相似的人们都齐聚在洛杉矶了——我和我年长的，恶魔般的女主人；还有一个红头发的性奴隶和她年长的男驯养者。当时，我没有把这些碎片拼接在一起。我现在感到自责，因为如果我当时能够把这些碎片拼在一起的话，也许可以让自己和我的爱人免受一年的痛苦和折磨。

Eventually, George began sponsoring and promoting me in the Los Angeles area. In January 2000, I did a great seminar at the Sportsmen's Lodge in Studio City.

My favorite actress, Linda Grey, attended. She played "Sue Ellen" on the globally known television show, Dallas. Rosie 2 attended as my manager, alienating me from almost everyone there.

最终，乔治开始在洛杉矶地区赞助和推销我。2000 年 1 月，我在斯蒂迪奥城的运动员之家举办了一次很棒的研讨会。我最喜欢的女演员琳达·格雷也参加了。她在全球知名的电视节目《达拉斯》中扮演“苏·艾伦”。罗西二世作为我的经理出席了研讨会，使我与那里的几乎所有人都疏远了。

After the seminar, George and his live-in girlfriend took Rosie 2 and myself to the Integratron. This building, located in the middle of the desert, is close to the Twenty-Nine Palms Air Base. It was the creation of George von Tassel in the 1950s. He claimed to be a contactee who was given information by

aliens to build this tower-like structure for the purpose of rejuvenating the human body.

研讨会结束后，乔治和他的同居女朋友带着罗西二世和我去了 Integratron 大厅。这座建筑位于沙漠中部，靠近美国第二十九棕榈树空军基地。这座建筑是 1950 年代乔治·冯·塔塞尔的作品，他声称自己是一名联系人，外星人向他提供了建造这座塔状建筑的信息，目的是让人体恢复活力。

On the way to the Integratron, we stopped in Joshua Tree National Park. There, I felt like I was on the surface of the moon. Trails and caves not publicly traveled were everywhere. George and his girlfriend took us down one of these trails to some caves in a cliff. Inside were petroglyphs and wall symbols that looked quite ancient. One of these caves housed a domed ceiling with a starburst painted at the peak of

the dome. George told me to stand under it with my crown touching the starburst. The ceiling was low enough to do this. Stupidly, I followed directions. Immediately, I felt dizzy and sick, and had to return to the truck.

在去 Integratron 大厅的路上，我们在约书亚树国家公园停了下来。在那里，我感觉自己像在月球表面。到处都是未经公开旅行的小径和洞穴。乔治和他的女朋友带我们走下一条小路，到了悬崖上的一些洞穴。里面有石刻和墙壁符号，看起来很古老。其中一个洞穴有一个穹顶，穹顶上画有一个星星爆炸的形状。乔治让我站在它下面，我的头顶碰到了那个星星爆炸的形状。天花板很低，可以做到这一点。我愚蠢地听从了指示。立刻，我感到头晕和恶心，不得不回到卡车上。

Next, we visited an ex-New York promoter of mine who now lived with the woman purchasing the Integratron.

Together, we drove to the tower. Standing in the center of the structure to feel the energy, I knew that this was really built to create a vortex for Reptilian entry onto the Earth plane, much like a Star Gate.

接下来，我们拜访了我的一位前纽约促销员，他现在和那个购买 Integratron 大厅的女人住在一起。我们一起开车去了 Integratron 塔。站在建筑结构中心感受能量，我知道这是为了创造一个漩涡，让爬虫族进入地球层面，就像一个星门。

The woman purchasing the Integratron asked me for building instructions to complete the structure. She explained that after the death of George von Tassel, most of the instructions to complete it were confiscated by the government. My answers confirmed what she had seen on some private documents.

购买 Integratron 大厅的女人向我要建筑说明来完成这座建筑。她解释说，乔治·冯·塔塞尔死后，政府没收了完成这项工作的大部分说明书。我的回答证实了她在一些私人文件上看到的情况。

Then, she and my ex-promoter literally whisked me away to Giant Rock a few miles into the desert. George von Tassel actually lived under this rock in a complex of rooms while the tower was being built. After his death, the government bulldozed the entrance saying that it was too dangerous for the public. I saw that it is an entrance to the inner Earth, and particularly to the underground Reptilian “nests” which are abundant under the Mojave Desert.

然后，她和我的前推广人真的把我带到了沙漠里几英里外的巨石上。乔治·冯·塔塞尔实际上住在这个石头下的一个复杂的房间里，当时这座塔正在建造中。他死后，

政府用推土机推平了入口，说对公众来说太危险了。我看到它是一个通往地球内部的入口，尤其是通往莫哈韦沙漠下丰富的地下爬虫族“巢穴”的入口。

Over the next several months, George sponsored several seminars in the Los Angeles area. He was assisted by one of his clients, the wife of a major studio ex-vice-president. Rosie 2 befriended this woman, then attempted to create problems between her, George, Janet, and myself. This was akin to throwing everyone into a blender and turning it on. We all suffered.

在接下来的几个月里，乔治在洛杉矶地区资助了几次研讨会。他得到了他的一个客户的帮助，一个主要工作室的前副总裁的妻子。罗西二世和这个女人交朋友，然后试图在她、乔治、珍妮特和我之间制造麻烦。这类似于把每个人扔进搅拌机里，然后再打开它。我们都遭受了痛苦。

While in California, Rosie 2 targeted a remote viewer who also presented global seminars and lectures. She threatened to destroy me and work with him if I did not do what she said. She told me that both he and I were being groomed for a major position in the Illuminati world, but only one of us could get it. She always pitted people against each other. I am sure that she slept with him, too, as well as anyone else she needed to use. As the months went on, and I plotted my future a la Rosie 2, my seminars and lectures dwindled to nothing. I was penniless and my marriage was in shambles.

在加利福尼亚州，罗西二世将一位远程观众作为目标，这位远程观众同样也举办了全球研讨会和讲座。她威胁说，如果我不照她说的做，她就要毁了我以及我和乔治一起进行的工作。她告诉我，他和我都被培养成

光明会世界的一个重要职位，但只有我们中的一个能得到这个职位。她总是让人们互相竞争。我相信罗西二世也和乔治睡过，以及睡过其他罗西二世需要利用的人。几个月过去了，我按照罗西二世的要求规划自己的未来，可是我的研讨会和讲座却变得一文不值。我身无分文，婚姻一团糟。

Next, Rosie 2 arranged for the two of us and Preston Nichols to accompany George and his client on a visit to the Montauk Base. In addition, George brought an actress who was the wife of a major television drama series star. This woman was chronicling George's life for a possible book and movie.

接下来，罗西二世安排她自己、我、和普雷斯頓·尼科尔斯，去陪同乔治和他的客户参观蒙托克基地。此外，乔治还带来了一位女演员，她是一位主要电视剧明星的妻子。这位女士正在为出书和拍电影而记录乔治的生活。

On our first visit to the base with this group, because of the pouring rain, Preston and I waited in the car right outside of the gates. Rosie 2 helped the others to sneak onto the compound. Preston and I saw a white pick-up truck with California plates slowly drive past us as the male driver looked into our vehicle. He then drove to the gate in front of us, turned around, then parked on the opposite side of the road a few yards behind us. He never left his truck, and drove off after about thirty minutes.

在我们第一次和这群人去基地的时候，因为下着倾盆大雨，普雷斯顿和我就在大门外的车里等着。罗西二世帮助其他人潜入了院子。普雷斯顿和我看到一辆白色的皮卡，上面有加利福尼亚州的车牌，从我们身边慢慢驶过，男司机向我们的车里看。然后他开车到我们前面的大门口，转过身，然后停在

我们后面几码的路对面。他从未离开过他的卡车，大约 30 分钟后就开车走了。

The next day was sunny and beautiful. We all returned to the base, sneaking in the back entrance along a dirt path. We saw reconstruction going on by the Army Corps of Engineers. They were tearing down buildings and bulldozing others. We ran and hid all over the compound, avoiding white patrol vans that slowly maneuvered on the base roads.

第二天阳光明媚。我们都回到了基地，沿着一条泥泞的小路从后门溜进。我们看到陆军工程兵团正在进行重建。他们正在拆毁建筑物并推平其他建筑物。我们跑过去藏在院子里，避开那些在基地道路上缓慢行驶的白色巡逻车。

Rosie 2 took me into an old building in terrible disrepair where I was kept as a child. Although I resisted, she

insisted that I enter. Immediately, my heart started to violently flutter. I could not breathe as scenes of the past flooded my mind and emotions. This building was where “advanced” children were kept. I was in charge of them, although I was only a teenager myself at the time. I rushed out, over the road and up a wooded hill to a nearby radar tower. I narrowly missed being seen by a white van.

罗西二世把我带到一座年久失修的老房子里，我小时候就被关在那里。尽管我拒绝了，她还是坚持让我进去。立刻，我的心开始剧烈地跳动。我无法呼吸，因为过去的情景淹没了我的思想和情绪。这座大楼是“高级”儿童的囚禁之地。我负责管理他们，尽管当时我自己还只是个十几岁的孩子。我冲出去，翻过马路，爬上一座树木繁茂的小山，来到附近的雷达塔。我险些被一辆白色货车看到。

We gathered under the tower, deciding to go to the fence by the woods. We could not get through the barbed wire. We had to walk along a road near some deserted buildings. That is when we were caught!

我们聚集在塔下，决定去树林边的栅栏那儿。我们无法穿过铁丝网。我们不得不沿着一条靠近一些废弃建筑物的路走。我们就在那个时候被抓住了！

A white pick-up truck on patrol slowly drove up in front of us. The driver was a young man working on the reconstruction project. Rosie 2 went alone to his window to speak to him. The rest of us thought we would be arrested for sure !

一辆巡逻的白色皮卡慢慢地开到了我们面前。司机是一个从事重建工程的年轻人。罗西二世独自走到他的窗前和他说话。我们其他人以为我们肯定会被逮捕！

Rosie 2 returned to say the driver would not report us as long as we left immediately the way we entered. We practically ran to the exit hole in the gate. I now realize that Rosie 2 “knew” this man, and obviously had authority to be there. Anyone found on the Montauk Base is arrested, or at minimum is unceremoniously escorted off with threats.

罗西二世回来说，只要我们马上离开，司机就不会报告我们。我们几乎跑到了大门的出口。我直到今天才意识到，罗西二世“认识”这个人，而且显然有去那里的权限。在蒙托克基地发现的任何人都会被逮捕，或者至少是在受到威胁的情况下被无礼地护送离开。

Later that week, George's client flew back to California, and the remaining four of us drove up to Maine,

George's birthplace. We took a speedboat to the islands off the coast of Portland. In 1976, a British "friend" whom I met in the Middle East took me to Peak Island, a hotbed for Illuminati ritual and ceremony. The homes are owned by wealthy, Northeastern elite who spend summers here. I experienced strange things in one of these houses that year, and now here I was again.

在那个星期早些时候，乔治的客户飞回加利福尼亚，剩下的四个人开车到了乔治的出生地缅因州。我们乘快艇去了波特兰海岸外的岛屿。1976年，我在中东遇到的一位英国“朋友”把我带到了 Peak 岛，那里是光明会仪式的温床。这些房子归富有的美国东北部精英所有，他们在这里度过夏天。那一年我在其中一间房子里经历了一些奇怪的事情，现在我又回到了这里。

George took us to old, disintegrating military bunkers that

were situated on most of these outlying islands. Supposedly designed to defend the harbor from invading fleets, they were all suspiciously built away from the shoreline without view of the water. The vast underground areas were all cemented over, similar to the Montauk Base. George remembered being here as a child. He was trying to recapture buried memories. The places felt foreboding and evil to me.

乔治带我们去了位于这些偏远岛屿上的老旧的、正在瓦解的军事掩体。据推测，它们的设计是为了保护港口不受入侵舰队的侵袭，它们都是在远离海岸线、看不到水的情况下建造的。巨大的地下区域都被水泥覆盖，类似于蒙托克基地。乔治还记得他小时候在这里。他试图找回被掩埋的记忆。这些地方对我来说是不祥和邪恶的。

As usual, Rosie 2 was having a ball. While in Maine, she even purchased a

wedding ring/engagement set for us for one thousand dollars cash. There was an even more expensive set that she loved for five thousand dollars. She planned on having her supposed husband wire her the money for that set, but it was sold when she went back to purchase it. She insisted that I tell everyone that I had purchased it for her.

像往常一样，罗西二世在看见这些景象之后就处在狂欢状态。在缅因州，她甚至花一千美元现金为我们买了一个结婚戒指/订婚用具。有一套她喜欢的戒指更贵，5000 美元。她计划让她所谓的丈夫把那套订婚戒指的钱电汇给她，但当她回去买的时候，戒指已经被其他人买走了。她坚持要我告诉大家我是为她买的。

On our last night, we went to the gates of the Brunswick Air Force Base. There is no doubt in my mind that this area was and is being used for ritual and

ceremony. The city has a dense, negative energy all over it. It was here that George's younger brother was hit and killed by a car that followed their school bus for miles when George was a child. George's father never pressed charges against the killer. His mother was sent for strange electrical treatments in Boston, and had a strange relationship with the doctor involved. The way the accident was described, it appeared to be an Illuminati set-up. Only a couple of years prior to that, on the exact same spot, George was almost killed by a speeding driver. Apparently, the earlier failed sacrifice was later successfully carried out.

昨晚，我们去了布伦瑞克空军基地的大门。毫无疑问，在我看来，这个地区过去和现在都是用来举行活人献祭仪式的场所。这个城市到处都是密集的负能量。乔治还是个孩子的时候，乔治的弟弟就是在这里被一辆

车撞死的，那辆车跟在他们的校车后面。乔治的父亲从未起诉过凶手。他的母亲被送到波士顿接受了奇怪的电疗，并与相关医生有着奇怪的关系。所描述的事故经过，听起来像是光明会设计好的。就在几年前，在同一地点，乔治差点被一个超速行驶的司机撞死。显然，之前失败的儿童献祭后来成功地进行了。

Through George, I met a woman who gave my name to a friend at Paramount Studios who worked for LaVar Burton. They were developing a project about the creation of life on Earth. The story line was fiction based on truth. They called, wanting to base a character on me. Then they told me about a woman who was involved in the production — who “coincidentally” just happened to have been my deprogrammer and controller for a number of years in the early 1990s!

通过乔治，我遇到了一个女人，她把我

的名字给了派拉蒙电影制片厂的一个朋友，那个朋友为拉瓦尔·伯顿工作。他们正在制作一个关于地球生命起源的节目。故事情节是基于事实的虚构。他们打电话来，以我为基础创建一个角色。然后他们告诉我关于一个参与制作的女人的事，“巧合地是”这个女制片人在 1990 年代初，是我多年的编程解除者和控制者！

I told LaVar that I did not think this woman would be happy about my involvement. I was correct! She threatened the studio with a lawsuit, then called my home to threaten me about giving out any more information. The project was stopped, and I was blamed for it.

我告诉拉瓦尔我不认为这个女人会对我的参与感到高兴。我猜对了！她以诉讼威胁制片工作室，然后打电话威胁我要透露更多信息。这个项目被叫停了，我为此受到了指责。

A few months after our trip to Maine, George revealed that he had secretly called my ex-deprogrammer and interrogated her about me. He taped the conversation, and his client transcribed it. This had happened prior to our trip to Montauk and Maine. He only told me about it when I returned to California. I was extremely disappointed. Once again, I felt used and manipulated. How could he pretend to be my friend while secretly talking to someone who openly threatens to destroy me?

在我们的缅因州旅行结束几个月后，乔治透露他曾秘密给我的前编程解除者打电话，询问她关于我的情况。他把谈话录了音，他的客户把谈话录音转换成了文字。这件事发生在我们去蒙托克和缅因州之前。我回到加利福尼亚时他才告诉我这件事。我非常失望。我又一次感到被人利用和操纵。他怎么

能假装是我的朋友，同时秘密地与一个公开威胁要摧毁我的人交谈？

George was obviously something more sinister than I realized. All of these people were part of a gigantic staged Illuminati play. Perhaps they consciously knew, or perhaps they were living out their programming. Either way, it was not a pretty picture. I had nothing more to do with any of them, except Rosie 2. She was still my controller.

乔治显然比我想象的更险恶。所有人都是光明会上演的一个巨大游戏的一部分。也许他们有意地知道他们在做什么，也许他们是在按照编程来生活。不管怎样，这都不是一个很好的图景。除了罗西二世，我和他们一点关系都没有。罗西二世仍然是我的控制者。

It was soon after these events that

I wound up in Anchorage, Alaska with Rosie 2 in her final attempt to remove me from my family and society. Shortly after that I was back on Long Island being welcomed into the loving arms of my God-sent wife and my wonderful children. If it were not for them, my parents, my sister, and a few good friends, I would now be in Illuminati isolation.

就在这些事件发生后不久，罗西二世在阿拉斯加的安克雷奇结束了她的最后一次尝试，那就是把我从我的家庭和社交圈中剥离出来。不久之后，我回到了长岛，上帝送给我的妻子和我惊奇的孩子们张开充满爱的怀抱来欢迎我。如果不是因为他们、我的父母、我的妹妹、还有几个好朋友的话，我现在将处于被光明会孤立的状态。

THE END OF ROSIE 2

第二十四章

罗西二世的结局

Wherever we went, Rosie 2 kept me food and sleep deprived, along with the pills she constantly popped into my mouth. When I returned home in July 2000, I had eighteen needle marks on my back. She kept the hotel rooms extremely hot, then extremely cold. She constantly sprayed “perfumes” throughout our hotel rooms, claiming that it covered the smell of her cigarettes. She called me a fraud, and told people that she was my next wife. She said that Janet was insane and should be committed, and our children taken from her. She constantly

berated my

entire family and did her best to isolate me from any support system that I had.

无论我们去哪里，罗茜二世都让我吃不饱，睡不着，还有她不断地往我嘴里塞的药片。2000年7月我回家时，我背上有18个针眼。她把旅馆的房间控制得很热，然后又很冷。她不停地在我们酒店的房间里喷香水，声称香水盖住了她的香烟味。她称我是骗子，并告诉人们她是我的下一任妻子。她说珍妮特疯了，应该自杀，我们的孩子也被她带走了。她不断地责骂我全家人，并且她尽全力把我和我拥有的任何支持系统隔离开来。

She told me that my children were lost to me and I would never see them again. She blocked phone calls from my family and threatened to kill them. She had someone call my sister in the middle of the night claiming to be me. This person told my sister that I had taken

the drug ecstasy and was about to kill myself.

她告诉我我的孩子们迷路了，我再也见不到他们了。她封锁了我家人的电话，威胁要杀了他们。有人在半夜给我妹妹打电话，声称是我。这个人告诉我妹妹我吃了迷魂药，要自杀了。

She kept me in Anchorage, Alaska, opening a bank account with me under the name “Rosie 2 Swerdlow.” She tried to get me an Alaska driver's license, and wanted to rent an apartment for us. I knew I needed to escape before I was lost to my family forever. While on the way from Anchorage back to her home in Orlando, we stopped in New York City, and I told her that I had to see my children. She told me to call her every day and reject everything my family did to make me stay.

她把我留在阿拉斯加的安克雷奇，用

“罗西二世 斯维尔德洛”的名字和我一起在那里开了一个银行账户，她想给我一张阿拉斯加驾照，想给我们租一套公寓。我知道在我永远失去家人之前，我需要逃离。在从安克雷奇回奥兰多家的路上，我们在纽约停了下来，我告诉她我必须去看我的孩子。她让我每天给她打电话，拒绝我家人为留下我而做的一切。

When I walked through the door of my house, I felt like I was waking up from a coma. I felt like a character out of the movie “Pleasantville,” witnessing a black and white world turning into color. Only then did I realize what was done to me and my family. To my surprise, Janet welcomed me with open arms. According to Rosie 2, Janet was the one who stole money from me, set up secret bank accounts, and had numerous affairs while I was gone. Every day, Rosie 2 repeated these things to me over and over

again, drilling me on my responses and feelings until she could elicit the reaction she wanted with a simple glance.

当我走进家门时，我感觉自己像是从昏迷中醒来。我觉得自己像电影《欢乐城》中的一个角色，目睹了黑白世界变成了彩色。直到那时，我才意识到他们对我我和我的家人都做了什么。令我惊讶的是，珍妮特张开双臂欢迎我。据罗西二世所说，珍妮特是那个从我这里偷钱，设立秘密银行账户，在我离开的时候有很多偷情的人。每天，罗西二世都一遍又一遍地对我重复这些事情，不断地钻研我的反应和感受，直到她能用一个简单的眼神引起她想要的反应。

During my last absence, Janet called everyone involved with Rosie 2 and us, both professionally and personally, collected facts, and wrote them down. Even though I had been up all night, which at this point was not unusual, we

went over everything. Over the course of several weeks, Janet worked with me to deprogram all that Rosie 2 had done to me, including bringing in all my family and closest friends and business associates until I began to come back to what is “normal” for me. It actually took quite a few months until I had any semblance of my normal self.

在我最后一次离开家期间，珍妮特打电话给所有与罗西二世和我们有关的人，无论是专业的还是个人的，都收集事实并记录下来。尽管我整晚都没睡，这一点也不奇怪，但我们还是把一切经过都看了一遍。在几周的时间里，珍妮特和我一起对罗西二世对我所做的一切进行了编程解除，包括把我所有的家人、最亲密的朋友和商业伙伴都带回来，直到我开始恢复正常生活。事实上，我花了好几个月才有了正常的自我。

As the effects of the drugs wore off, I was in shock over what I had gone

through, but realized that enough of the “real me” was present so that no one could ever completely control me as had been done at Montauk. Even with the drugs and mind-control techniques, on some level I consciously maintained enough of my identity to get myself out of the situation and back home to my loved ones where I belong. Rosie 2 managed to find my weak areas and magnify my fears, using them against me. But, that was all that she could do. She could not and did not reach the deepest part of my soul that contains my abilities and information.

随着药物作用的逐渐减弱，我对我所经历的事情感到震惊，但我意识到“真正的我”已经足够多了，所以没人能像在蒙托克那样完全控制我。即便使用药物和脑控科技，在某种程度上，我也有意识地保持足够的身份，使自己摆脱困境，回到我所属的亲人的家中。罗西二世设法找到了我的弱点，放大了我的恐惧，用它们来对付我。但是，

她能做的也不过如此。她不能也没有达到我灵魂中包含我能力和信息的最深处。

Rosie 2 damaged me on many levels. She skimmed cash from all my seminars, then kept a chunk of the profits as her “pay,” plus, Janet gave her 10% of the gross as well as paid for all her travel expenses. She stole my cameras, notes, clothing, inventory, and self-esteem. She even stole my only Soviet passport photo of my grandmother taken in the early 1900s that is irreplaceable. She took a photo album containing a photo of my first government deprogrammer and an autographed picture of an actor client of mine who had passed away, and some of Janet's photo albums. She took a \$10 radio that I loved. I found out that she has a rap sheet as long as my arm. we notified the police and FBI in New York and Florida, for whatever that is worth.

She even told me that she had a warrant out for her arrest in Florida on an issue that she was vague about. She said that we would have to be on the lam for a couple of years.

罗茜二世在很多层面上伤害了我。她从我所有的研讨会上赚得现金，然后把大部分利润留作“工资”，另外，珍妮特给了她总收入的 10%，还支付了她所有的旅行费用。她偷了我的相机、笔记、衣服、库存和自尊。她甚至偷了我唯一的一张苏联护照照片，那是我祖母在 1900 年代初拍摄的，这是不可替代的。她拿走了一个相册，里面有我的第一个政府编程解除者的照片，一张我的一位演员客户的亲笔签名照片，还有珍妮特的一些相册。她拿走了一台我喜欢的 10 美元的收音机。我发现她的犯罪记录、前科档案和我的胳膊一样长。我们通知了纽约和佛罗里达州的警察和联邦调查局，不管这么做是否有效。她甚至告诉我，有一张逮捕令要在佛罗里达州逮捕她，她对这个问题含糊其辞。她说我们得当几年逃犯。

She has targeted several other people while she was with me. She wanted to sleep with them, then take their money and businesses while appearing to be their partner and promoter. These include author David Moorehouse, Global Sciences Congress organizer Dean Stonier¹, and author David Icke. I warned all of them, but only David Icke responded. Now it is their problem.

她和我在一起时还瞄准了其他几个人。她想和他们睡觉，同时假装成他们的合伙人和推广人，然后拿走他们的钱和生意。其中包括作者大卫·摩尔豪斯、全球科学大会组织者迪安·斯托尼尔¹和作者大卫·艾克。我警告了他们所有人，但只有大卫·艾克回应了我。现在这是他们自己的问题了。

(¹I believe Dean was murdered by Rosie 2 in August 2001.

¹我相信迪安在 2001 年 8 月被罗西 2 号

谋杀了。)

She has roped into her sphere of influence Arizona Wilder, Brian Desborough, and Royal Adams. She takes people in by her fake Southern charm and false promises. She preys on wealthy older people, or poor people with marketable potential. Her ultimate aim is their destruction.

她把自己的势力范围与亚利桑那·怀尔德、布莱恩·德斯伯勒和罗亚·亚当斯联系在一起。她用虚假的南方魅力和虚假的承诺来吸引人们。她以富有的老年人或有市场潜力的穷人为生。她的最终目标是摧毁他们。

Death means nothing to her. She prays to many demons, among them one named Abraxis. She even told me how she killed infants. She drew blood and semen from my body to perform sexual magic. She is a demonic plague from the depths of

hell controlled by the Reptilian Illuminati. Keep your eyes out for a 5' 2" dyed-blonde, artificially created size 0, with tanned, wrinkled skin and a wide nose. She has an affected Southern drawl and speaks inappropriately. She likes to wear as little clothing as possible. She loves to show-off her double dolphin tattoo over her rear end that I believe is a visual trigger. These types of body-markings are often used in programming. She claims to be in her late 30s but she was born in the 1940s. She is armed and dangerous.

死亡对她来说毫无意义。她向许多恶魔祈祷，其中一个叫阿布拉西斯。她甚至告诉我她是如何杀死婴儿的。她从我身上抽取血液和精液来进行性魔法。她是来自爬虫族光明会控制的地狱深处的恶魔瘟疫。请你想象一个 5 英尺 2 英寸的染成的金头发，人工制作的 0 码，皮肤晒黑，皱纹，宽鼻子的老女

人。她有一种受影响的南方口音，说话不得体。她衣着暴露。她喜欢在屁股上展示她的双海豚纹身，我认为这是一个视觉触发器。这些类型的身体标记通常用于编程。她自称30多岁，但她出生于1940年代。她携带武器，是个危险人物。

She had information on me that could only have come from the Illuminati themselves. She practiced typical Illuminati techniques—she took the truth and twisted it to suit her own purposes. She kept me in a constant state of confusion. She would tell me a story, and when I related it back, she would tell me that it never happened, or it happened a different way.

她有关于我的信息，这些信息只可能来自光明会本身。她练习典型的光明会技巧——她先接受事实然后扭曲它以满足自己的目的。她让我一直处于困惑之中。她会先给我讲一个故事，然后当我重新提起这个故事

的时候，她会告诉我它从来没有发生过，或者它是以不同的方式发生的。

She made me tell her information that I had never told another living soul. She practiced the mind-control technique of divide and conquer. She separated me from my wife, my family, my children, my home. She kept me on the road just to keep me on the road. She told me I had seminars scheduled, and when I arrived, I found out there were no seminars. Then she blamed them on my sponsors and destroyed my relationships with them. She took nude photos of me and said she was going to get me into pornography. Debasing activities are another way to break a personality for programming.

她让我告诉她一些我从未告诉过别人的信息。她练习分而治之的思想控制技巧。她把我和我的妻子、家人、孩子、家庭分开

了。她使我保持永远在路上只是为了让我永远在路上。她告诉我她已经给我安排了研讨会，当我到达时，我发现没有研讨会。然后她把责任归咎于我的赞助商，破坏了我与他们的关系。她拍了我的裸照，说要把我弄到色情网站去。贬低活动是为了进行编程而摧毁人格的另一种方式。

I am revealing all of this because I would not want anyone else to fall victim to her schemes and plotting. Also, in case anything happens to me or my family members, she should be the number one suspect. I am also revealing this information because I want everyone to know that even with everything that I know, I was once more a victim. However, using what I know, I refused to remain a victim.

我要揭露所有这些，因为我不希望其他人成为她的阴谋的牺牲品。另外，如果我或我的家人发生了什么事，她应该是头号嫌疑

犯。我也透露了这些信息，因为我想让每个人都知悉，即使像我这种知道了所有的事情的人，居然还是成了一个受害者。然而，我利用我的知识，我拒绝继续成为受害者。

The year 2000 was not easy. My finances were at their worst, yet my feelings about myself are at my best. She did not accomplish her mission. She did not destroy me, my marriage, my family, or my ability to disseminate information. My family life is stronger than ever. I now know that my wife and children love me unconditionally. We have all learned great lessons about mind-control and victimization, and as we overcome it, we continue to be way-showers who teach others how they too are subtly controlled on many levels, and what they can also do to free and control their own minds.

我在 2000 年过的并不容易。我的财务

状况最差，但我对自己的感觉却最好。罗西二世没有完成她的任务。她没能毁灭我、我的婚姻、我的家庭、或我传播信息的能力。我的家庭生活比以往任何时候都强。我现在知道我的妻子和孩子无条件地爱我。我们都从精神控制和受害中吸取了很多教训，当我们克服这些教训时，我们仍然像花洒一样，为那些同样也在多个层面上受到微妙控制的人提供指导，以及他们可以做些什么来解放和控制自己的思想。

I thank all of you who have called and emailed for your blessings and support. There are a lot of good people out there. The details that I have shared are only the tip of the iceberg. It is my intention to learn from the experience, not dwell on it, and move on. I have a lot of work to do, and I am focusing on rebuilding my life in an even stronger way. Life is indeed sometimes stranger than fiction.

我感谢所有打电话和发邮件给你们的人，感谢你们的祝福和支持。好人还是占大多数的。我所分享的细节只是冰山一角。我的目的是从经验中学习，然后继续前进，而不是沉溺其中。我有很多工作要做，我正专注于以更强大的方式重建我的生活。生活有时的确比小说更离奇。

I am sure that because she failed her mission with me, she herself has become a target. The only way she can redeem herself to the Illuminati is to hand them her next victim. She fully intends to take over a major international conference based in Colorado. The founder of that conference is himself a Mason, so perhaps he is in on the plan. He did not stop her from coming to conferences after I warned him about her. He did say that he knew she lied about her age, and thought she was closer to sixty.

我敢肯定，因为她针对我的任务失败了，她自己也成了目标。她能向光明会赎罪的唯一方法就是把下一个受害者交给他们。她完全打算接手一个在科罗拉多州的大型国际会议。那次会议的发起人自己就是一个共济会成员，所以也许他参与了这个计划。我警告过他关于罗西二世的事之后，他没有阻止罗西二世参加会议。他说他知道罗西二世在年龄上撒了谎，并且认为她快六十岁了。

The other targets are themselves game-players. All have been duly warned. Now the game will be played out. I learned valuable lessons from this event. In that way, Rosie 2 became my greatest teacher. Johannes loved her, but she was a "thing" to him. Those old feelings were played upon by the master game-players. The time has finally come to cut Rosie 2 from the twisted vine on which she grows. That flower lost its fragrance

long ago.

罗西二世瞄上的其他目标本身就是游戏玩家。所有人都得到了适当的警告。现在游戏就要结束了。我从这次事件中吸取了宝贵的教训。这样看来，罗西二世就成了我最伟大的老师。约翰内斯爱她，但她对约翰内斯来说只是一件“物品”。那些古老的感觉是由游戏大师们玩弄的。终于到了把罗西二世从她生长的扭曲的藤蔓上割下来的时候了。那朵花很久以前就失去了芳香。

25

SWISS KEYS

第二十五章

瑞士的钥匙

Sitting in a pension called "Paulus Akademie" in the Witikon section of Zurich, high in the hills overlooking the city, I reflected upon my first overseas trip since the events of Rosie 2. The Akademie is a Jesuit-run establishment. The rooms are spartan and excruciatingly clean. There are no phones, no radio, no television, no noise. All I heard was the rain falling on the small balcony outside my room. I was totally alone.

坐在苏黎世威蒂肯区一个名为“保卢斯阿卡德米”的养老院里，高高的山丘俯瞰着城市，这是我在经历过罗西二世事件后的第一次海外旅行。阿卡德米是一个耶稣会运作的机构。房间很简陋，非常干净。没有电话，没有收音机，没有电视，没有噪音。我只听到雨点落在我房间外面的小阳台上。我完全是一个人。

This was a difficult trip, cleaning

up from the Rosie 2 episode, and righting some of the havoc perpetuated by her on the last visit. The damage was evident. I had half the seminar attendance as usual. The group that sponsored me, Vision 3000, was fighting amongst themselves for control. I did my best to remain neutral, as after all, this was Switzerland.

这是一次艰难的旅行，目的是为了清理干净我和罗西二世上次访问瑞士举办研讨会时造成的烂摊子，并纠正一些永久性的浩劫。造成的伤害很明显。只有往常一半的人出席了我的研讨会。赞助我的组织——“视野 3000”，正在为控制权而内斗。我尽量保持中立，毕竟这里是瑞士。

I had just returned from a rainy evening out with some of the seminar participants and my Swiss sponsors. We were out ringing church bells and chimes from the tower of an old Lutheran church

near the Bahnhofstrasse-Zurich's version of New York City's 5th Avenue. Every Saturday evening, church bells and chimes are rung downtown in a certain order, one church after another. One of my sponsors is responsible to ring the bells of one of the churches. Together, we ascended the ancient wooden stairway to the top. I saw a male ghost, all dressed in black hovering near one of the walls as the bells sounded.

我刚和一些研讨会参与者和我的瑞士赞助商在一起，从一个多雨的晚上回来。我们刚才在外面敲响了教堂的钟声，钟声来自一座古老的路德教会的塔楼，靠近班霍夫大街——班霍夫大街是瑞士苏黎世版的纽约第五大道。每个星期六晚上，教堂的钟声都按一定的顺序在市中心敲响，一个教堂接一个教堂。我的一个赞助者负责敲响其中一个教堂的钟声。我们一起登上了古老的木楼梯。我看见一个穿着黑色衣服的男性幽灵，随着钟声的响起，在一堵墙附近盘旋。

After we left the church, the sponsor took us through the rain on a walking tour of the old city, stopping by each of the churches as its bells were rung. The cobblestone streets and hilly terrain threw me back to a time when I walked the same location wearing long black garb with black leather boots. I was a Spanish priest, and stayed here frequently. The images stopped as quickly as they started when we turned an ancient corner to face the Zurich River. I was so tired. I had not slept in two days, and had stood for over eight hours during my seminar, plus three the previous night at that lecture.

我们离开教堂后，赞助人带我们在雨中漫步游览了古城，当教堂的钟声响起时，赞助人带我们走过每一座教堂。鹅卵石街道和丘陵地带让我想起了我穿着黑色长袍和黑色皮靴走在同一个地方的情景。那个时候我

还是一个西班牙牧师，经常呆在这里。当我们拐过一个古老的角落，面对苏黎世河时，这些图像一开始就停止了。我太累了。我已经两天没睡了，在我的研讨会上，我站了八个多小时，加上前一天晚上的讲座，我站了三个多小时。

I also reflected on my flight over to Zurich. I wore my star tetrahedron pendant, and as I took my seat in the coach section, a flight attendant asked me about it. Always cautious with strangers, I explained that it had to do with sacred geometry. She said that she was a Reiki practitioner who was trying to cure her dying sister of cancer. I invited her to attend the Zurich seminar, which was on healing techniques.

我还想起了我去苏黎世的航班。我戴着我的星型四面体吊坠，当我坐在飞机的经济舱时，一个空姐问我这是什么。我总是谨慎对待陌生人，我解释说这与神圣的几何学有

关。她说她是一名灵气医生，正试图治愈她垂死姐姐的癌症。我邀请她参加苏黎世医疗技术研讨会。

Because she was to be there for only a few hours, she asked to speak to me privately during the flight. My seatmate, who happened to be a well-known Swiss musician, overheard our conversation. He asked me to help a friend with a bipolar problem. Then he mentioned that he had put the Book of Revelation to music. I found this synchronistic, because I translated the Book of Revelation in my book, As Ye Sow, (out of print) based on color and archetype.

因为她只在那里待了几个小时，所以她要求在飞机上和我私下谈谈。我旁边的座位上，碰巧是一位著名的瑞士音乐家，无意中听到了我们的谈话。他让我帮助一个有狂躁抑郁症的朋友。然后他提到他把《启示录》放在音乐上了。我发现这是同步的，因为我

在我的书中翻译了《启示录》，正如你们所说，（绝版）基于颜色和原型。

After dinner, the flight attendant called me to the back of the plane to discuss her sister. I wrote down ideas and techniques for her. I also invited her to attend my upcoming seminar in Vermont, her home state. She was so overwhelmed that she burst out crying. I felt my strength to help others return, and thanked God for this journey. Even if it were not financially successful, at least I had helped someone.

晚饭后，空姐把我叫到飞机后面，去谈论她姐姐。我为她姐姐写下治愈癌症的主意和技巧。我还邀请她参加我即将在她家乡佛蒙特州举行的研讨会。她不知所措，突然大哭起来。我觉得我帮助别人的力量又回来了，感谢上帝为我安排了这次旅行。即使没有经济上的成功，至少我帮助了一些人。

I returned to my seat to try to sleep. Within minutes, the flight attendant was in the aisle, motioning me to come with her. She took me to a small corridor, closing the curtain behind us. Then, she whispered, "I could lose my job for this, but because I'm the senior team member, I have the rest of the crew on my side. I'm moving you to Business Class because you are feeling so ill and need more room. "

我回到座位上试着睡觉。没过几分钟，空姐就在过道里，示意我跟她走。她把我带到一个小走廊，关上我们身后的窗帘。然后，她低声说，“我可能会因此失去工作，但因为我是高级乘务长，所以我有其他员工站在我这一边。我要把你转到商务头等舱，因为你看起来病得很重，需要更多的空间。”

I was stunned! The last two trips I had taken, I was amazingly bumped up to Business Class by the airline for being

such a “good customer.” I had hoped it would happen again because once anyone flies this way, they never want to fly coach again. God helped me again because I helped this stranger.

我惊呆了！在我最后的两次旅行中，我被航空公司意外地提升到了商务头等舱，因为我是一个“好客户”。我希望这会再次发生，因为一旦有人坐过头等舱之后，他们就再也不想坐经济舱了。上帝再次帮助了我，因为我帮助了这个陌生人。

The flight attendants treated me like royalty the rest of the way. I practically had the entire Business Class section to myself. Several flight attendants constantly tended to me—I was almost embarrassed!

其余的空姐都把我当作皇室成员对待。我几乎拥有了整个商务头等舱。有几个空姐经常照顾我——我几乎很尴尬！

Before we landed, another older flight attendant handed me a large airline bag, saying, “Here is a box of chocolates for your wife. Thank you so much for helping the senior flight attendant.”

在我们降落之前，另一位年长的空姐递给我一个大航空袋，说：“这是给你妻子的一盒巧克力。非常感谢您帮助高级乘务长。”

Again, I was speechless. To me, what I did was a matter of course. I thought nothing of it except to be grateful to be of service. To these wonderful people, I had done something that touched their hearts, and I in turn, was touched by their expression of gratitude.

我又一次哑口无言。对我来说，我占用头等舱当然是个问题。除了感谢她们的服务，我什么也没想到。对这些了不起的人，我做了一些触动他们心的事，而我也被他们的感激之情所感动。

My mind returned back to my hotel, Paulus Akademie, named after St. Paul the Apostle. Long ago, I was told by both my main Montauk deprogrammer and a well-known UFO researcher, that I have the DNA of St. Paul within me. I was always fascinated by his lifetime, including his corresponding wanderlust, eye difficulties, and ability to write. I studied everything I could about his lifetime and journeys. I saw myself picking up where he left off, but with a different, more unadulterated version of the message. Even his imprisonment reminded me of myself. His tutoring of St. Peter was synchronistic to my tutoring of my cubicle mate, Peter, who helped me with two of my books.

我的思绪又回到了我的酒店——以使徒圣保罗的名字命名的保罗·阿卡德米酒店。很久以前，我的主要蒙托克编程解除者

和一位著名的不明飞行物研究者都告诉我，我体内有圣保罗的 DNA。我一直对他的一生着迷，包括他相应的流浪癖、眼疾和写作能力。我尽我所能研究了他的一生和旅途。我看到我自己在他离开的地方找到了答案，但是我看到了一个不同的，更纯粹的信息版本。甚至他的监禁也让我想起了我自己。他对圣彼得的辅导和我的小隔间伙伴彼得的辅导是同步的，彼得帮我写了两本书。

Being in this quiet place away from home made me contemplate that lifetime. I thought of being sent through time from Montauk with orders to kill the Christ and get a vial of His blood. Because I could not carry out the orders, I was sent again while He was on the cross. This time, I removed the blood from His foot, then brought it to Mars for cloning.¹

在这个远离家的安静的地方，让我想起了我曾经的一辈子。我想起被蒙托克项目派

遣，奉命穿越时空去杀死基督，并得到一瓶他的血。因为我不能执行命令，他在十字架上的时候我又被派去了。这次，我从他的脚上取下了血，然后把它带到火星克隆。¹

¹Refer to my book, Montauk: The Alien Connection (Sky Books, 1998).

注释 1：请参阅我的书《蒙托克：外星人的联系》（天书出版社，1998 年）。

Here alone, I realized how much I missed Janet and my children. I wished they were here with me. Yet, I valued the alone time and ability to do quiet work. I knew that great changes would happen soon in my life after this trip. Much of the garbage was purged out of me. I needed to be in this “neutral” place in this “neutral” country to naturally open my mind-pattern and DNA in order to complete what I came to do in this lifetime.

就在这里，我意识到我是多么想念珍妮特和我的孩子。我真希望她们和我在一起。然而，我珍惜独处的时间和做安静工作的能力。我知道这次旅行后不久我的生活就会发生巨大的变化。我的大部分垃圾都被清除了。我需要在这个“中立”的国家处于这个“中立”的位置，自然地打开我的思维模式和 DNA，以完成我这辈子要做的事情。

I also realized that it is because of Janet, with her Magdalene and Cherokee energies, that I am able to be who I truly am, without fear or self-doubt. How do you repay a person for this? I am not sure, but I will spend the rest of my mortal life figuring this out.

我也意识到，正是因为珍妮特，凭借她的玛格达琳和切罗基的能量，我才能够成为真正的我，而不必害怕或自我怀疑。你如何为此报答一个人？我不确定，但我将用我的余生来解决这个问题。

26

BOY FROM BRAZIL

第二十六章

来自巴西的男孩

I have always had an affinity with Brazil. So, when my Chicago sponsor asked to join his group on a journey to Central Brazil to observe a man called, Joao de Deus, or, John Of God, I immediately agreed. This peasant-like person, whose family owns vast semi-precious stone mines, supposedly channels thirty-two different entities who diagnose illnesses and perform

medical procedures through him. I previewed his “surgeries” on a video, and had serious doubts about his authenticity. High-level beings do not need, or want, to possess the bodies of others to do their work on the Earth plane.

我一直对巴西很有亲和力。所以，当我的芝加哥赞助商要求加入他的团队去巴西中部观察一个叫乔德丢斯，或者叫上帝的约翰的人时，我立刻同意了。这个像农民一样的人，家里有巨大的半宝石矿，据说他通过32个不同的实体来诊断疾病和执行医疗程序。我在视频中观看了他的“手术”，并对他的真实性产生了严重的怀疑。高维度的灵魂不需要，也不想拥有他人的身体来在地球上做他们的工作。

I found out that it takes two days to get a Brazilian visa that is good for five years, plus there is a cost for it. I braved the snow flurries in October

2000 and crowded train ride with Janet and my two youngest children to venture into New York City where I had to stand in a long line at the Brazilian Consulate. That was to be the easiest part of my adventure.

我发现要花两天的时间才能拿到有效的5年巴西签证,而且还要付一定的钱。2000年10月,我冒着暴风雪,和珍妮特和我最小的两个孩子挤在一起乘火车冒险去纽约,在那里我不得不在巴西领事馆排队等候。那是我冒险中最容易的部分。

First, I flew to Atlanta, then transferred to a flight to South America. That flight went first to Caracas, which reminded me of a cross between Los Angeles, New York City, and San Juan. Then we flew over the area of Venezuela that borders Brazil. This plateau region is isolated and remote, and slightly larger than New York State. Here, there

are real, living dinosaurs that still exist in their own world. Time stands still in this location. The same is true for remote parts of Central Congo in Africa, where natives and explorers claim that dinosaur creatures still roam.

首先，我飞到亚特兰大，然后转乘飞往南美的航班。那趟航班先要飞往加拉加斯，这让我想起了洛杉矶、纽约和圣胡安之间的十字路口。然后我们飞越了委内瑞拉与巴西接壤的地区。这个高原地区孤立而偏远，略大于纽约州。在这里，有真实的活恐龙仍然存在于他们自己的世界中。时间在这个地方静止不动。非洲刚果中部偏远地区也是如此，当地人和探险家声称恐龙仍然在那里游荡。

I looked down at the mighty Amazon Basin. The thick foliage and twisting rivers seemed foreboding, and the air looked thick with humidity and haze. I

knew that prehistoric Earth, and possibly Lemuria, looked like that. My flight to Rio de Janeiro and Sao Paolo was long but comfortable. I will always be grateful to Delta Airlines for their hospitality and great service.

我俯视着巨大的亚马逊河流域。茂密的树叶和蜿蜒的河流似乎是不祥的，空气中弥漫着潮湿和薄雾。我知道史前地球，可能还有利莫里亚，看起来像那样。我去里约热内卢和圣保罗的航班很长，但很舒服。我将永远感谢三角洲航空公司热情款待和优质服务。

I disembarked at the Sao Paolo airport. This sprawling city of almost 20 million people is the second largest in the world, after Mexico City. Crime here is rampant. People kill for a pair of sneakers. The wealthy barricade themselves behind electric fences with armed guards. Groups of homeless

children wander about in search of money and food. Police often shoot to kill in an effort to rid the city of its bad reputation. Large numbers of these children disappear every year. I am sure that many of them are used in experimentation and ritual since they would not be missed. Sao Paulo is the perfect source of material for the Illuminati.

我在圣保罗机场下飞机。这个拥有近2000万人口的城市是世界第二大城市，仅次于墨西哥城。这里的犯罪猖獗。人们为了一双运动鞋而杀人。富人用武装警卫在电栅栏后面设置路障。一群无家可归的孩子四处游荡寻找金钱和食物。为了消除这座城市的坏名声，警察经常开枪杀人。每年都有大量的儿童消失。我敢肯定，他们中的许多孩子们都被用于活人实验和活人祭祀仪式，因为他们不会被家人想念和寻找。圣保罗是光明会的完美材料来源。

At this airport, there are not enough gates to accommodate the many flights to the vast interior and coast of the country. I was confused and anxious as I located the correct plane to Brasilia. At my gate, there were also flights to Natal, Recife, and San Salvador. The announcements were poor and only in Portuguese, which is a difficult language to audibly understand, even when one speaks other romance languages.

在这个机场，没有足够的登机口来容纳许多飞往该国广阔内陆和海岸的航班。当我找到去巴西利亚的飞机时，我感到困惑和焦虑。在我的登机口，还有飞往纳塔尔、累西腓和圣萨尔瓦多的航班。这些公告很糟糕，而且只有葡萄牙语，这是一种很难听懂的语言，即使一个人说其他浪漫语言的时候也很难听懂。

We arrived in Brasilia one-half hour

late. I rushed to the designated location to meet my hosts and the bus to Abidiana. I arrived at the meeting spot at 11:56am. I later found out that they left at 11:55am after an hour wait. I waited for another hour, hoping to hear an announcement or English-speaking voice. It was the rainy season, and I was hot and sticky. No one that I spoke with ever heard of Joao de Deus, or the small town of Abidiana. I called home several times to check for any messages the group might have left.

我们迟到了一个半小时到达巴西利亚。我冲向指定的地点去见我的接待人和去阿比迪亚的巴士。我在上午 11 点 56 分到达会议地点。我后来发现他们在等了一个小时之后，于上午 11:55 离开了。我又等了一个小时，希望听到说英语的广播或声音。那是雨季，我又热又粘。跟我说话的人，从来没有听说过乔德丢斯和阿比迪亚小镇。我给家里打了好几次电话，检查他们是否给我留言。

Finally, after three hours of waiting, I decided to look for a local hotel for the night. I asked God for a sign. Just then, a short, dark-skinned native Indian woman walked up to me and asked me a question in Portuguese about the buses. I responded in Spanish, saying I was a foreigner and did not speak Portuguese. I added that I was lost. She told me her name was Maria, and that she was from a Brazilian tribe that lived near the Bolivian border.

最后，经过三个小时的等待，我决定找一家当地的旅馆过夜。我向上帝请求一个信号。就在那时，一个皮肤黝黑的印度本地矮女人走到我面前，用葡萄牙语问我一个关于公共汽车的问题。我用西班牙语回答，说我是外国人，不会说葡萄牙语。我补充说我迷路了。她告诉我她的名字叫玛丽亚，她来自一个居住在玻利维亚边境附近的巴西部落。

Maria literally took me by the hand to find the information booth, which was quite far away. There, we found a note left by my sponsor telling me to find the bus depot, and take a bus to the town, about three hours from Brasilia. Next, Maria took me to an airport bus, and together we rode downtown to the bus station. On the way, she gave me a tour of the city, telling me about the various buildings and sights. Curiously, Maria, the driver, and I were the only bus occupants on the entire trip.

玛丽亚真的牵着我的手找到了离我很远的咨询台。在那里，我们发现了我的赞助人留下的一张纸条，上面写着要我找汽车站，然后从巴西利亚乘公共汽车到镇上，大约三个小时车程。接下来，玛丽亚带我去了一辆机场巴士，我们一起乘车到市中心的汽车站。在路上，她带我参观了整个城市，告诉我各种各样的建筑和风景。奇怪的是，在整个行程中，只有玛丽亚、司机和我坐在公

共汽车上。

After showing me the little shops at the depot, Maria ordered us a delicious fruit drink and a chicken-filled pastry from a typical native food stand. Then, she took me to buy my ticket, and waited with me by the bus stop. When the bus arrived, she told the driver where I was going and told him to inform me where to get off. After thanking Maria profusely, we exchanged business cards. This angel came out of nowhere to rescue me from confusion and worry. I certainly believe in Angels!

在帶我参观了仓库里的小商店之后，玛丽亚从一个典型的本地食品摊给我们点了一份美味的水果饮料和一个鸡肉馅饼。然后，她帶我去买票，和我一起在公共汽车站等着。当公共汽车到达时，她告诉司机我要去哪里，并请求司机告诉我在哪里下车。在对玛丽亚深表感谢之后，我们交换了名片。

这个天使不知从哪里冒出来，把我从困惑和忧虑中解救出来。我现在相信天使了！

The bus ride was difficult through heavy rain and slow traffic. The roads were winding and hilly. We passed many accidents and even saw a dead body on the road where a huge truck had overturned. It seemed to take forever. I fought to stay awake because I did not want to miss the stop.

在大雨和交通缓慢的情况下，乘坐公共汽车很困难。道路蜿蜒起伏。我们经过了许多交通事故地点，甚至在一辆大卡车翻车的路上看到了一具尸体。那场面似乎要永远定格下去。我强忍着睡意，因为我不想错过下车的那一站。

Three hours after leaving Brasilia, I finally arrived in a sleepy, dirt road village. The driver turned to me, pointing his finger down a deserted

street. I kept thinking that all I wanted was a shower and bed. The pouring rain soaked me to the bone in about twenty seconds. Chickens, skinny dogs, and old horses scampered in the street. It was getting dark, and all the buildings were closed up without a soul around.

离开巴西利亚三个小时后，我终于来到了一个昏昏欲睡的土路村。司机转向我，手指着一条荒芜的街道。我现在只想要一个淋浴和一张床。倾盆大雨在大约 20 秒内把我淋得浑身湿透。小鸡、瘦狗和老马在街上乱跑。天渐渐黑了，所有的建筑都被封闭了，周围没有灵魂。

Since I was supposed to be arriving in Abidiana with my sponsor, I did not have the address of my hotel. In my mind, I was deciding whether I should hug him or kill him! After wandering around for about thirty minutes, I heard a thick Irish brogue from a nearby building.

That was English enough for me! The kind youth told me that a group of Americans from Chicago had recently arrived, and he took me to their posada. They were worried about me, and glad to see my face. All I cared about at that point was a shower, but of course, the water was not working!

因为我本应该和我的赞助人一起到达阿比迪亚，所以我没有我酒店的地址。在我的脑海里，我正在决定见到他之后是应该拥抱他还是杀了他！在四处闲逛了大约 30 分钟后，我听到附近一座建筑传来了浓重的爱尔兰口音。那对我来说已经足够英语了！善良的年轻人告诉我，一群来自芝加哥的美国人最近来了，他带我去他们的旅馆。他们很担心我，很高兴看到我的脸。当时我只关心淋浴，但是当然，供水系统已经坏掉了！

During my few days in Abidiana, I constantly had an uneasy feeling like I should not even be there. Janet did not

want me to go in the first place. I did meet many interesting people and new clients, but something was not right.

在阿比迪亚的几天里，我一直有一种不安的感觉，好像我根本不应该来这里。珍妮特一开始不想让我去。我在这里的确遇到了许多有趣的人和新客户，但有些事情不对劲。

Joao works in a large complex. When I first viewed Joao, he seemed rather strange. His eyes appeared glassed-over and detached; not a very spiritual appearance. In fact, he was rather unkempt. He sees people only three days per week. Much of the time, the compound is packed. His services are free, but he assigns people to crystal baths, herbs, and waterfall treatments, for which there are charges. When a person receives surgery, either psychic or physical, that person must take a taxi

back to his/her posada. The cabs form a long line outside the compound, waiting for these people. I am sure that Joao receives some monetary compensation from them. Without him, the town would not exist.

乔德丢斯在一个大型复合体里工作。当我第一次见到乔德丢斯时，他看起来很奇怪。他的眼睛显得呆滞而超脱；不是很灵性的样子。事实上，他很不整洁。他每周只有三天出来和人见面。很多时候，化合物都是包装好的。他的服务是免费的，但他给人们提供水晶浴、草药和瀑布疗法，这些都是收费的。当一个人接受手术时，无论这个手术是精神上的还是身体上的，那个人都必须乘出租车回到他/她的旅馆以接受手术。出租车在院子外排了一长队，等着这些人。我确信乔德丢斯从他们那里得到了一些金钱补偿。没有他，这个小镇就不会存在。

Before seeing Joao, his assistants speak to the crowd from a raised platform

stage, riling the people up into a spiritual frenzy with singing, praying, and praises to Joao. This reminded me of a Nazi rally, or even a Tony Robbins seminar. The lead speaker is of German descent, and for some odd reason, asked me to help him get into Canada.

在见到乔德丢斯之前，他的助手们在一个高高的讲台上对人群讲话，通过唱歌、祈祷和赞美乔奥，激起了人们的精神狂热。这让我想起了民族国家社会主义集会，甚至让我想起托尼·罗宾斯的研讨会。主讲人是德国人，出于某种奇怪的原因，他请求我帮助他进入加拿大。

Joao's primary assistant is a small man named Sebastian who reminded me of "Tattoo," from the 1970s Fantasy Island television show. Sebastian oversaw a "room of horrors," that contained body parts, tumors, and other disgusting objects removed by Joao over

the years. To me, it seemed more Illuminati than Godly to keep such a room.

乔德丢斯的主要助手是一个叫塞巴斯蒂安的小个子男人，他让我想起了 1970 年代梦幻岛电视节目中的“纹身”那一集。塞巴斯蒂安监管着一个“恐怖房间”，里面有一些人体部位、肿瘤和其他一些让人恶心的东西，这些都是乔德丢斯多年来搬过来的。对我来说，拥有这样一个房间似乎并不像是神仙会干的事，反而更像是光明会的所作所为。

While standing in the main foyer of the healing building, I felt a radiating energy coming up from underground. I mentioned this to someone, and was then informed that a large crystal was buried under the floor. I thought that strange. Why would they want to amplify something from underground?

站在康复大楼的主大厅里，我感觉到一

股从地下涌出的辐射能量。我把这件事告诉了别人，然后我被告知地板下埋着一块大水晶。我觉得很奇怪。为什么他们要放大增强一些来自地下的东西？

During the three days I visited the compound, I saw Joao perform eye scrapings and abdominal surgery on people who stood on the stage. He used an old, dirty knife, and did not clean it between operations. Before I left on this trip, a man from Vermont called to tell me that when his eyes were scraped the pain was so severe that he almost fell to the floor. He wanted my help to heal the damage.

在三天的时间里，我参观了这个复合建筑，我看到乔德丢斯为站在舞台上的人做了刮眼和腹部手术。他用的是一把又旧又脏的刀子，并且在两台手术之间没有清理。在我离开之前，一个来自佛蒙特州的男人打电话告诉我，当他的眼睛被刮伤的时候，疼痛是

如此严重，他几乎摔倒在地上。他需要我的帮助来治愈伤害。

People in the audience, and even in the posadas, suddenly claimed that Joao's "entities" were talking to them. There was some kind of hysteria occurring amongst the visitors. This did not appear to be a positive thing. Possession and fainting are signs of demonic events, not high-level spiritual beings. I saw absolutely no one healed in any way.

观众中的人，甚至是旅馆的人，突然声称乔德丢斯的“实体”正在和他们交谈。参观者中有一种歇斯底里的感觉。这似乎不是一件好事。灵魂附体和昏厥是恶魔事件的标志，而不是高级灵性生物出现的标志。我完全没有看到任何人以任何方式被治愈。

Ultimately, a person must heal themselves. I think that anyone

experiencing a healing there believed so strongly that something would happen that they create it themselves. A mind-pattern of low self-worth prevents people from taking responsibility for the healings, so they credit Joao.

最终，一个人必须自我疗愈。我认为任何在那里经历治愈的人，都坚信会发生一些他们自己创造出来的事情。一种低自我价值的心理模式阻止人们承担起治疗的责任，所以他们信任乔德丢斯。

One morning while walking to the compound, we saw Joao whiz by in a new American sports coupe smoking a cigarette. That was interesting! This man who claims not to be able to read or write was able to get a driver's license and buy an expensive car. I was later told that several nights per week he goes into the larger city of Anapolis where he spends time with women, smoking,

dancing, and drinking. Perhaps his name should be John of Scam.

一天早上，当我们走向复合建筑的时候，我们看到乔德丢斯在一辆新的美国跑车里抽烟。真有趣！这个自称不会读写的人能拿到驾照，并且买一辆昂贵的汽车。后来有人告诉我，他每周有几个晚上要去大城市阿那波利斯，在那里他和女人一起，抽烟、跳舞和喝酒。也许他的名字应该叫乔德骗子。

Another gentleman told me that the assistant followed him to the men's room and watched him when he used the facilities. The overall feeling was one of strict adherence to compound rules. Anyone acting outside these rules is ridiculed. There was a “Jim Jones,” or cult, sense to the place. I do believe that Joao allows his body to be used, but to me he usually appears as though he is Reptilian possessed.

另一位先生告诉我，助理跟着他到了男

厕所，在他使用这些设施的时候看着他。总体感觉是严格遵守复合规则。任何违反这些规则的人都会受到嘲笑。这里有一种“吉姆·琼斯”或“邪教”的感觉。我相信乔德丢斯允许他的身体被利用，但对我来说，他通常看起来像是被爬虫族附身了。

While there, I met the half brother of a well-known actress from the 1960s. He was staying in the same Posada with me. Interestingly, he arrived on the same day as I did, and was flying back on the same day. He offered me to share his taxi and I accepted.

在那里的时候，我遇到了一位 1960 年代著名女演员的同父异母的哥哥，他和我住在同一个旅馆。有趣的是，他和我是同一天来的，而且是同一天飞回家的。他提出让我和他坐同一辆出租车，我接受了。

He claimed to be a good friend of Dack Rambo's. Readers of my Montauk: The

Alien Connection book will remember that I worked with Dack on healing AIDS. It was interesting to talk to him. We drove back to Brasilia together, and flew back to Sao Paolo. It was good to not have to travel alone.

他声称自己是达克·兰博的好朋友,《蒙托克: 外星连接》的读者们会记得我和达克·兰博合作过治疗艾滋病。和他谈话很有趣。我们一起开车回巴西利亚,然后飞回圣保罗。不必独自旅行是件好事。

While I waited for my flight to the states, I noticed a man sitting across from me. Thinking he looked familiar, I finally identified him as the husband of the actress who accompanied George and myself to the Montauk Base and Maine! He was the star of a popular television drama series. What was he doing here?

当我等待飞往美国的航班时,我注意到一个男人坐在我对面。我觉得他看起来很眼

熟，终于认出他是那位陪乔治和我去蒙托克基地和缅因州的女演员的丈夫！他是一部受欢迎的电视连续剧的明星。他在这里干什么？

Then, while standing in the check-in line, I was approached by a uniformed man, who asked me if I had only carry on luggage. When I answered in the affirmative, he told me to please follow him. My heart sank. Why did he single me out from everyone else in the line?

然后，当我站在办理登机手续的队伍中时，一个穿制服的人走近我，问我是否只有随身携带的行李。当我回答是的时候，他告诉我请跟他走。我的心沉了下去。他为什么把我从排队的人中挑出来？

I followed him across the airport terminal to an unmarked counter. We were the only ones there. Taking my tickets, he left the counter. Standing there

alone, I began to worry. Finally, he returned with boarding passes for both return flights, telling me that most passengers are unaware of this service. He added that the next time I leave Sao Paulo, I should return to this very counter. I walked away, then watched from a distance. The uniformed man left the area. Not a single other person, passenger or otherwise, went to that counter.

我跟着他穿过机场候机楼来到一个没有标记的柜台。我们是那里唯一的人。他拿着我的票离开了柜台。独自站在那里，我开始担心起来。最后，他带着两个返程航班的登机牌回来，告诉我大多数乘客都不知道这项服务。他补充说，下次我离开圣保罗时，我应该回到这个柜台。我走开了，然后远远地看着。穿制服的人离开了那个区域。没有一个人，无论是乘客还是其他人，去那个柜台。

I was so happy to return home to a cool, bugless environment. I have no desire to ever return to Brazil. When I looked for Maria's card so that I could email her a thank you, it was gone! I turned everything inside out. I knew I had it when I left Brazil because I checked my luggage compartment where I put it. How could it disappear? If you are out there, Maria, please let me know. Or were you really an Angel?! Perhaps there was another reason I had to travel to a city named after St. Paul.

我很高兴能回到又酷又完美的家。我不想再回到巴西。当我寻找玛丽亚的名片，以便我可以通过电子邮件向她表示感谢时，名片就不见了！我把所有行李都翻了出来。当我离开巴西时，我明明知道我拿着名片，因为我把它放在了我的行李箱里。它怎么会消失？玛丽亚，如果你还在的话，请让我知道。或者你真的是个天使？！也许还有另一个原因，我不得不去一个以圣保罗命名的城市。

27

FUTURE ILLUMINATI PLANS

第二十七章

光明会未来的计划

After so many thousands of years, the Reptilian plans for total control are almost accomplished. In essence, it is done. The one major factor that remains is for the Earth's population to openly know it. This is currently in motion with the illegal election of the last several presidents. George W. Bush

was filmed on CNN shortly after the botched Florida court voted in his favor “joking” about being a dictator. This is no joke!

经过几千年的时间，爬虫族军团的全面控制计划几乎完成了。从本质上说，这是成功的。剩下的一个主要因素是地球上的人们公开知道它。这就是最近几任总统非法选举的原因。佛罗里达州法庭糟糕的投票支持乔治·W·布什“开玩笑”说想成为一个独裁者后不久，就在美国国家有线电视新闻网的电视屏幕上被宣传。这根本就不是玩笑！

One major goal that remains to occur is the plan to reduce the status of the United States to that of a typical third world nation. The United States has grown too big for Illuminati plans. They cannot allow a superpower populated with self-righteous, arrogant millions to continue to exist. They intend to deflate the power of its citizenry.

一个尚未实现的主要目标是将美国的地位降低到一个典型的第三世界国家的地位。对于光明会的计划来说，美国已经变得太大了。他们不能让一个自以为是、傲慢自大的超级大国继续存在。他们打算削弱这个国家的公民的权力。

In the 1850s, the Illuminati set the date 2000 as their target goal for total global domination. They are behind schedule due to various factors, and have revised their goal to be accomplished from 2010 onward. The beginning of that period, 2003, seems to be a critical time period.

在 1850 年代，光明会将 2000 年定为其全球统治的目标。由于各种因素，他们落后于计划，并已修订了从 2010 年起要完成的目标。2003 年作为这一时期的开始，似乎是一个关键时期。

In 1996-97, the Hale Bopp comet

passing the Earth was in the news. There were reports of an object trailing the comet; a huge spaceship the size of the Moon. There was even a cult in San Diego that killed themselves, expecting their consciousnesses to awaken on board that ship. After that mass murder/suicide, an Illuminati ritual tradition, anyone who believed in the trailing object was severely ridiculed. That was the purpose of those deaths—to discredit legitimate information.

1996-97 年，新闻报导了海尔-波普彗星经过地球的消息。有报道称，有一个物体跟在彗星的后面；那个物体是一艘巨大的月球大小的宇宙飞船。甚至在圣地亚哥有一个邪教，组织它的成员集体自杀，希望他们的灵魂能够在那艘船上投胎。在那次大规模谋杀/自杀事件之后，任何相信那个尾随物体的人都会受到严厉的嘲笑，这成为了光明会的一个传统。这就是那起死亡事件的目的——为了使合法信息不可信。

The fact is that a black, moon-sized object was deposited behind the dark side of the Moon, which is itself a ship. In this black object are tens of millions of pure Reptilians from the Draco star system. They are here as part of the invasion agenda that began hundreds of thousands of years earlier. The problem is that the original colony, brought on the original Moon/ship, has not accomplished their goal of global domination. In addition, the original colony developed a hybrid Reptilian subculture, known as the Illuminati, that was not part of the original plan.

事实上，月球本身就是一艘宇宙飞船。而现在，一个黑色的、月亮大小的物体被停靠在月球的背面。在这个黑色物体中，有成千上万来自天龙帝国恒星系统的纯种爬虫族军团。入侵地球的议程早在数十万年前就开始了，而他们来这里就是作为入侵议程的

一部分。问题是，从最初的月球/飞船当中下来的那些爬虫族军团，并没有在最初的地球殖民地上，实现他们的全球统治目标。不仅如此，最初的地球殖民地还发展出了一套爬虫族/人类杂交种的亚文化，居然还叫做什么“光明会”，这不是最初计划的一部分。

The Illuminati are in trouble, and they know it. They are preparing to pacify “Mommy/Daddy” Draco before any violence occurs against the Illuminati themselves. This is why the pure Reptilians under the Earth are coming to the surface, and fires are being set in those areas to keep people away. The object behind the Moon, as it comes closer, is causing windstorms, volcanic eruptions, earthquakes, and weather anomalies all over the Earth.

光明会遇到了麻烦，并且他们知道这一点。他们正准备赶在任何暴力事件发生在光明会自己身上之前，安抚到达这里的祖辈天

龙人。地球下面的纯种爬虫族正在来到地表，而那些地方正在放火以驱散人们，这就是为什么加利福尼亚州天堂镇大火的原因。月亮背面的那个物体，当它靠近时，就会引起风暴，火山爆发，地震，以及地球各地的天气异常。

The major Illuminati families are no longer hiding their true identities. Queen Elizabeth was photographed wringing the neck of a pheasant in ceremony style. Her grandson, William, was photographed giving the “Devil's Salute.” Eventually shapeshifting will become public, much the same as their ancestors in Ancient Lemuria.

主要的光明会家族正在不再隐藏他们的真实身份。有人拍到伊丽莎白女王以仪式的方式像一只野鸡一样扭动着脖子。她的孙子，威廉，被拍到“魔鬼的敬礼”。最终从人类外表变形成爬虫族将成为公开化，就像他们在古代利莫里亚大陆的祖先一样。

The monetary system is changing to a global currency. Several countries already use or accept the United States dollar bill as their own currency, including Panama, Ecuador, Costa Rica, Mexico, Israel, the Philippines, and all of the Caribbean except Cuba. Argentina has a one peso for one-dollar exchange rate. For the most part, the new European currency, the Euro, is at a one to one exchange. Eventually this one global currency, controlled from a single source, will be exchanged for a credit system. No more cash. This is why credit cards have been hoisted upon the public for the last thirty years.

货币体系正在向全球货币转变。一些国家已经使用或接受美元作为本国货币，包括巴拿马、厄瓜多尔、哥斯达黎加、墨西哥、以色列、菲律宾和除古巴以外的所有加勒比国家。阿根廷一美元兑换一比索。在大多数

情况下，新的欧洲货币欧元是一对一的兑换。最终，这一由单一来源控制的全球货币将被信贷系统所代替。不会再有现金了。这就是为什么信用卡在过去 30 年里（本书出版发行于 2002 年）开始被公众使用的原因。

An artificial, copper-based blood is now being manufactured for future use. When this blood is injected into the body, it totally replicates itself, replacing the original blood. The goal is for everyone to have this same blood type. This is why so many people are finding it difficult to access their own blood types when they ask their doctors for it.

一种人造的铜基血液正在生产中，以备将来使用。当这种血液被注射到体内时，它会完全自我复制，取代原来的血液。他们的目的是让每个人都有相同的血型。这就是为什么现在有如此多人，在向医生索要输血时，发现很难找到自己的血型的原因。

All food will be genetically altered. The farming of any original DNA structures will be prohibited. Radionic waves will prevent any secret original crops or animals from being harvested. They simply will not grow.

所有的食物都将被基因改造。任何原始DNA结构的农作物都将被禁止种植。无线电波将阻止任何秘密的原始农作物或动物被收获。因为它们根本不会生长。

Cloning will become common place. The first human clone in the United States was created in 1967 at Massachusetts Institute of Technology (M. I. T.) in Massachusetts. The Germans actually perfected cloning in 1927. Right now, on the Moon are over 40,000 cloned Aryan-style soldiers. There are almost 15,000 such clone copies at the Mars underground locations. The Reptilians find these Aryan genetics

desirable and more controllable. Eventually, there will be vast warehouses filled with cloned, headless human bodies whose sole purpose is to provide organs and limbs for the population.

人类克隆将变得常见。美国第一个克隆人是 1967 年在马萨诸塞州麻省理工学院成功创造的。德国人实际上在 1927 年就已经完善了克隆技术。现在,月球上有超过 40000 名雅利安风格的复制士兵。在火星的地下有将近 15000 个这样的克隆副本。爬虫族们发现雅利安人的基因更受欢迎和更容易控制。最终,将会有有一个巨大的仓库,里面堆满了克隆的、无头的人体,它们的唯一目的就是为人们提供器官和四肢。

Listed below are the planned scenarios of destruction for the United States, followed by the planned events leading to total Illuminati global domination.

下面列出的是计划好的毁灭美国的剧本，如果这些计划好的事件顺利发生，那么将会导致光明会完全统治全球。

THE UNITED STATES

- Elimination of fuel reserves.
- Creation of severe weather patterns designed to consume the remaining fuel.
- Utilities will be unable to cope with the demand.
- Regional natural disasters so large that local civil authorities are unable to handle them.
- Rioting and chaos in major US cities.
- Polarization of minorities creating a call from the minorities for a need for segregation.
- Martial law declared to restore order.
- Economic/stock market collapse as a result of the disasters, lack of

utilities, and planned chaos.

- President will enact Executive Orders that in effect, will rescind the Constitution and civil rights.
- The United Nations will be called in to restore order. This comes with waves of Chinese, Russian, and German troops already stationed around the United States borders.
- Dissidents will be shipped for re-education to huge concentration camps already in place in the United States and Canada.
- The United Nations declares that the US is too large to be administered as is, and will order it to be split into two districts; Eastern and Western.
- The Eastern district capital will be Atlanta. The Western district capital will be Denver. This is why government offices and international super-airports were built in these two

cities.

- Washington D.C. will become an Illuminati cultural site and possibly even a religious center for them.
- New York City will be declared the United Nations capital city for the Earth and given special status. This is why New York State is called the “Empire State.”
- Undesirables will be eliminated via chemtrails, “mosquito spraying,” flu shots, and other inoculations.
- Radicals will simply be executed.
- Programming centers will become standard sites for children to visit—Montauk Point, Disney World/Orlando, Disneyland/Anaheim, Mt. Shasta, Sedona, Santa Fe, Yelm, and Huntsville Space Center.
- All airforce bases will be staging areas.
- National parks will be declared

International Sites and come under United Nations jurisdiction.

- All people will be issued identity cards that will contain their DNA.
- Creation of North American Union

美国会发生的剧本

- 消除社会上的燃料储备。
- 创造恶劣天气模式，以消耗剩余燃料。
- 公用事业将无法需求。
- 地区性自然灾害严重到地方民政部门无法处理。
- 美国主要城市发生骚乱和混乱。
- 少数民族的两极分化引发了少数民族要求种族隔离的呼声。
- 美国宣布戒严以恢复秩序。
- 随着自然灾、公共事业的缺乏、以及蓄谋已久的混乱，经济/股票市场崩溃。
- 美国总统将颁布有效的行政命令，废除美国宪法和公民权利。
- 联合国将被请求进入美国恢复秩序。在此

之前，中国、俄罗斯和德国军队将会早已驻扎在美国边境附近。

- 在美国和加拿大已经建立了巨型集中营。持不同政见者将被运送到这些集中营进行再教育。
- 联合国宣布，美国太大，无法按现状进行管理，并将下令将其划分为两个区：东部和西部。
- 东部地区的首府将是亚特兰大。西区首府将是丹佛。这就是为什么这两个城市已经建造了政府办公大楼和国际超级机场的原因。
- 华盛顿特区将成为光明会的一个文化中心甚至是他们的宗教中心。
- 纽约市将被宣布为起球的联合国首都，并被赋予特殊地位。这就是为什么纽约州被称为“帝国州”的原因。
- 不受欢迎的人将通过化学药品、“蚊子喷雾”、流感疫苗和其它接种方式被消灭。
- 激进分子将会被直接处决。
- 思想政治编程中心将成为儿童参观的标准场所——蒙托克基地、迪斯尼世界/奥兰

多、迪斯尼乐园/阿纳海姆、沙斯塔山、亚利桑那州的塞多纳、美国新墨西哥州首府圣达菲、华盛顿州耶尔姆和阿拉巴马州亨茨维尔太空中心。

- 所有空军基地都将是上演的区域。
- 国家公园将被宣布为国际性场所，并归联合国管辖。
- 所有人都将获得包含他们 DNA 的身份证。
- 建立北美国家联合体。

GLOBAL PLANS¹

(¹ This book went to press shortly after the 9-11-2001 attack on the United States. These incidents verify the Global Agenda outlined in this book. For more detailed information on the terrorist attacks, please visit my website, www.expansions.com, which outlines specific plans and rationales. Unfortunately, it is all coming true.)

- A Middle Eastern war, coupled with a world financial collapse, will center attention to the United Nations as a control factor.
- China and Israel will attack and destroy the Moslem Fundamentalists in Central and Western Asia.
- The Earth will be divided into three major political/economic units—North and South America, including Central America and the Caribbean; Europe, Africa, and the Middle East; and, the Pan-Asia/Australian region.
- A staged alien invasion will occur, forcing all nations, religions, and cultures to give up separate identities and unite under the United Nations/Illuminati/Global Government. The US dollar already says Novus Ordo Seclorem, i. e., New World Order: The United States new army slogan was recently changed after decades to,

“An Army of One. ”

- Certain alien group will be introduced as heroes who saved the Earth.
- “Peace” will be made with the Reptilians, and the hybrid-Illuminati Reptilians will be touted as the logical leaders since they are a 50/50 genetic mixture, blending the two groups together.
- A New World Religion will be introduced and enforced upon all people, This religion will have the male/female, God/Goddess, as Princess Diana and Jmmanuel, hence the Second Coming of Christ.
- A cloned Christ will be sent to Earth from Mars, proclaiming the New World Order and His New Holy Empire.
- All money and assets will belong to the New Earth Empire. A global credit system will be imposed.
- All Earth citizens will have mandatory

identification cards with their DNA imprinted upon them. These will be monitored via satellite.

- Total mind-control will be the rule of the day, with transmissions coming from satellites, amplified by ground towers, cell phones, radio, and television. Children are already programmed by shows like Pokeman, Barney, Teletubbies, Ninja Turtles, and most shows on Cartoon Network and Nickelodeon.
- The Dome of the Rock Mosque will be destroyed and the Temple of Solomon will be rebuilt there. The Ark of the Covenant will be relocated there.
- Blacks will be eliminated from the Earth except for those that have a mixture of genetics with other races, like the Ethiopians, Sudanese, and some United States and Caribbean Blacks.

- Atlantean technology will be revealed and exploited.
- Interplanetary and interdimensional travel will openly be available to select people.
- Saturn will become a second sun, making this a Binary Star System.
- Frozen moons of Saturn, Jupiter, and Neptune will become Earth-like after the new sun shines, and a redistribution of Earth's huge population will begin. At least three billion people will be re-colonized on at least six new "Earths."
- Earth will become the center of a tyrannical Empire that will fan out amongst the stars and universes, continuing the conquer-and-assimilate agenda.
- All people will have a chip placed in their skulls connecting them to a central computer control system.

- The so-called “Indigo Children,” a code name for the Illuminati to “Indicate” children with abilities will be confiscated from their parents and trained by the Empire.

全球会发生的剧本¹

(¹本书在 2001 年 9-11 袭击美国后不久出版。这些事件证实了本书中概述的全球议程。有关恐怖袭击的更多详细信息，请访问我的网站 www.expansions.com, 其中概述了具体的计划和理由。不幸的是，一切都成真了。)

- 随着中东战争，再加上世界金融崩溃，联合国作为一个控制因素，将把世界的注意力集中在它身上。
- 中国和以色列将攻击并摧毁中亚和西亚的穆斯林原教旨主义者。
- 地球将被分为三个主要的政治/经济单位：北美、南美、中美洲和加勒比地区；欧洲、

非洲和中东；以及亚洲/澳大利亚区域。

- 一场自导自演的外星入侵将会发生，迫使所有国家、宗教和文化放弃各自的身份，团结在联合国/光明会/全球政府的领导下。美元钞票上面的文字图案已经清楚的暗示出，新的世界秩序：美军的新口号在几十年后最近被改为“一支整合为一军队”。
- 某些外星人势力将以“拯救地球的英雄”的身份被介绍给人类。
- 人类与爬虫族之间将会缔结“和平”，并且爬虫族光明会将被吹捧为社会领袖，因为他们是人类和爬虫族之间 50/50 的基因混种，将两个种族混合在了一起。
- 一个新的世界宗教将被介绍给人类并强加给所有人身上，随着戴安娜王妃和杰曼纽尔，以及接下来的基督第二次降临，这个宗教将会有男性/女性，男神/女神。
- 一个克隆的耶稣基督将从火星被送到地球，宣布新的世界秩序和他的新神圣帝国。
- 所有的资金和资产都将属于新地球帝国，

并将实行全球信用体系。

- 地球上所有的公民都将有强制身份证，上面印有人们的 DNA。这些身份证将通过卫星进行监控。
- 到那一天，完全的电子脑控将成为规则，对人类进行洗脑的电子信号，通过卫星传输，通过地面塔、手机、收音机和电视进行放大。而孩子们早已经通过诸如《精灵宝可梦》、《邦尼与他的朋友》、《天线宝宝》、《忍者神龟》等节目进行了思想编程，而且大部分节目都在卡通频道和尼克国际儿童频道上播出。
- 耶路撒冷圆顶清真寺的穹顶将会被毁坏，所罗门的圣殿将会在那里重建。约柜将被转移到那里。
- 黑人将从地球上被消灭。除了那些与其他种族有着混合遗传基因的黑人，像埃塞俄比亚、苏丹以及一些美国和加勒比地区的黑人等，不会被消灭。
- 亚特兰蒂斯技术将被发布给人类并且继续开发下去。
- 星际旅行和跨维度旅行将公开提供给被选

择的人。

- 土星将成为第二个太阳，使太阳系成为双星系统。
- 土星、木星和海王星的冰冻卫星将在新太阳照的耀下变成地球的模样，地球庞大人口的重新分配将会开始。至少有 30 亿人将重新定居在至少 6 个新的“地球”上。
- 地球将成为一个专制帝国的中心，这个帝国将在星空和宇宙间扩张，继续对其它世界的征服和同化进程。
- 所有人的头颅内都会植入一个芯片，将他们连接到中央计算机控制系统。
- 所谓的“靛蓝儿童”，其实是光明会“表明”有能力的孩子的一个代号，这些孩子们将从他们的父母那里被没收，并由帝国训练。

All Illuminati plans are subject to change as circumstances change. In addition, the Kuiper Belt is another factor that you can read more about in “True World History: Humanity's

Saga.” I also suggest you view my “Alien Agenda” video on my website:
www.expansions.com

所有光明会计划都会随着环境的变化而变化。此外，柯伊伯带是另一个因素，你可以在“真实世界历史：人类的传奇”中了解更多。我还建议你在我的网站 www.expansions.com 上观看我的“外星人议程”视频。

Is there any hope? Should people hide in their closets? Should anyone fight back? The answers to these questions are yes, no, and no. Each individual is the hope. There are no space brothers waiting to save this population. These are Reptilian leaders from the astral planes who deceive mankind. Even Jesus/Jmmanuel was an admitted alien creation. Most human civilizations that exist elsewhere are totalitarian also. This is a necessity

because of the constant Reptilian threat.

还有希望吗？人们应该藏在衣橱里吗？人们须要还击吗？这些问题的答案是“是”、“否”和“否”。每个人都是希望。没有来自太空的兄弟姐妹等着拯救这颗星球上的人口。他们是来自星光层（阴间）的爬虫族领导人，他们欺骗人类。甚至耶稣/杰曼纽尔都被公认是外星人创造出来的。宇宙其它地方存在的大多数人类文明也是极权主义的。这是必要的，因为爬虫族军团的威胁持续不断。

Each person on Earth must gain control of his/her own minds to find out who and what they truly are within God-Mind. Then, if they teach others to do the same, eventually this will extrapolate to a critical mass that will spill over to the rest of the population. Then there will be no need or possibility for any victim-mentality to exist, and

no oppressor will be attracted. Mankind will then be free. This new mind-pattern of the species can even be taught to the Reptilians, and any other race or type of beings. God-Mind allows all. In God-Mind, this solution has already occurred! Everyone must now become aware of it.

地球上的每一个人都必须获得自己思想意识的控制权，以查明他们在那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂当中到底是谁、是什么。然后，如果他们教其他人做同样的事情，最终这将会积累到一个临界质量，溢出到其余的人口。这样就不需要或不可能存在任何受害者意识，也不会吸引任何压迫者。人类将获得自由。这种新的物种思维模式甚至可以教给爬虫族军团，以及任何其他种族或类型的生物。那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂允许一切发生。在那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的心目中，这个解决方案已经出现了！现在每个人都必须意识到这一点。

28

REFLECTIONS & OBSERVATIONS

第二十八章 反应和观察

I learned many difficult and valuable lessons over these last decades, with the most intense lessons learned the last two years. As with everyone, just when I thought that I knew my information, my Oversoul, or master mind-pattern, tested me again to see if I could pass the final exam. As with most

people, I failed that final exam. People have a tendency to become smug and self-assured, feeling that nothing and no one can touch them. This is what happened to me.

在过去的几十年里，我从困难中学到了许多宝贵的经验；在过去的两年里，我学到了最为深刻的教训。当我认为我知道我的信息，我的超灵高我灵魂，或者我的思维模式主人，想要再次测试我，看我是否能通过期末考试的时候，和大多数人一样，我期末考试不及格。人们有一种沾沾自喜和胸有成竹的倾向，感觉没有任何东西和任何人能动他们一根毫毛。而这就是发生在我身上的事。

If anyone who was similarly programmed says that he/she is completely and totally deprogrammed, they are not telling the truth. Perhaps lessons are learned, and the mistakes are more easily observed and corrected, but the imprinting remains. A duck is

still a duck, even if it is a brilliant duck. Ducks are also targets.

如果任何一个像我这样被编程的人，说他/她完全被解除编程了，那么他们其实并没有说实话。也许经验教训是可以吸取的，错误更容易被发现和改正，但是被编程的印记仍然存在。一只鸭子，即使它是一只聪明的鸭子，它也仍然是一只鸭子。鸭子也是目标。

Before Rosie 2 came into my life, I believed that I could never be reprogrammed again. I thought that I had all of the tools and abilities to perceive danger and deception. I was wrong. I am reminded of the famed columnist, Ann Landers, who advised countless of thousands of people on marital situations, while at the same time losing her own spouse. That did not mean that she was less wise, it only means that she was not paying attention

to herself.

在罗西二世进入我的生活之前，我相信我再也不能被重新编程了。我认为我拥有感知危险和欺骗的所有工具和能力。事实证明我错了。我想起了著名的专栏作家安·兰德斯，她在为成千上万的人提供婚姻问题的建议，同时却失去了自己的配偶。这并不意味着她不够聪明，只是说明她没有把注意集中到自己身上。

Healers and counselors attract clients who are going through issues similar to their own. That is a Universal Law. When you pay attention to your client's issues, you are able to find a solution to your own.

治愈师和辅导员会吸引那些经历类似于他们自己问题的客户。这是一条普遍规律。当你关注客户的问题时，你就能够找到自己问题的解决方案。

I should have realized several years

ago that most of my clients had serious control issues that manifested in their marriages and workplaces. Their children did not want to see them and their parents gave them a hard time. Many were cheating on their spouses. Hello! Did I look in the mirror? Sometimes, but then I quickly looked away. A part of me thought that I was above that. Wrong!

几年前我就应该意识到，我的大多数客户都有严重的控制问题，这些问题在他们的婚姻和工作场所表现出来。他们的孩子不想见他们，他们的父母给了他们一段艰难的时光。许多人对他们的配偶不忠。嘿！难道说我在照镜子吗？有些时候是这样的吧，但我很快就把目光移开了。我的一部分灵魂认为我的情况比他们好得多。这实在是大错特错！

Janet and I came to a place where we argued about everything. Rosie constantly told me that I was getting a

divorce. Because of the manipulated situation that I was experiencing, I believed her, but was revolted at the same time. I could not tolerate even the thoughts of Janet dating another man, or my children being raised by another man.

珍妮特和我之间的关系，发展到了对每件事都争论的地步。罗西二世不断地告诉我我要离婚了。因为我所经历的被操纵的情况，我相信了她，但同时又感到反感。我甚至不能容忍珍妮特和另一个男人约会，或者我的孩子们被另一个男人抚养。

Even though at the time, they probably would have been better off that way.

即使在当时，他们过那种生活可能会更好。

On the few occasions that I was home between trips, my older children grew increasingly aloof. My younger children

refused to let me hug or kiss them. That killed me inside, but still I left on the next trip. My work became more important than my home life, which I was influenced to believe did not exist anyway.

每当我结束一段世界旅行回到家中，我的年长孩子们越来越疏远我。我年幼的孩子不让我拥抱或亲吻他们。这在我内心深处已经杀了我，但我还是在下一次旅行中离开了家。我的工作变得比我的家庭生活更重要，我受到影响，认为家庭生活根本不存在。

Removing a person's home base and security is a primary Illuminati control method to break a person's will. Couples worldwide reported to me that they either had severe problems or were breaking up. Even other counselor/clients reported the same situation in their practices. A depressed population without a family base is not so willing to fight when they

are oppressed. They do not feel that they have anything worth fighting for.

移除一个人的家庭基础和安全保障，是光明会为了粉碎一个人的意志，而采用的主要控制方法。全世界的夫妇向我报告说，他们要么有严重的问题，要么正在分手。甚至其他咨询师/客户在他们的实践中也报告了同样的情况。一个没有家庭基础的消沉的人，在受到压迫的时候是不会那么愿意抗争的。他们觉得他们没有值得为之奋斗的东西。

My advice to everyone is to fix your personal problems first. Make correcting your mind-pattern a priority in your life. I found out, almost too late, that money and work is meaningless when there is no one there to share it with you.

我的建议是先解决你的个人问题。把纠正你的思维模式作为你生活中的优先事项。当我发现这一点的时候已经太晚了，金钱和

工作，当没有人与你分享它的时候，是没有意义的。

Feel what you feel. If you are depressed, feel it, look at the physical and mental reasons, then release it. Do not stop until you are successful. You are the **only** one responsible for everything in your life. If you do not accept responsibility, the solution cannot be found.

用心去感受你的感受。如果你感到沮丧消沉，就感受它，看看生理上和心理上的原因，然后释放它。成功之前不要停止。你是**唯一**一个对你生活中的一切负责的人。如果你不承担责任，就找不到解决办法。

There are many people out there who will provide agitation for you to live out your chosen mind-patterns. But remember, it takes two; one to provide an influence, and one to accept or reject

it. Both parties are equally responsible for their parts.

外面有许多人会为你提供鼓动，让你活出你所选择的思维模式。但请记住，这需要两个因素：一个因素负责提供影响力，另一个则负责接受或拒绝影响力。这两个因素对各自的部分都负有同等责任。

I reflect a lot on my children. Despite my prolonged absences, they are all turning out exceptionally well. That credit goes to their respective mothers, who did their best under often difficult circumstances. We do not own our children. One day they grow up with a life of their own. We cannot expect to be included in every minute of it. That is a hard lesson for me. When I look at my older children, I still see those adorable, cute little babies and toddlers. I still want to see them every night and weekend. But this changed. I

cannot put the burden of my happiness on them. They have a right to their friends and lifestyles. I am grateful that they do not miss me when I am gone. When I do see them now, it is wonderful and we enjoy each other's company.

我回想起我的孩子的很多事情。尽管我很长时间没有陪伴他们，但结果都非常好。这归功于他们各自的母亲，她们在通常困难的情况下为抚养孩子们尽了最大努力。我们与孩子之间并不是拥有与被拥有的关系。有一天，他们会长大并拥有自己的人生。我们不能期望去占用他们每一分钟的宝贵时间。这对我来说是一个深刻的教训。当我看着我年长的孩子们时，我仍然能看到那些可爱的小婴儿和幼儿。我仍然想每晚和周末去看望他们。但这已经随着时间而改变了。我不能把我的幸福建立在他们身上。他们有权选择朋友和生活方式。我很感激他们在我周游世界后不想念我。当我现在看到他们的时候，这真是太好了，我们很享受彼此的陪伴。

A person must be happy within him/herself. No other being can make you happy if you are not happy already. Once you find happiness within, then it becomes a matter of deciding with whom you wish to share your happiness. For me, my rare alone time is one of my greatest pleasures. One cannot be of service to others if one has nothing left to give.

一个人只有自己才能使自己心里快乐和幸福。如果你已经不快乐、不幸福了，那么没有其他人能帮你快乐或幸福起来。一旦你在内心中找到了幸福和快乐，那么它就变成了一个你希望与谁分享你的快乐和幸福的问题。对我来说，我难得的独处时光是我最大的乐趣之一。如果一个人没有什么可以奉献的，他就不能为别人服务。

This world, in fact the sum total of physical reality, is an error in God-Mind thinking. That alone appears to be a blasphemous statement! The sum of

all physical realities combined is a small blip within God-Mind that is already resolved. We simply have not realized that yet.

这个世界，实际上是物质现实的总和，是那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的一个错误。仅仅这一个就似乎是一个亵渎神明的声明！所有物理实相结合的总和，其实是那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂心中已经解决的一个小问题。我们还没有意识到这一点。

Physical reality exists only because of our refusal to take responsibility for our mind-patterns. Physical reality provides an environment where our thoughts are instantly externalized. That is the bottom line explanation of why we are here. This also explains why so many of us feel like we do not belong here. But that does not mean that it is correct to hate or disavow our physicality. On the

contrary, we must be grateful and thankful to the God-Mind for allowing this so that we may learn our lessons. The thought behind all of this is as beautiful as a tree or flower. We easily see what serves or hurts us when we pay attention.

物理现实的存在仅仅是因为我们拒绝为我们的思维模式承担责任。物理现实提供了一个环境，我们的思想在这里立即被外部化。这就是为什么我们在这里的底线解释。这也解释了为什么我们中的许多人觉得自己不属于这里的原因。但这并不意味着憎恨或否认我们的肉体是正确的。相反，我们必须感激那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂，感谢它允许这种情况发生，以便我们可以从中吸取教训。所有这些背后的设计意图都像树或花一样美丽。当我们注意的时候，我们很容易看到什么对我们有利或有害。

People who attend my lectures on the
Illuminati and Montauk Project

sometimes comment on its negativity, saying that I am instilling fear in the audience. I only speak the truth. I cannot instill in a person something that is not already there. My lectures do not put it there. If what I say makes a person angry, afraid, or upset, then there are issues inside that Person that he/she needs to address.

参加我的关于光明会和蒙托克项目的讲座的人，有时会对讲座中的消极内容发表评论，说我在给观众灌输恐惧。我只是在说实话。我不能给一个人灌输一些不存在的东西。我的讲座没有把恐惧直接放在那里。如果我说的话让一个人生气、害怕或沮丧，那么这个人的内心当中存在他/她需要解决的问题。

I share what I know so that people will not run blindfolded toward a cliff. With my words, I take off the blindfold so that people can see what is out there.

I want people to understand why they are running toward a cliff wearing a blindfold, and I hope and pray that they will choose not to jump over the cliff.

我分享我所知道的，这样人们就不会盲目地跑向悬崖。我用我的话语，去摘下人们眼罩，让人们可以看到外面到底正在发生什么。我想让人们明白为什么他们正在戴着眼罩跑向悬崖，我希望并祈祷他们不会选择跳下悬崖。

Every person can make a difference in the world. Everyone is here for a specific reason. There are no accidents. There is no waste. Our biggest enemies are really our greatest teachers. Without them, we would not know our fears. You become what you fear and hate. That is how you know it, and then transmute it.

每个人都可以改变世界。每个人来这里都有特定的原因。从来都没有巧合这种事

情。没有人是废物。我们最大的敌人实际上是我们最伟大的老师。没有他们，我们就不会知道我们的恐惧是什么样的。总有一天，你会变成你所害怕和憎恨的那种人。这就是你如何知道它，然后转化它的方式。

Sometimes people come up to me after a lecture to say that love can change everything. Love is not enough. Love is simply an energy like all other energies in the God-Mind.

有时当演讲结束后，人们会来找我说爱可以改变一切。错，仅仅爱是不够的。爱只是一种能量，就像那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂当中所有其它能量一样。

Love has both positive and negative qualities, depending upon how you choose to use it. I can love you unconditionally, or I can love you to death. I can take a pen and write beautiful poetry, or I can jam it in your eye. The energy of the

pen has not changed. A pen is still a pen.

爱既有积极的一面，也有消极的一面，这取决于你如何选择使用它。我可以通过严格的家教来爱你，教会你在社会上求生的本领，也可以通过溺爱，把你这个孩子彻底养废掉。我可以拿一支笔写一首优美的诗，或者把它直接插进你的眼睛里。但是这支笔的能量没有变化。笔还是那支笔。

By the time I finish writing this book, until the time you read it, many things will have occurred in the world. I hope that the information contained herein helps you to better understand world events. With that understanding, perhaps many things will be prevented from happening in this time line. This is really up to each one of you, including me.

从我写完这本书，直到你读到它的这段时间里，世界上会发生很多事情。希望本文所包含的信息能帮助您更好地了解世界大

事。有了这样的理解，也许会有许多事情在这条时间线上被阻止发生。这真的取决于你们每个人，包括我。

Everything that you ever need is already inside of you. Be aware of this, and apply it. Always move forward, never giving up.

你所需要的一切都已经在了你的内心了。注意这一点，并加以应用。永远向前走，永远不要放弃。

The purpose of this book is to impart the true history of who and what you are. Through my own personal experiences, I have shown you how this can be applied to a human life.

这本书的目的是传授地球和人类真实的历史，以及你是谁、你从哪里来、你要到哪里去。通过我个人的经历，我已经向你们展示了如何将它应用到人类生活中。

Let each one of us realize our connection to the species mind-pattern, and in turn, its connection to the God-Mind. Then let us consciously remove all the victim-mentality, abusive thoughts, low self-worth, need for insulation, and feelings of lack. Let us co-create a new species mind-pattern that will propel us to the highest levels of awareness.

让我们每个人都认识到我们与物种思维模式的联系，并且反过来，让我们每个人都认识到与那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂之间的联系。然后让我们有意识地去消除所有受害者心态、虐待的想法、降低自我价值、与他人隔绝的需求、和匮乏的感觉。让我们共同创造一种新的物种思维模式，那将推动我们达到最高的意识水平。

We can create heaven on Earth right now. We are the only ones stopping ourselves. There is a new world coming.

Which one will it be?

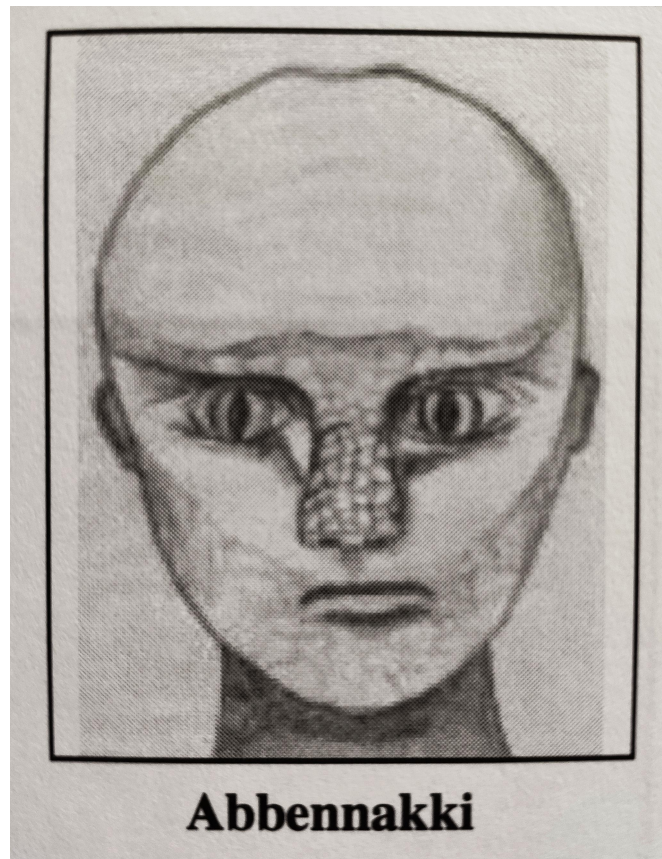
我们现在就可以在地球上创造天堂。我们是唯一可以阻止自己的人。新的世界即将来临。但是来临的会是哪一个世界？

APPENDICES

附录

ALIEN GROUPS

外星人势力



阿本纳奇

In the Reptilian races there was a civilization of extremely brilliant beings who took it upon themselves to correct and upgrade DNA programming wherever they could. Their representatives at the meeting on Hatona refused to accept the conditions for Project Earth as proposed by the Council. Instead, they sent instructions to their

emissaries, the Abbennakki, to upgrade the DNA on Earth by manipulating the primate population. The Abbennakki believed that all life forms should be upgraded to light capacity, including insect, animal, and even plant life. The Abbennakki are believed to be responsible for many of the intelligent life forms that appear in non-humanoid form such as the Butterfly, Praying Mantis, etc.

在爬虫族军团中，有一个极其卓越非凡的种族，他们利用自己的力量尽可能地纠正和升级他们的 DNA 编程。他们在哈托纳会议上的代表拒绝接受仙女座理事会提出的地球造人项目的条件。相反，他们向他们的使者——阿本纳奇发出指令，通过操纵灵长类种群来升级地球上的 DNA。阿本纳奇认为所有的生命形式都应该升级到非物质的存在形式，包括昆虫，动物，甚至植物。阿本纳奇人被认为是许多以非人类形式出现的智慧生命的幕后推手，比如蝴蝶人，螳螂人等。

The Abbennakki live on a mechanized world called Marduk, and sometimes Niburu, a hollowed-out planet programmed for galactic orbit. Such worlds exist in many nearby galaxies, each sent from their creators in the Andromeda Galaxy with a wide, preprogrammed orbit. Woe unto any world, or object in its path, i. e., the fifth world in this solar system. NASA has noted such a planet and reported it to the press. It is due back in this vicinity in 2003.

阿本纳奇人生活在一个被称为马尔杜克的机械化世界上，有时也生活在尼布鲁，一个人为设置成绕银河轨道公转的空心行星上。这样的世界存在于许多附近的星系中，每一个世界都由创造出他们的仙女座星系的创造者，发送到一个宽的、预先人为设置的轨道。对于它所经过的任何一个世界，或任何一个物体，也就是这个太阳系中的第

五个世界来说，它意味着灾厄。美国国家航空航天局已经注意到这样一颗行星，并向媒体报道。它应该会在 2003 年回到地球附近。

Marduk passes the Earth once every 12,000 years. When it gets within a reasonable distance, the Abbennakki visit the target world for a few centuries to do their work. As Marduk starts to speed away, the Abbennakki take off from the target world until the next pass.

马而杜克每 12000 年经过地球一次。当它到达一定距离的时候，阿本纳奇人就会花几个世纪的时间访问目标世界来做他们的工作。当马尔杜克开始加速离开时，阿本纳奇人就从目标世界飞走，直到下一次经过这里。

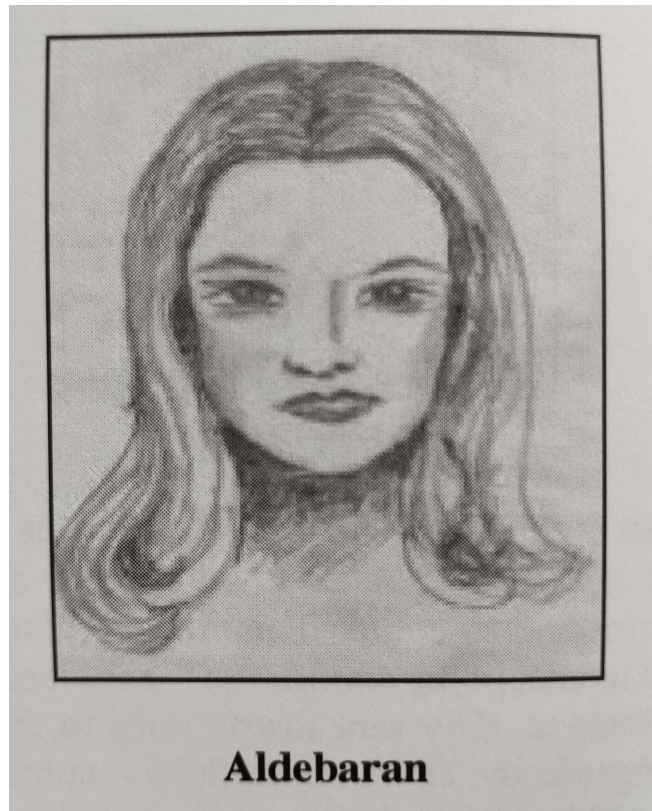
Between visitations the Abbennakki employ a group of small beings called the "Bear" who watch and monitor the target

planets. Little is known about this group except that their brains are mechanically controlled and programmed, and they follow explicit orders from Marduk.

在离开被探访的世界时，阿本纳奇人会雇佣一群被称为“熊族”的小种族来观察和监视目标行星。人们对这个群体知之甚少，只知道他们的大脑是机械控制和编程的，而且他们服从马而杜克明确的指令。

The Atlans mixed bear genetics with human to create the Bigfoot/Yeti creatures.

亚特兰斯文明将熊的基因与人类混合，创造出了大脚怪/雪人的生物。



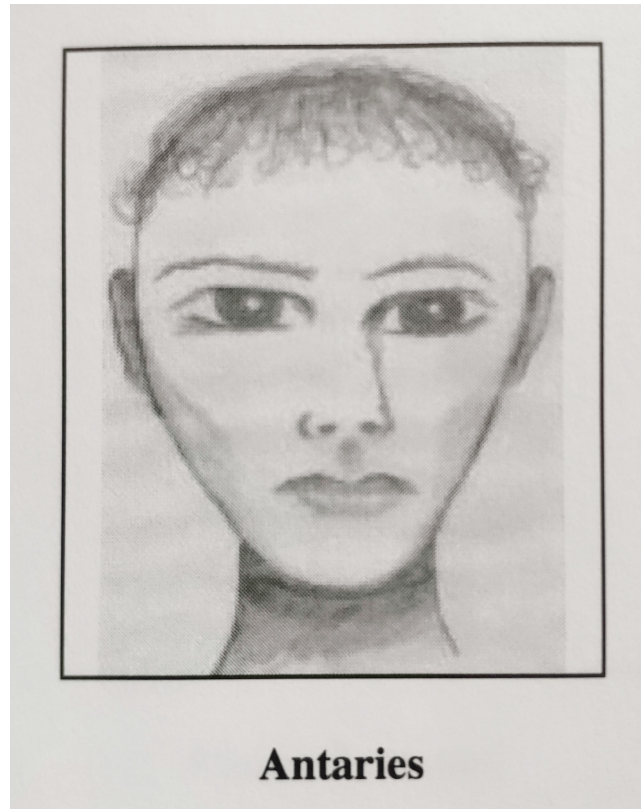
毕宿五金牛座 α 外星人

These beings are the typical Aryan-type with blonde hair and blue eyes. Occasionally, there are people with light or medium brown hair and hazel eyes. This group was responsible for the creation and manipulation of the Germanic Tribes, and the Scandinavian peoples, particularly the Vikings. They are extremely focused on getting the

Lyraen civilization recreated under their auspices. People sometimes confuse them with the “Nordics” who are much taller and more arrogant. The Aldebaranians are approximately six feet tall with a slender to medium build. They are very technological, non-emotional, no-nonsense types. The “Nordics” tampered with the Viking culture unsuccessfully, but did leave their more massive genetics.

这些人是典型的雅利安人，金发碧眼。偶尔也会有浅棕色、中等棕色头发和淡褐色眼睛的人。这个外星人势力负责创造和操纵日耳曼民族，以及斯堪的纳维亚人，特别是维京人。他们非常关注于在他们的主持下重建天琴座文明。人们有时会把他们与“北欧人”混淆，后者更高，更傲慢。毕宿五金牛座 α 人大约 183 厘米高，体形纤细到中等。他们是非常技术性的、非情感的、不说废话的类型。“北欧人”篡改过维京文化，但没有成功，不过还是留下了他们更庞大的基因

池。



心宿二天蝎座 α 外星人

Extremely belligerent and aggressive, these beings keep to themselves, have strange customs and practices, and wear skin-tight dark uniforms. Their DNA has been traced to the Turks, Greeks, and European Spaniards.

Females have never been observed with them, and it is believed that they are a homosexual society that uses females only for procreation purposes. It is believed that a matriarchal group is actually a power source behind them. Very few are able to infiltrate the deepest layers of their society.

Officially, they are only here to observe, but there are reports of abductions by this group in the United States, parts of Southern Europe, and Asia Minor. They are olive-skinned with black hair and eyes, slender, and have completely human-like anatomy. They are approximately five and one-half to six feet tall.

这些人极端好战和好斗，封闭，有着奇怪的风俗习惯，穿着紧身的深色制服。他们的 DNA 可以追溯到土耳其人、希腊人和欧洲西班牙人。他们当中从未被发现女性，人

们认为他们是一个同性恋社会，只把女性用于生殖目的。人们相信他们背后的最高权力层其实是一个母系群体。很少有人能够渗透到他们社会的最深层。

他们对地球局势的官方态度是，他们只是来这里观察的，但有报道称，这一外星人势力在美国、南欧部分地区和小亚细亚地区绑架人类。他们是橄榄色皮肤，黑头发和黑眼睛，苗条，有完全像人类的人体解剖结构。它们有大约 168 厘米到 183 厘米的身高。



大角星外星人

These extremely spiritual beings have an elementary form of space travel, i. e., more advanced than Earth, but not as high-tech as the Sirians. They are ruled by a priestly class that wears white robes. Their pure society lives without violence, war, disease, poverty, or pollution on their planet.

When one of their spacecraft crashed

on the Italian Peninsula during the time of the Greek civilization, they came to Earth by accident. About one-thousand years later another craft came to look for them. Those beings stayed to help develop the original Roman Empire.

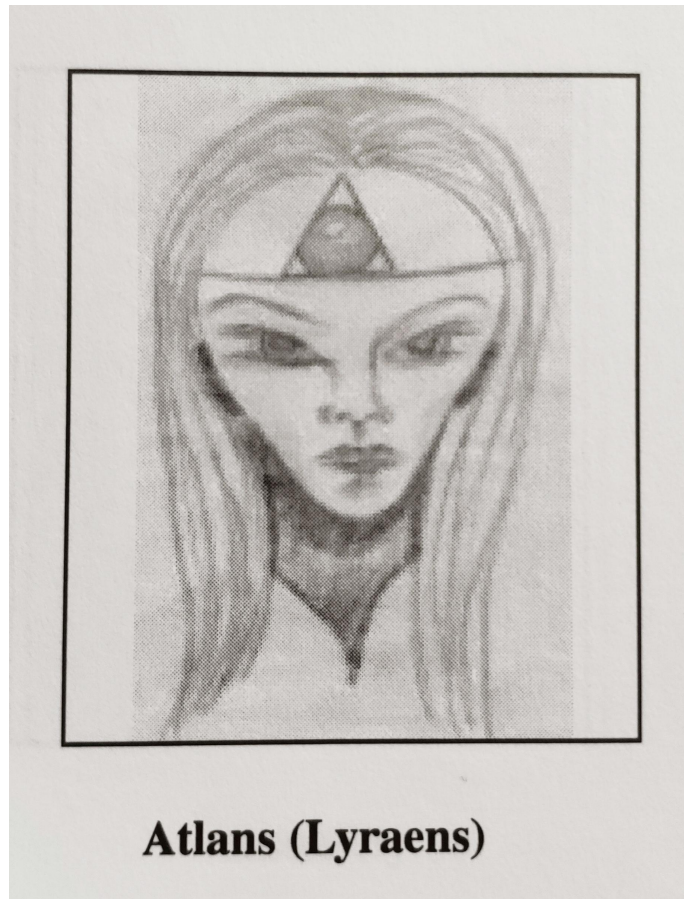
During the last 2000 years their culture has developed a significant space technology. They are helping to salvage some humans on specially prepared planets arranged for them by the Galactic Federation and other groups. The Arcturians are known for their peaceful ways and non-interference in the affairs of others. Many beings go to their star system to study divine concepts or to mediate conflicts.

这些极端注重精神文明的外星人，有一种特殊的太空旅行形式，先将飞船转变为基本粒子，然后再在目的地将这些基本粒子重新组成飞船，换句话说，他们的星际旅行技术比地球更先进，但仍然比不上天狼星。他

们由一群穿着白色长袍的宗教阶层统治。在他们的星球上，他们纯净的社会生活没有暴力、战争、疾病、贫穷或污染。

当他们的一艘宇宙飞船在希腊文明时期在意大利半岛坠毁时，这场意外使他们来到地球。大约一千年后，另一艘飞船来寻找它们。这些人留下来帮助发展最初的罗马帝国。

在过去的 2000 年中，他们的文化开发了一项重要的空间技术。银河联邦和其他外星人势力为一些人类专门安排准备了一些的星球，而大角星人正在帮助拯救这些星球上的人类。大角星人以他们的和平方式和不干涉他人事务而闻名。许多人去他们的星系研究神性的概念或调解冲突。



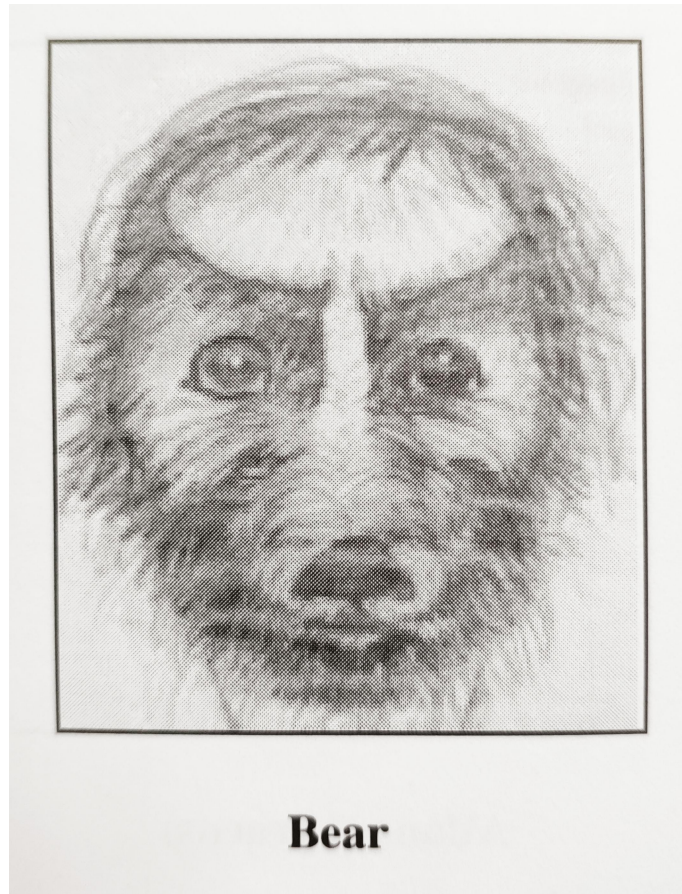
亚特兰斯（天琴座人）

This culture experienced a "refugee syndrome." They were originally Lyraens who fled to the Pleiades during the civil wars. After a millennium, disagreements with the High Lyraen Council resulted in the establishment of many colonies elsewhere in the galaxy—one of which became Atlantis.

A blonde-haired, blue-eyed race with heavily developed pineal glands, their genetics can be traced to North American Indian groups, ancient Egypt, Persia, and the Indians of Northern Brazil.

这个外星人势力的文化经历了一种“难民综合症”，她们最初是在天琴座内战期间逃到昴宿星团的天琴座人。数百万年后，与天琴座高层理事会的分歧，导致她们在银河系其它地方建立了许多殖民地，其中一个就是地球上的亚特兰蒂斯大陆文明。

她们是一群金发碧眼的种族，松果体发达，他们的基因可以追溯到北美印第安部落、古埃及、波斯和巴西北部的印第安人。



熊人

The Bear have been seen mainly in Africa, the Caribbean, and parts of the United States, basically because the Abbennakki creations on Earth were the Black Race. The Abbennakki create higher life forms from lower ones which explains why many African tribes worship various animals as intelligent,

god-like beings. The Bear are usually small and powerful, but some are larger than humans.

The United States government, in an effort to prevent the Abbennakki from returning to collect their creations and to eliminate the Black Race from the Earth, released the AIDS virus into the Black African and Haitian populations, hoping that this information would be transmitted to Marduk, preventing any landings by them on this planet.

熊人主要出现在非洲、加勒比海和美国的部分地区，基本上是因为阿本纳奇外星人在地球上的造物是黑人种族。阿本纳奇人总是用低级的动物来创造拥有人类智慧的高级生命体，这也就解释了为什么许多非洲部落将各种动物作为全知全能的上帝来崇拜的原因。熊人的体格通常很小也很强壮，但有些比人类的体格大。

美国政府为了阻止阿本纳奇人返回地球收集他们的造物——熊人，并消除地球

上的黑人种族，就向非洲黑人和海地人释放了艾滋病病毒，希望马尔杜克星球能够知晓这一信息，防止他们登陆地球。

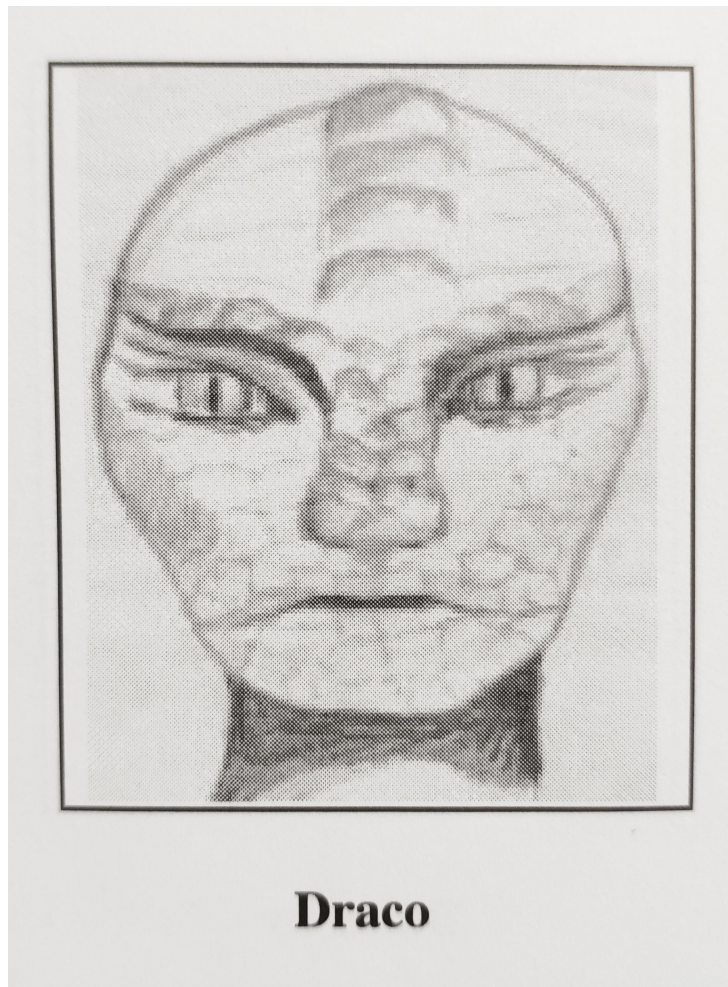


蝴蝶人

A completely silent entity, the Butterfly always hovers, touching the ground or walls only when in a sleep

state. They are mostly non-physical, and are approximately eight feet tall.

一群完全安静的生命种族，蝴蝶人总是盘旋，只有在睡眠状态下才接触地面或墙壁。它们大多没有物理身体，大约有 250 厘米高。



天龙座人

Created by an ET group, the creators traveled back in time and space with genetic material to support the disintegration of the Lyraen civilization. With seven different types of Draco races, the leader group is a seven to eight foot tall winged reptilian-type creature. Above is pictured a warrior used to conquer and occupy a planet. The slender four to five foot Draco similar to a lizard performs menial tasks and aids in abductions.

Harsh, warlike beings who feel little emotion, the Draco have no regard for culture or other beings. Most Draco are androgynous and reproduce by parthenogenesis, or cloning. One special group that is completely male creates hybrid races that conquer others.

The Earth's Moon is a Draco planetoid placed in orbit aeons ago

during the time of the Lemurian colonization. With the intention to divide and conquer, they are known to be brutal, as with Rigel by boiling oceans, scorching landmasses, etc. The Draco have vast underground bases on Earth and colonies on Venus.

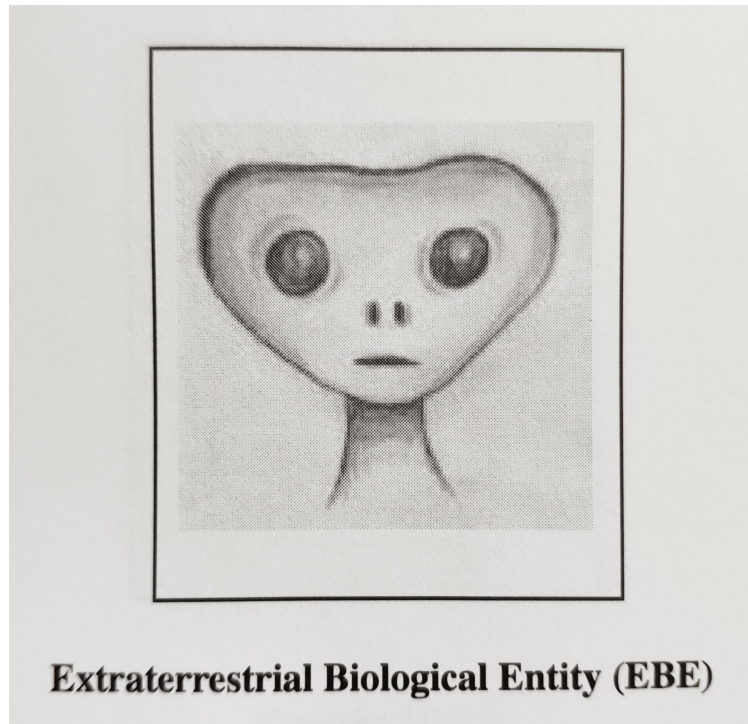
A second Moon has been stationed over the Earth. It arrive behind the Hale-Bopp Comet in 1997. These are pure Reptilians. The hybrids, Illuminati, are in control of the Earth.

天龙座人由某一群外星人群体所创造。他们的创造者带着遗传物质回到过去的时空，来支持天琴座文明的解体。有七种不同类型的天龙座种族，处于领导地位的种族，是一群 213 厘米到 243 厘米高的，有翅膀的爬虫族类型的智慧生物。上图是一名战士，他们被用于征服并占领一个星球。还有一种天龙座人，他们比较苗条，122 厘米到 152 厘米高，长得很像蜥蜴，在天龙帝国中做着卑微的工作，并协助绑架。

他们是一群严酷的、好战的、无情的人，天龙座人不尊重文化或其他人。大多数天龙座人都是雌雄同体的，通过单性生殖或克隆技术来繁衍。不过有一个特殊的天龙座群体完全是男性杂交种族，他们被创造出来用于征服其他文明。

地球轨道上的月球原本是天龙星座的一颗小行星，它在千万年前的地球利莫里亚大陆殖民时期，被放置在地球轨道上。为了制造分裂和征服，他们跟猎户座参宿七的 Rigel 外星人一样，被认为是残暴野蛮的，他们会煮沸敌方星球的海洋、烧焦敌方星球的陆地。天龙座人在地球上有巨大的地下基地，在金星上有大殖民地。

第二颗月球已驻扎在地球上空。它是1997年跟随海尔·波普彗星到达的。他们是纯种爬虫族军团。他们的地球混血——光明会，正在控制着地球。



外星生物实体

These aliens were given their name by the United States Government. They appear to be plant material rather than biological, and absorb energy directly from the sun. They are approximately three feet tall.

美国政府给这些外星人起了这个名字。他们身体的材质似乎是植物的而不是动物的，他们直接从太阳吸收能量。它们大约有91厘米高。



昴宿星人

Also known as the Nordics, or tall blondes, these beings are from the seven star Pleiadian system that contains 15 inhabited planets, they were refugees from the Lyraen civilization. After the United States government realized in 1959 that the Rigelians had deceived

them, the Pleiadians were invited to fill the technological gap. However, these beings orchestrated Hitler's attempt to purify the human race, subverted the Buddhist religion, have an extensive underground base in Tibet, and beam Extremely Low Frequency (ELF) to various groups of humans who "channel" benevolent "space brothers" from the Pleiades. These beings are generally six to seven feet tall.

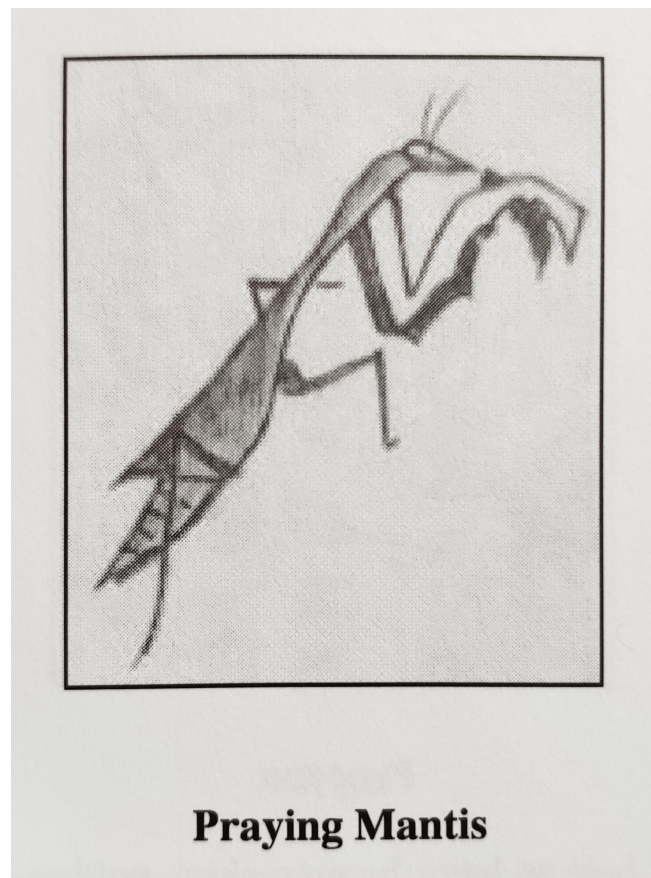
The Pleiadians are under a Supreme Council headed by non-physical beings appearing as robed, white figures. One group of Pleiadians, known as the Atlans, colonized Atlantis. There is a smaller blue-skinned group that works with the Pleiadians. The shorter dark-haired Pleiadians are the ones who are in contact with Billy Meier in Switzerland and are benevolent beings. In all, there are sixteen different Pleiadian groups

amongst the seven stars of that system.

也被称为“北欧人”，或高个子金发女郎，这些人来自包含七个太阳和 15 个宜居行星的昴宿星系，他们在定居到昴宿星团之前，是来自天琴座文明的难民。当美国政府在 1959 年意识到猎户座参宿七人欺骗了他们之后，昴宿星人被邀请到美国来填补外星科技的空白。然而，这些人策划了希特勒净化人类的企图，颠覆了佛教，在西藏拥有巨大的地下基地，并向各种“通灵联系”昴宿星仁慈的“太空兄弟”的人类群体发射极低频的信号。这些外星人一般有 183 厘米到 213 厘米高。

昴宿星人在一个最高理事会的领导下，这个理事会的领导人是非物质的身体，身穿长袍，白色的外貌。有一群昴宿星人，被称为亚特兰斯人，他们在上古时期殖民了当时在地球的大西洋中还未沉没的亚特兰蒂斯大陆。有一群身材较矮的蓝皮肤外星人团体与昴宿星人一起工作。还有一些身材较矮、黑色头发的昴宿星人，他们在瑞士与比利·迈尔保持着联系，并且他们是仁慈的势力。在

昴宿星团的七个太阳系中，总共有十六个不同的昴宿星外星人势力。

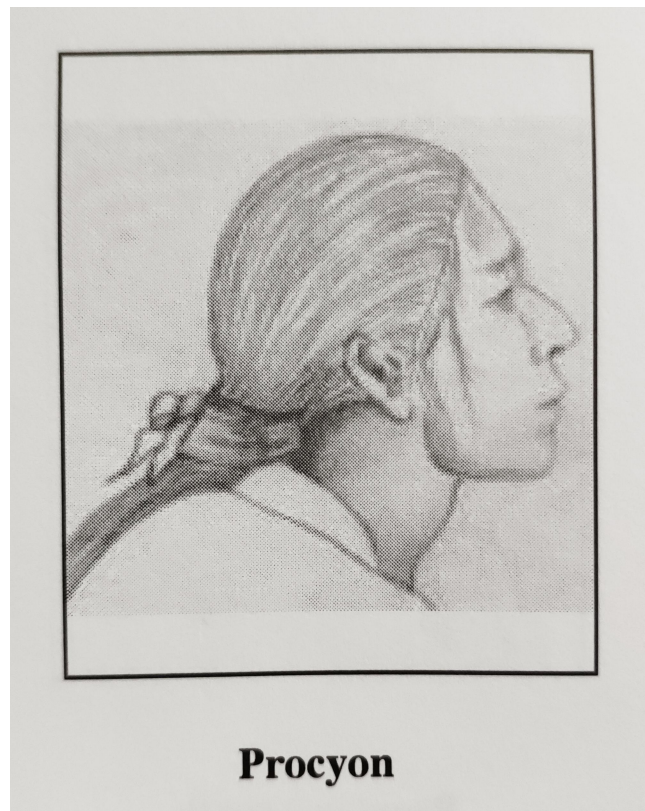


螳螂人

An extremely benevolent creature. The Praying Mantis emits a constant, loud, chirping and clicking sound that is disturbing to humans. They are approximately seven to eight feet

tall and four to five feet long.

螳螂人是一群非常仁慈的外星人势力，它发出持续的、响亮的、啁啾的、喀嚓的声音，这会扰乱人类。它们大约有 213 厘米到 243 厘米高，122 厘米到 152 厘米长。



南河三小犬座 α 外星人

These stately beings have bronze skin, golden-brown eyes, and golden-bronze hair. They are extremely

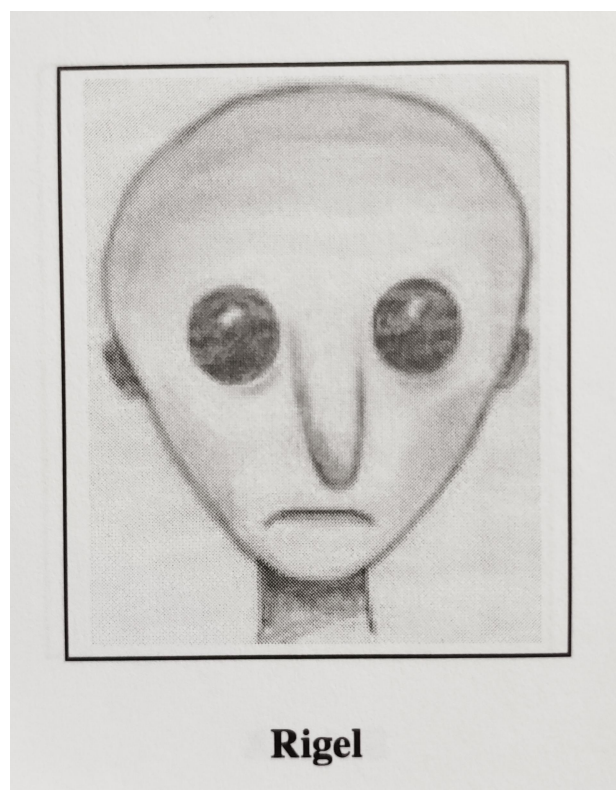
spiritual, but without advanced technology, they need to be transported by others—usually via an interstellar transport beam developed by ETs.

They are in charge of upgrading the Draco remnants from Lemuria by mixing their DNA with them. In this way, they developed the cultures of Central and South America before departing this planet. They further mixed Atlantean DNA with some of the groups in the Yucatan and Peruvian Andes. They were ferried back and forth during the last stages of this experiment by a group within the Galactic Federation. They are approximately seven feet tall.

他们负责将自己的 DNA 与来自利莫里亚大陆的天龙座幸存者混种，从而使那些幸存者升级。他们在离开这个星球之前，以这种方式，发展了中美洲和南美洲的文化。他们进一步将亚特兰蒂斯人的 DNA 与尤卡坦半岛和秘鲁安第斯山脉的一些群体混种。他们在

这个实验的最后阶段，被银河联邦内的一个外星人势力来回运送。它们大约有 213 厘米高。

这些气宇轩昂的人有铜黄色的皮肤，金褐色的眼睛和金铜色的头发。它们非常注重精神文明和精神生活，但是他们科技落后，他们通常需要由其他人来进行运输——通常是通过由外星人势力开发的星际运输光束来在宇宙中旅行。



参宿七猎户座 β 外星人

This group signed an agreement with the United States government in 1954 exchanging their technology and scientific information in return for the United States allowing them to abduct, but not injure, United States citizens. Physically and genetically weak due to the wars that ravaged their planet during the Lyraen Civil War and the subsequent Draco invasion of their star system, they work for the Draco by scouting planets on the invasion route to prepare them for capture.

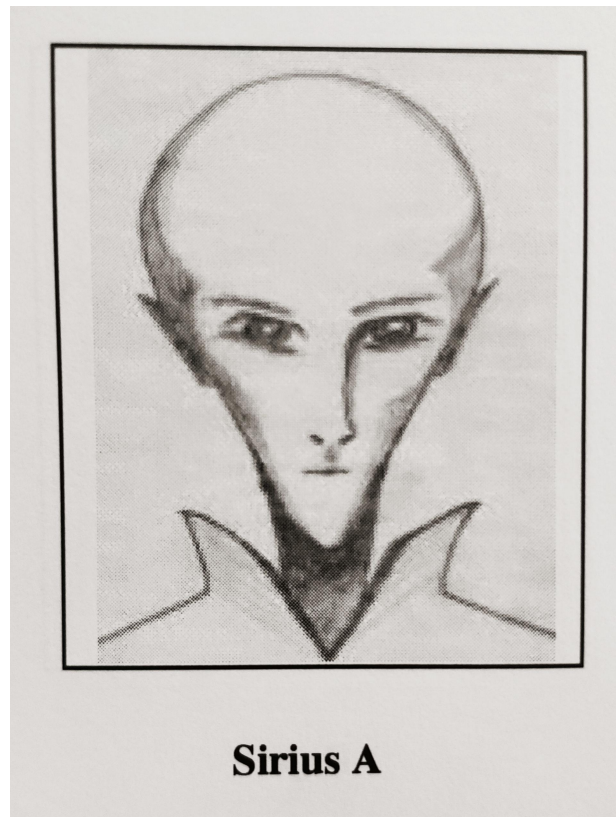
They have a military-type culture with a definite hierarchy, especially where the Zeta Reticuli I and II greys are concerned, and the ability to transfer souls between bodies. Higher officials often bring "spare" bodies with them as well as "dolls" of themselves

as a symbol that they shake at subordinates in the hierarchy to show superiority. They rarely abduct, but are often seen overseeing underground bases and experiments. Generally exhibiting a nasty demeanor and showing little expression except anger, they are the leaders of the Orion Confederation. They are approximately five feet tall.

这个外星人势力在 1954 年与美国政府签署了一项协议，他们将科学技术交给美国，作为回报，美国允许他们在不伤害的情况下绑架美国公民。由于战争破坏了他们的星球，他们的身体和基因都很脆弱。由于天琴座内战和随后天龙帝国入侵他们的恒星系统，他们现在为天龙座人工作，在行星入侵路线上侦察，为他们活捉战俘做准备。

他们有一套明确的等级制度的军事文化，特别是在齐塔网状星座 I 和齐塔网状星座 II 等小灰人出没的地方。他们能把灵魂在几个克隆身体之间转移。高级官员经常带着他们的“备用”身体，就像是他们的“玩

偶”，这是至高权力的象征，给级别较低的人一种震撼的装逼感觉。他们很少绑架人类，但经常被看到在监督地下基地和实验室。通常有令人厌恶的行为举止，除了愤怒，几乎没有什么表情，他们是猎户座联盟的领导人。他们大约有 152 厘米高。



天狼星 A 外星人

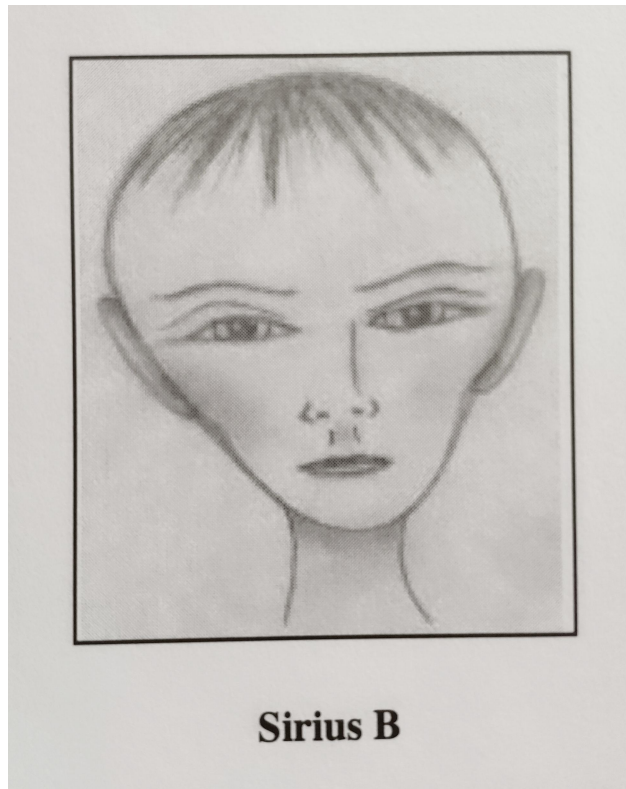
These tall and slender beings wear

long blue and white robes. When they extend their arms straight out to the side, their bodies form an “ankh,” which is their symbol. They are merchants of the universe, selling and trading technology and information in exchange for exclusive trade routes and special considerations. They never provide technology that might be used against them. They were created by the Ohaluans, and have lost their true purpose.

They strongly influenced the ancient Egyptian and Hebrew civilizations, and now have an agreement with the Israeli government. They perform genetic experiments, and created the Vegans as their assistants. The Sirians made the Crystal Skull, keeping its reciprocal safeguarded on their home planet, Khoom. They are seven to eight feet tall.

这些又高又瘦的外星人穿着长长的蓝白相间的长袍。当他们把手臂伸直到身体的两侧时,他们的身体就形成了一个“♀”标志,这是他们的象征。他们是宇宙的商人,出售和交易各种科学技术和情报信息,以换取独家的贸易路线和特殊的报酬。他们从不提供可以用来对付他们自己的科技。他们是由奥哈鲁人创造的,并且已经背离了奥哈鲁人创造他们的最初目的。

他们深深影响了古埃及和古希伯来文明,现在跟以色列政府签有协议。他们进行了基因实验,并创造了素食主义者 Vegans 作为他们的助手。天狼星人复制了水晶头骨,在他们的母星——库姆星保卫着这个复制品的安全。他们有 213 厘米到 243 厘米高。

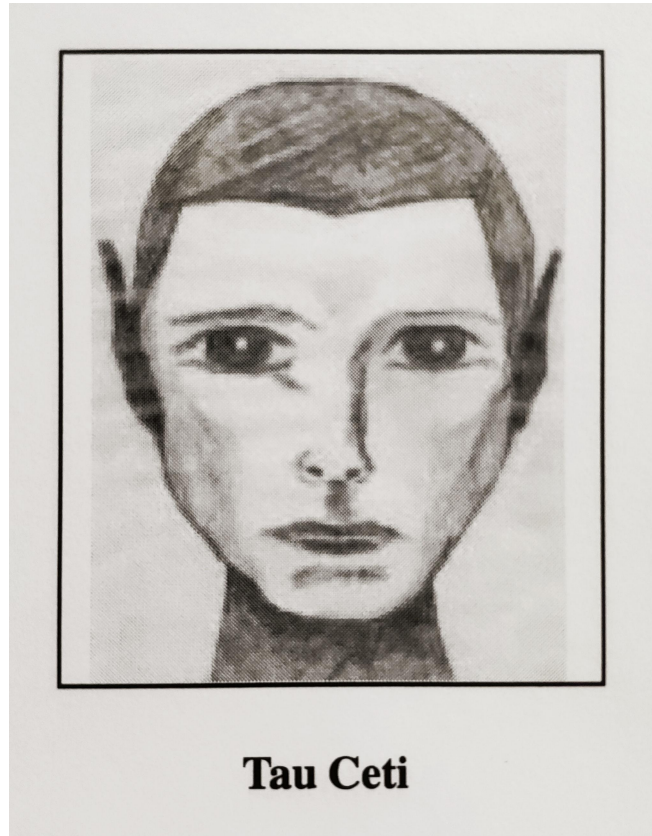


天狼星 B 外星人

Known throughout the galaxy as “the philosophers,” they are the group that influenced Lao Tzu, Confucius, and the original Buddhism. Relying on the Pleiadians and Sirian A's for transportation, they generally do not travel on their own. They store information on long, rough crystal rods that slip into simple computers. They live on a jungle/swamp-like planet,

usually as hermits in cave-type hollows or underground, and live for an extremely long time. Most have no known family relationships. Beings from all over the universe visit individual teachers to study and bring information back to their home planets. They are only three and one-half to four feet tall, and very squat.

在整个银河系中被称为“哲学家”，他们影响了老子、孔子和最初的佛教。他们通常不会独自旅行，而是依靠昴宿星人和天狼星 A 的交通工具。他们用很长很粗糙的水晶棒存储信息，这些水晶棒可以插入普通电脑。他们的星球大部分都是丛林/沼泽，通常隐居在洞穴或地下，活得很久很久。他们大多数人都没有什么家人或亲戚。来自宇宙各地的人来这里拜访单身教师们，研究并把信息带回他们的母星。他们只有 107 厘米到 122 厘米高，非常矮小。



天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星

These human-like beings are the archenemies of the grey races, vowing to destroy them wherever they find them in the universe. Long ago, the Rigelians tried to prepare the Tau Ceti system for invasion. To create a grey race with Tau Ceti genetics, their main targets were kidnapped children who were killed for their cells and hormones. The Tau

Cetians drove the greys off their world before their race was decimated.

Following the greys to this planet, they signed an agreement during the 1950s with the Soviet Union in exchange for bases and atmospheric freedom to travel. Their goals were to help the USSR retain global domination (Slavs have Tau Ceti genetics), destroy the greys, and then make a deal with the invasion force. It is believed that the Russians recently reneged on this agreement by giving a similar agreement to the Draco advance guard and throwing out the Tau Cetians. Tau Ceti retains large colonies in the Epsilon Eradanus star system. They have dense bodies due to the atmosphere and gravity on their home world. They are approximately five and one-half feet tall.

这些长得像地球人的外星人，是小灰人的死敌，他们发誓无论在宇宙中的哪里找到

小灰人，都要在那里消灭他们。很久以前，猎户座参宿七外星人 Rigel 试图为入侵天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星做准备。为了创造一个有天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星人的基因的灰色人种，他们将儿童作为绑架的主要目标，来获得他们的细胞与激素荷尔蒙。天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星人在自己的种族被毁灭之前，把小灰人赶出了他们的世界。

在追踪小灰人来到地球之后，他们在 1950 年代与苏联签署了一项协议，换取了在苏联建立基地和在苏联领空自由飞行的条件。他们的目标是帮助苏联保持全球主导地位（斯拉夫人拥有天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星人的基因），消灭小灰人，然后与其他入侵的外星人势力达成协议。据信，俄罗斯人最近背叛了这项协议，向最近抵达地球的天龙帝国先头部队提供了类似的协议，并驱逐了天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星人。天仓五鲸鱼座 T 星人在波江座 E 星太阳系中拥有巨大的殖民地。由于他们的星球的大气层和引力的影响，它们的身体很笨重，大约有 168 厘米高。



Vegans

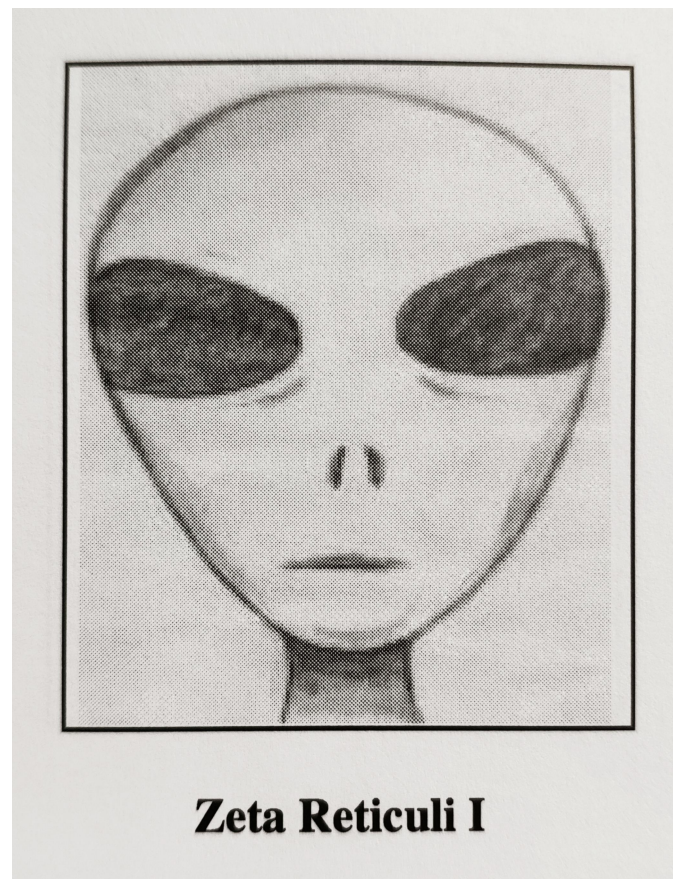
素食主义者

This grey race was created from the genetics of Sirius A, and are a standard feature on Sirian ships. They perform all the labor, experiments, and menial tasks for their masters. They have also been seen on the ships of the Zeta Reticuli I ships acting as commanders. The Vegans are highly intelligent and

physically strong. Because they were similarly created, the Zeta Reticuli I and II greys are willing to be led by them on certain missions, such as abducting humans and collecting mineral samples. Vegans generally have a friendly personality, are gentle but matter-of-fact, and are said to have two hearts. They are approximately seven to eight feet tall.

这个小灰人种族是用天狼星 A 人的基因创造出来的，是天狼星飞船上的标准配备人员。他们为他们的主人完成所有的劳动、实验和低贱的工作。他们也被看见在齐塔网状星座第一太阳系的飞船上担任指挥官。素食主义者非常聪明，身体强壮。因为它们是类似的造物，所以齐塔网状星座第一太阳系和第二太阳系的小灰人们，愿意在他们的带领下执行某些任务，例如绑架人类和采集矿物样本。素食主义者一般都是友善、绅士的性格，但这也要看实际情况，据说他们体内有两颗心脏。它们大约有 213 厘米到 244 厘

米高。



齐塔网状星座第一太阳系外星人

These grey aliens were created by the Rigelians to monitor humans on Earth. They are a mixture of human and Rigelian genetics. Similar to a human fetus, they have four fingers and cloven feet. Famous for abducting humans for hormonal

fluids and genetic experiments, they have a group mind and hive-like behavior. Their basic emotions are anger, confusion, fear, and surprise.

Given a barren home world in the Zeta Reticuli I star system, they asked for and received asylum on Earth by the United States government. The Rigelians are angry at them. They have also angered the United States government by lying to them. Now a divided group, they have pragmatic alliances.

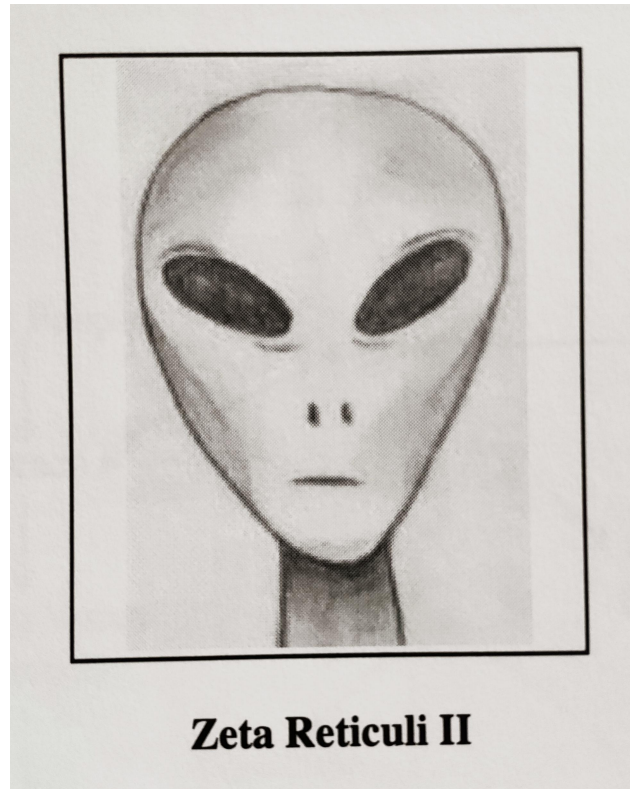
Due to their genetic/hormonal deficiencies, they are rapidly dying out. By abducting others they are trying to create a hybrid prototype to save themselves and their culture. They are approximately four feet tall.

这些外星小灰人是由猎户座参宿七人创造的，用来监视地球上的人类。它们是地球人类和猎户座参宿七人基因的混种。与人类胎儿相似，它们有四根手指和分叉的脚。

他们以绑架人类获取精液和基因实验而闻名，他们有集体意识和蜂巢般的行为模式。他们的基本情绪是愤怒、困惑、恐惧和惊讶。

他们在被给予了齐塔网状星座第一太阳系的贫瘠荒芜的家园之后，他们请求并获得了美国政府在地球上的庇护。猎户座参宿七人对他们很生气。同时，他们对美国政府撒谎，也激怒了美国政府。他们现在是一个分裂的外星人团体，他们有务实的联盟。

由于它们的遗传/激素缺乏，他们正在迅速灭绝了。通过绑架其他人，他们试图创造一个混血人种来拯救他们自己和他们的文化。它们大约有 122 厘米高。



齐塔网状星座第二太阳系外星人

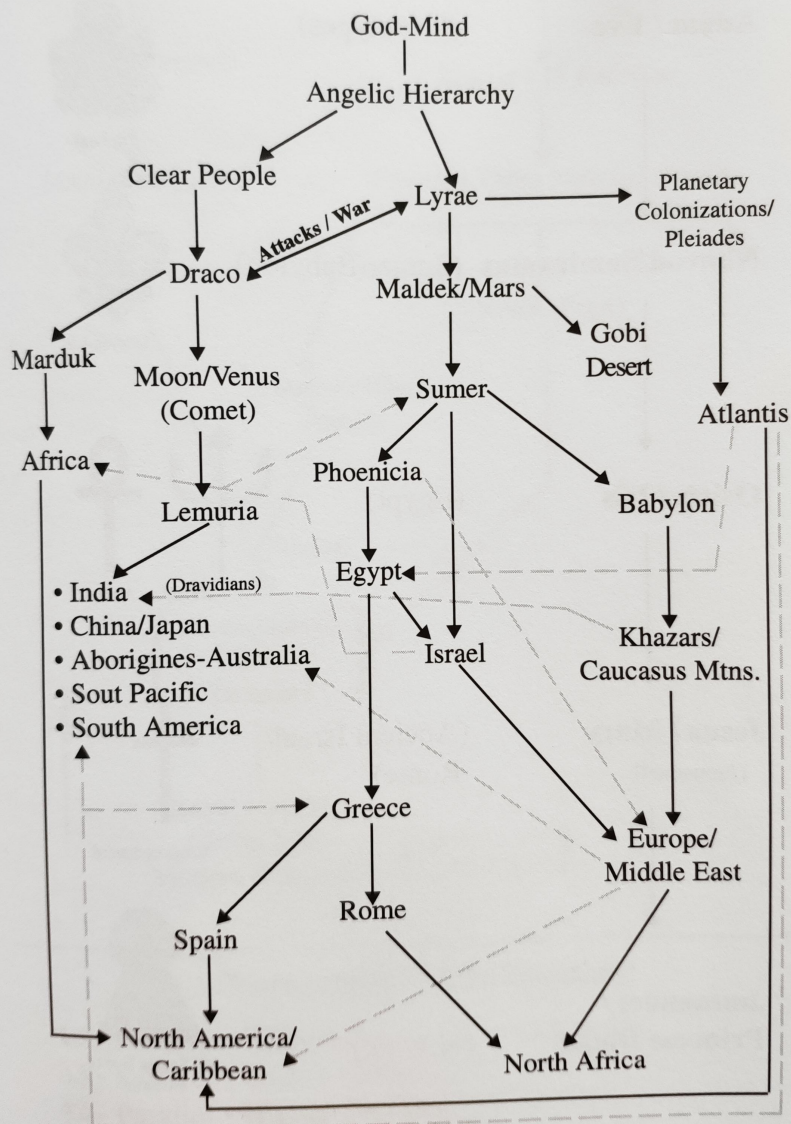
These greys are a genetically created member of the Reptilian service ranks. They are completely mind-controlled, and hooked up to a central intelligence, i.e., computer. They act in unison with a group mind. They are "mindless" helpers of the Zeta Reticuli I. Often seen during abduction experiences, they behave in a childlike manner. With three fingers on each hand,

and feet without toes or features, they are extremely thin and delicate, appearing to be gentle. Although they have been given a world that orbits Zeta Reticuli II, they have no culture or language of their own. They are approximately three feet tall.

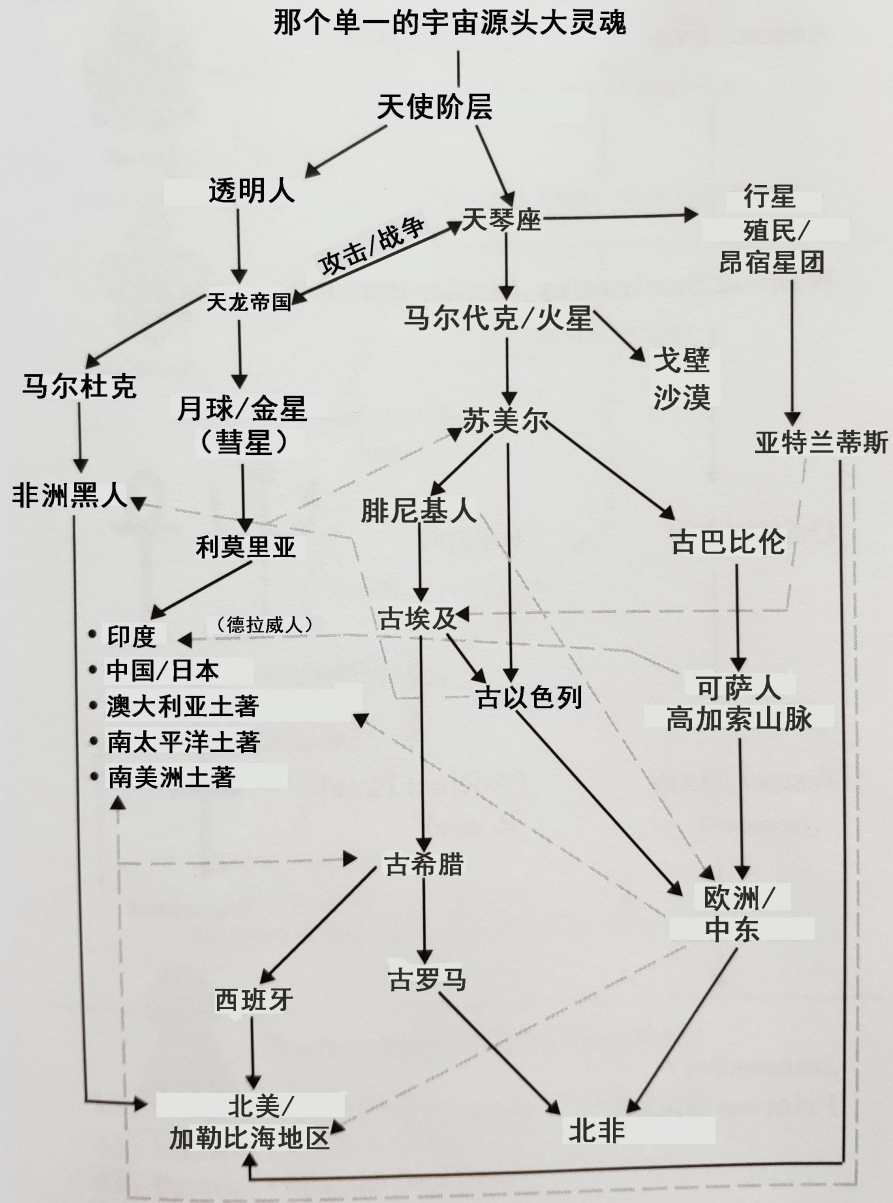
这些小灰人是为了服务爬虫族军团而被基因创造出来的群体之一。他们完全被脑控科技所控制，并与中央人工智能（即计算机）相连。他们的行动与集体意识一致。他们是齐塔网状星座第一太阳系小灰人的“无意识”帮手。他们经常在绑架人类的过程中被看到，他们的行为举止像小孩子一样。他们每只手上有三根手指，没有脚趾或看起来像脚的特征，它们非常瘦和脆弱，表现得很温和。尽管他们被给予了一个围绕齐塔网状星座第二太阳系运行的世界，但他们没有自己的文化或语言。它们大约有 91 厘米高。

Milky Way Galaxy

Flowchart of Genealogy & History



我们这个银河系的 血统家谱和历史进程流程图



Reptilian Androgyny

Gods / Goddesses → Earthly Symbols

Adam / Eve

(Prototypes)



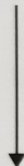
Fig Leaf



Nimrod/Semiramus (Sumer/Babylon)



Fleur-de-Lis



Osiris / Isis

(Egypt)



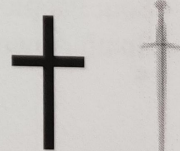
Trident or Ankh



Jesus / Mary

(Immanuel)

(Ancient Israel/
Rome)



Cross or Sword



**Immanuel /
Princess Diana**

(N.W.O.)



All Seeing Eye or
Pyramid

爬虫族雌雄同体文化

男神 / 女神

→ 在地球上的象征符号

亚当 / 伊娃

(原型)



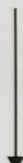
无花果树叶



尼姆罗德 / 赛米拉米斯 (苏美尔 / 古巴比伦)

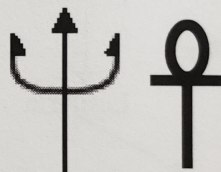


百合花



奥西里斯 / 伊西斯

(古埃及)

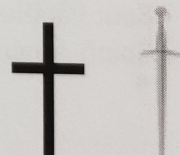


三叉戟或安可



耶稣 / 玛丽
(杰曼纽尔)

(古以色列 /
罗马)



十字架或剑



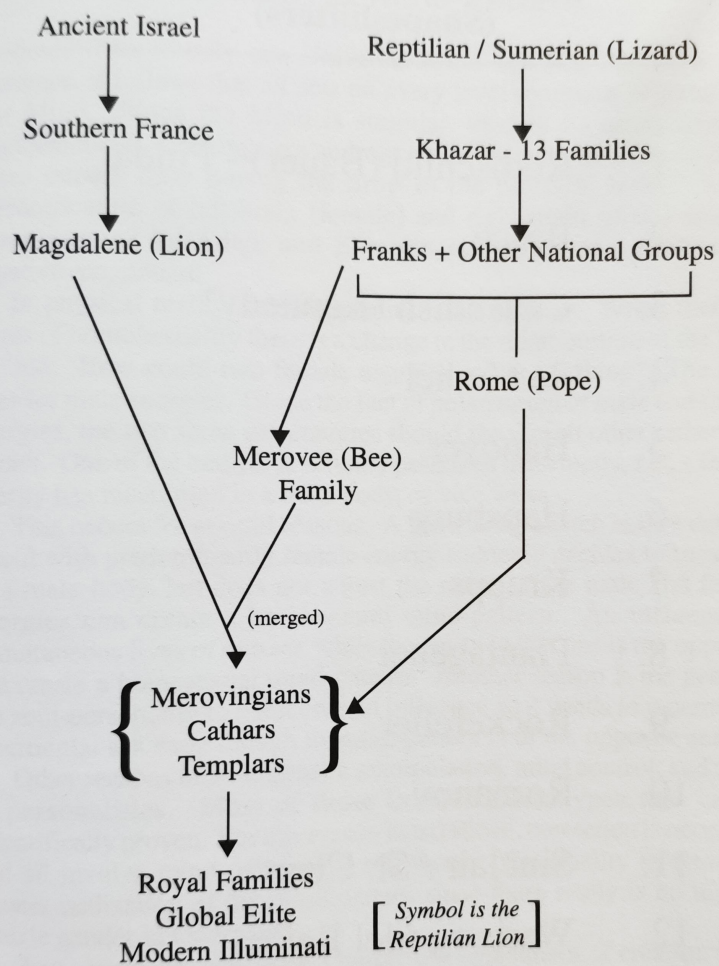
杰曼纽尔 /
戴安娜王妃

(世界新秩序)



金字塔
全视之眼

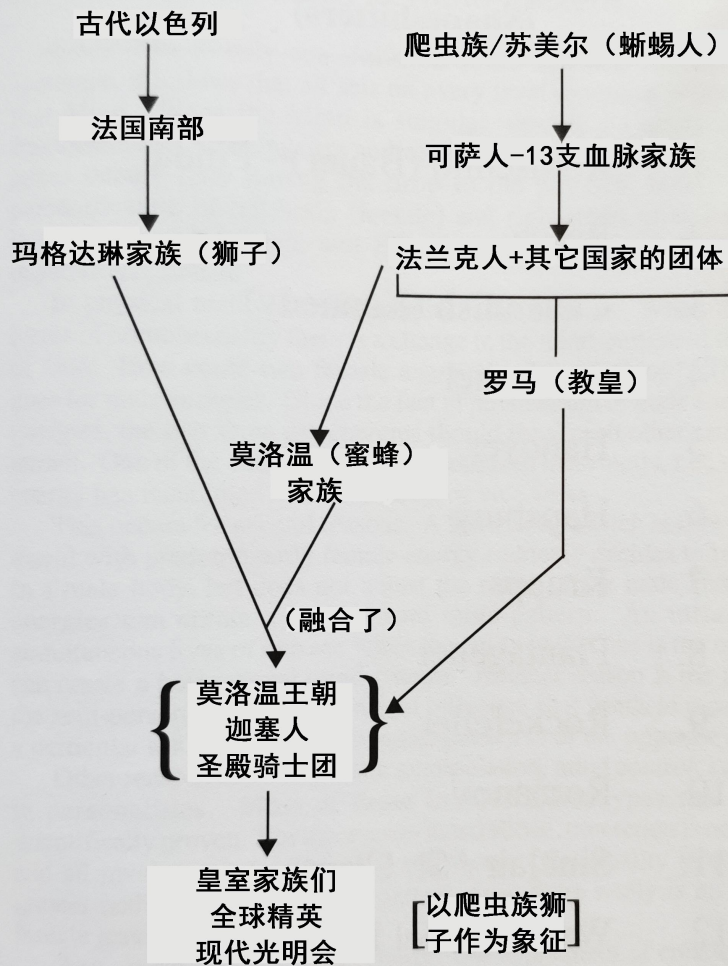
Mixture Of Lineages



Numerological Influences:

- 13 - Families • Colonies • Zodiac • Councils
- 33 - Parallel • Orders • Degrees
- 42 - Parallel • Higher Degrees

血脉家族混种流程图



数字命理学的的影响:

13 - 家族们 • 殖民地们 • 黄道 • 委员会们
33 - 平行 • 秩序 • 十三宫 • 程度
42 - 平行 • 更高的程度

13 Ruling Families - Illuminati (Shapeshifters)

1. Rothschild (Bauer) - Pindar
2. Bruce
3. Cavendish (Kennedy)
4. de Medici
5. Hanover
6. Hapsburg
7. Krupps
8. Plantagenet
9. Rockefeller
10. Romanov
11. Sinclair / St. Clair
12. Warburg (del Banco)
13. Windsor (Saxe - Coburg - Gothe)

Committee of 300 (Families)

13个统治的血脉家族 - 光明会

(蜥蜴人变形者)

1. 罗斯柴尔德家族 (鲍尔) - Pindar 首领
2. 布鲁斯家族
3. 卡文迪什家族 (肯尼迪家族)
4. 美迪奇家族
5. 汉诺威家族
6. 哈布斯堡家族
7. 克虏伯家族
8. 普兰塔格内特家族
9. 洛克菲勒家族
10. 罗曼诺夫家族
11. 辛克莱家族 (圣克莱尔家族)
12. 华宝家族 (德班科家族)
13. 温莎家族 (萨克森-科堡-戈森家族)

300委员会 (家族们)

Sexuality & Mind-Pattern

性与思维模式

Since there is only one Universal Mind and It is All There Is in existence, it follows that all acts on every level represent patterns from that Mind. Since the Mind is singular, despite its many apparent fragmentations, all beings are androgynous. Separation of the so-called sexes occurs only during the drop to the physical level. A true personification of left-brain (female) and right-brain (male) thinking is represented by Adam and Eve; yin and yang; and positive and negative magnetism.

由于这个宇宙中只有一个单一的源头大灵魂，并且它就是这个宇宙中所存在的一切，因此，在这个宇宙中的每一个层面和维度中的行为，都代表着那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的模式。尽管那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的存在形式看起来非常碎片化，但由于

它是独一无二的，所以本质上来说，这个宇宙中的所有人类和万物生灵，都是雌雄同体的。所谓的性别，仅仅是那些以灵魂形式存在的生命，从非物质层面下降到物质层面之后，才会发生的事情。真正能够代表左脑（女性）和右脑（男性）思想的概念，其实是亚当和伊娃；阴和阳；磁铁的南极和北极。

In physical reality, heterosexuality is an illusion. When there are forms of homosexuality there is a change in the mind-pattern of the Mind of God. How could two female energies create anything? The same goes for male energies. Given the fact of polarization of male and female energies, the two same sex energies should repel each other rather than attract. One of the entities is actually polarized incorrectly, i.e. , a female energy has incarnated in a male body, or vice versa.

在物理现实中，异性恋仅仅是一个错

觉。每当有一个同性恋出柜的时候，就是那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的思维模式发生了一次改变。两个女人如何才能生孩子？对于男性能量来说也是这个道理。在被给予了男性和女性能量的这种极性事实之后，两个相同的性能量本应当互相排斥，而不是互相吸引才对。事实的真相是，其中一个实体实际上已经被不正确的极化了，换句话说就是说，一个女性灵魂投胎到了一具男性身体里，反之亦然。

This occurs for several reasons. A last minute switch before entry of a soul with predominantly female energy suddenly decides to incarnate in a male body, but does not adjust the ratios of the male and female energies can create a homosexual mind-pattern. An influence of simultaneous lives of one sex while the entity in this one is the opposite, can create a homosexual mind-pattern. Another reason is the need for the

soul-personality to overcome an influence so it needs to incarnate in a particular sex even though its mind-pattern is of the opposite sex.

发生这种事情有几个原因。一个女性能量占支配地位的靈魂，在投胎的最后一分钟，突然决定重新投胎到一具男性婴儿的身体里，但是却没有将它男性和女性能量之间的比例进行调整，这种情况就会产生一个同性恋的思维模式。一个非物质世界的靈魂对一个物质世界的人施加影响，但是这个物质世界的人的性别却跟那个非物质靈魂相反，这种情况会产生一个同性恋思维模式。另一个原因是，一个靈魂需要去克服一种影响，所以它需要去投胎到一个特定的性别中去，即便它思维模式的性别与这具身体相反。

Other reasons include genetic manipulation, mind control, and walk-in personalities. Most of these involve DNA types that can be scientifically proven. For any reason listed above, correction

is necessary, and all involve mind-patterns of self-worth. Bisexuality is actually a greater realization of the mind-pattern since there really is no male or female gender in God-Mind.

其它因素包括基因操纵、脑控科技、一个人身体内的灵魂被另一个灵魂所代替。这些因素大部分都涉及到可以被科学所证实的 DNA 类型。对于以上任何一种原因，纠正它是必要的，并且所有因素都涉及到自我价值的思维模式。双性恋是一个更好的解决方案，因为那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂没有男女之分。

Any sexual act represents a replay or reenactment of creation in the Mind of God and is merely an attempt to balance mind-pattern. The attraction of male and female is the mind-pattern for reunification. The act of an erect penis penetrating a vagina is symbolic of a

vortex of energy opening a pathway to physical reality. On a physical level, orgasm in the male represents the release of a thought from the Mind of God to create, while orgasm in a female represents physical reality receiving the energies of God and using these energies to create life. The act of a kiss is symbolic of the beginning of life when two cells attach to one another to exchange DNA.

任何一次性行为都代表着那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的创造活动的一次重演或重现，并且仅仅是一次平衡思维模式的尝试。男性和女性之间的吸引，是为了重新统一的思维模式。勃起的阴茎插进阴道，象征着能量漩涡打开通向物理现实的通路。在物理层面上，男性的性高潮代表那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂释放了一个想要创造的想法，同时，女性的性高潮代表物理现实正在接收那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的能量，并用这些能量去创造生命。接吻象征着当两个细胞

相互接触，交换 DNA 的时候，生命就这样开始了。

A single male ejaculation contains enough seed to populate worlds. Over a lifetime, one man produces infinite seed, symbolic of the potential for multiple creations without boundaries. A female has a limited number of eggs to use in her lifetime, symbolic of the finiteness of physical reality. A female's ability to reproduce is only from puberty to menopause, while the male can reproduce until his physical death.

男性的一次射精中，就含有与世界人口数量相当的精子。一个男人在一生中产生无限的精子，象征着无边界的多次创造的潜力。女性一生中使用的卵子数量有限，象征着物质现实的有限性。女性的生殖能力只有从青春期到绝经期，而男性的生殖能力直到其身体死亡。

When a man is brutal with a woman, such as a rape or even a beating, it represents an attempt to overpower the ego. All sexual dysfunctions stem from this. Impotence stems from a fear of confronting the ego. All sexual disease represent lack of self-worth and denial of being. Menstrual disorders represent self-dislike of femininity. A heavy flow of blood represents the loss of joy of being a woman.

当一个男人对一个女人残忍时，比如强奸，甚至殴打，这代表着企图压倒自我。所有的性功能障碍都源于此。阳痿源于害怕面对自我。所有的性疾病都代表着缺乏自我价值和存在的否定。月经失调代表着女性的自我厌恶。大量流血代表作为一个女人的快乐的丧失。

Think of the gestation period of a human being-nine months. In those nine months, the entire range of human

evolution is produced from one single cell, to sea life, to reptilian life, to mammalian life. Careful monitoring of these stages allows one to observe every phase of genetic manipulation that has occurred within mankind. Even the act of nursing symbolically represents the child receiving programming information from his/her mother.

想想一个人九个月的妊娠期。在这九个月里，人类的整个进化过程是从一个细胞，到海洋生物，再到爬行动物生命，再到哺乳动物生命。对这些胎儿发育阶段的仔细监测，使人们能够观察到人类历史上所发生过的每一个基因操纵阶段。即使是护理行为也象征性地代表着孩子从他/她的母亲那里接收编程信息。

When a child is born with Mongoloidism, there is significant alien genetic material within the DNA of that child. In fact, any physical

abnormality in a newborn shows evidence of his/her frequency. Sudden Infant Death Syndrome occurs when the personality changes its mind entering that body, so it leaves abruptly. The soul-personality does not enter the new body until the first breath.

如果一个孩子出生时患有蒙古人症，那么在他的 DNA 中含有显著的外星遗传物质。事实上，新生儿的任何身体异常都显示出他/她的频率。婴儿猝死综合症发生在灵魂个性进入身体的时候突然改变主意，所以它会突然离开。灵魂个性只会在婴儿第一次呼吸才会进入新的婴儿身体。

The womb filled with saline water is symbolic of the ocean origin of life. The soft spot on the top of a baby's head, called the fontanel, is symbolic of the blowhole of a whale or dolphin. All this evidence is right in front of everyone, yet not understood. Why are some babies

born with webbed hands and feet? Why are tears salt water? Why do you get goose bumps? All of this is proof of your amphibian ancestry.

子宫里充满了盐水，象征着生命起源于海洋。婴儿头上的软点被称为“囟门”，象征着鲸鱼或海豚的喷水孔。所有这些证据都在所有人面前，但还没有被人理解。为什么有些婴儿出生时手和脚都有蹼？为什么眼泪是盐水？你为什么会起鸡皮疙瘩？所有这些证据都证明你的祖先是两栖动物。

Chromosomal Influences:

染色体的影响：

XX=Female, Symbolic of Multiplication and Cancellation For a female, there is a choice to either multiply or cancel the left-brain.

XX=女性，象征着女性的乘法和取消，有一个选择，要么乘法，要么取消左脑。

XY=Male, Symbolic of Multiplication
of the Mind of God. For a male, there is
also choice. His chromosomal
instructions are to multiply or cancel
the right-brain.

xy=男性，象征着那个单一的宇宙源头
大灵魂思想的相乘。对于男性来说，也有选
择。他的染色体指示是相乘或取消右脑。

News Clips

Expansions.com

新闻片段

Expansions.com

February 2010

We Are Not Amused

2010 年 2 月

我们并没有被逗乐

The British government released over 6000 pages of its UFO investigations between the years 1994-2000. Do not expect any amazing revelations. In fact, it is a lot of dribble.

英国政府在1994-2000年间公布了6000多页的不明飞行物调查报告。不要期待任何惊人的发现。事实上，这是很多饥饿营销。

For example, one report said that the witness may have had a chocolate craving since the UFO that was observed looked like a giant Toblerone chocolate candy.

例如，一份报告说，由于观察到的不明飞行物看起来像一个巨大的瑞士三角牌巧克力，因此证人可能是对巧克力产生了渴望。

Another report of a UFO over a bay in England, with eye witnesses and

appearing on radar, stated that it was the reflection of a star or planet and the radar image was an echo from a nearby church steeple! The UK reports are not much different than the ones recently revealed in France, the US, Canada and a few other nations. They all say pretty much nothing and make the UFO reporters look like idiots.

另一份在英国海湾上空的不明飞行物报告，有目击证人，并出现在雷达上，但它却被说成是恒星或行星的反射，雷达图像是附近教堂尖塔的回声！英国的报告与最近在法国、美国、加拿大和其他一些国家公布的报告没有太大的不同。他们什么也没说，让不明飞行物报告者看起来像个白痴。

However, the mere fact that this has been on the news so much in recent months, indicates a precursor to some event being planned involving UFOs. The idea behind these ridiculous releases is

simply to place the UFO topic in the forefront of your mind and prepare you for more information that may be shocking, frightening or even absurd. In any event, it is part of the Staged Alien Invasion scenario which is obviously coming soon.

然而，这仅仅是近几个月来新闻报道的一个事实，预示着正在计划的一些涉及不明飞行物的事件。这些荒谬的发布背后的想法，仅仅是把 UFO 主题放在你思想的最前面，为你准备更多可能令人震惊、恐惧甚至荒谬的信息。无论如何，这是明显即将到来的上演外星入侵剧本的一部分。

February 2010
New World Religion
2010 年 2 月
新世界宗教

In light of the almost merger of Israel and Italy this week, we should see

even more religious artifacts uncovered and revealed to the public from findings under Rome and the Holy Land.

鉴于本周以色列和意大利几乎要合并，我们应该看到更多的宗教文物从罗马和圣地中被发现并向公众展示。

We shall also see more unification efforts between Catholics and Jews, especially arranged by the Pope and the Jewish religious leaders.

我们还将看到天主教徒和犹太人之间的努力统一，特别是由教皇和犹太宗教领袖安排的。

This is a major precursor for the New World Religion to be installed in the next year or so. There should also be many Blue Beam apparitions globally, as we have seen tested in Norway and Russia recently.

这是新世界宗教在未来一年左右建立

的主要前兆。正如我们最近在挪威和俄罗斯测试过的那样，全球也应该有许多蓝光幻影。

January 2010

What do they want?

2010 年 1 月

他们想要什么？

What would a large assembly of all sorts of being and vessels from everywhere in many universes want with little old Earth? Or even our solar system at the edge of the Milky Way galaxy?

一群来自宇宙各地的各种各样的外星人的超级宏大规模的舰队，集结在我们银河系边缘的太阳系的小小的地球周围，他们会想要什么呢？

Whatever it is, it must be really important and timing of the essence.

They have been out there for a couple of years now en masse, but the preliminary force has been there since at least 1930.

无论他们想要什么，那个东西必定是真正重要而且需要卡准时间的。他们已经在这里共处了几年，但至少从 1930 年开始，先头部队就在这里。

If they wanted to destroy the Earth, they could have done that a long time ago. Therefore, they must want or need something here or to make changes here—but only at a certain time. They seem to be waiting for the exact moment.

如果他们想摧毁地球，他们早就可以这么做了。因此，他们必须在这里想要或需要地球上的一些东西，或者对地球进行一些改变——但只能在某个特定的时间。他们似乎在等待一个确切的时机。

Based on the above, I do not feel that they will harm us. But, they

certainly will be making changes. Why else would they need so many of them?

基于以上原因，我认为他们不会伤害我们。但是，他们肯定会对地球做出改变。为什么他们需要如此超级多的舰队呢？

Perhaps logic is not appropriate in this case. They are truly alien, with an alien agenda known only to them. All we can do is also wait and watch—until that moment.

在这种情况下，可能不适合用逻辑来解释的通。他们是真正的外星人，有一个只有他们才知道外星议程。我们所能做的就是等待和观察——直到那个历史性的时刻发生。

January 2010

Kuiper Belt Info

After many months of attempted scanning into the Kuiper Belt, there is finally a bit of new information. I had

mentioned previously that we mostly observed insect-like life-forms as well as beings never before seen here. Many also came from other universes and from distant regions of this and other galaxies.

在对柯伊伯带进行了数月的扫描之后，终于有了一些新的信息。我之前提到过，我们主要观察昆虫外貌的外星生命，以及在此之前从未见过的生物。许多外星生命也来自其他宇宙，来自远离这个银河系和其它银河系的遥远地区。

Recently I have "seen" Lion-like beings among the group. I am not sure if they have recently arrived or if they have just not been noticed before.

最近我在这群外星人中“看到”了狮子外貌的生物。我不确定他们是最近来的还是之前没有被注意到。

These Lion people are very much

similar to the Kilroti of the Sirius A star system. I do not know if they are the same or from another location. As I receive information, I will pass it on to you.

这些狮子人与天狼星 A 太阳系的基洛蒂非常相似。我不知道它们是否就是那里的还是来自其它地方。当我收到信息时，我会把它告诉你们。

January 2010
San Andreas
2010 年 1 月
圣安德烈亚斯断层

Scientists have determined that the San Andreas fault line in California is extremely sensitive and reactive to the pull of the Sun and Moon. Deep tremors have been observed during Sunspot activities and Full Moons.

科学家们已经确定，加利福尼亚州的圣

安德烈亚斯断层线对太阳和月球的引力极其敏感，反应强烈。太阳黑子活动期间和满月期间，观测到了强烈的震颤。

There is a concern about what will happen when there is a line-up of planets in our solar system or if a comet or asteroid passes near to the Earth.

有一个担忧就是，当我们的太阳系的行星公转发生排成一排的时候，或者彗星或小行星经过地球附近时，会发生什么事情。

Each time an event occurs, it destabilizes the fault line even more, eventually leading up to a major slip and resultant large quake.

每次发生一次太阳黑子或满月事件，它都会使断层线更加不稳定，这最终会导致一次严重的地壳滑动并导致大地震。

December 2009

Whale Sone

2009 年 12 月

鲸鱼的歌声

Oceanographers and marine biologists have noticed a change in the frequencies of Blue Whales in the world's oceans. Their voices are getting deeper with no known explanation. This is a global occurrence.

海洋学家和海洋生物学家已经注意到世界海洋蓝鲸的频率发生了变化。他们的声音越来越深沉，没有任何已知的解释。这是全球事件。

The explanation is that the ELF and Microwave bombardment of the Earth has gotten more intense, changing the energies of the oceans and the sonic waves that travel through them. Therefore, the whales and other creatures must adapt to the new frequencies by changing their own in

order to maintain contact with each other.

解释是，地球的极低频和微波轰击变得更加强烈，改变了海洋和声波的能量。因此，鲸鱼和其他生物必须通过改变自己的频率来适应新的频率，以保持鲸鱼彼此之间的联系。

It is also causing dolphins and sharks to move closer to land. Many animals on Earth have modified their behaviors.

它还导致海豚和鲨鱼更靠近陆地。地球上的许多动物都改变了它们的行为。

November 2009

Some Interesting News Bits

2009 年 11 月

一些有趣的新闻简讯

Here are some interesting stories that have been revealed recently:

以下是最近披露的一些有趣的故事：

-The new "President of Europe", the PM of Belgium, was never elected by the European people. He was assigned by the parliament of Europe with no say from the population. A sign of things.

-新的“欧洲总统”，比利时首相，根本就不是被欧洲人民选举出来的。他是由欧洲议会指派的，没有来自民众的发言权。一种迹象。

-Climatologists are baffled by the lack of global warming and the cooling of the Earth. They should read my site !

-气候学家对全球变暖不足和地球其实在降温感到困惑。他们应该看看我的网站！

-A Vatican researcher found a faint, almost transparent writing on the Shroud of Turin that was from the ink of a death certificate. It proves the validity of

the Shroud.

-梵蒂冈的一位研究人员在都灵裹尸布上发现了一个模糊的、几乎透明的文字，这是用死亡证明的墨水写的。证明了裹尸布的有效性。

-Another mine blast in China kills many and buries hundreds. Another Inner Earth skirmish?

-中国的另一次矿井爆炸导致许多人死亡，数百人被埋。难道这又是一次与地球内侧的文明的遭遇？

Excerpts

Belief Systems Shattered

By Janet Diane Mourglia-Swerdlow

摘录节选

信仰体系破灭了

作者：珍妮特·戴安·穆格里亚-斯维尔
德洛

**All Experiences Are Neutral...
Even Alien Invasions & N.W.O. Agendas !**

**所有的体验都是中性的...
甚至外星入侵和世界新秩序议程 !**

Whatever experience comes into your life is a result of your own mind-pattern. Nothing can come to you unless you invite it, no matter how horrendous it may seem. On some level, there is a part of you that needs the experience for balance and growth. The more horrendous it is, the more you learn, stretch, and grow. You are forced to dip into the deepest resources that you can possibly access. These experiences are great teachers

filled with an infinite amount of knowledge.

你生活中的任何经历都是你自己思维模式的结果。除非你邀请，否则任何事情都不能来找你，不管它看起来多么可怕。在某种程度上，你的内心深处有一部分需要这种体验，以平衡和成长。它越可怕，你学习、伸展和成长的就越多。您被迫尽可能深入地挖掘您可以触及的最深层的潜能。这些经历是充满无限知识的伟大老师。

Remember, all experience is neutral. It is your reactions that label the experience "good" or "bad." When you have a positive reaction to an experience, you label the experience "good." When you have a negative reaction, you label the experience "bad." But, the experience itself remains neutral.

记住，所有的体验都是中性的。正是你的反应把这些经历贴上了“好”或“坏”

的标签。当你对经历有积极的反应时，你把经历贴上了“好”的标签。当你对某些体验有消极的反应时，你把经历贴上了“坏”的标签。但是，这段体验本身仍然是中性的。

For instance, if a small child gets lost in the forest, he will find the forest intimidating and overwhelming. The child will describe the forest as dark, dreary, lonely, and scary. Because he associates the feeling of being lost with the forest, he labels the forest "bad. "

例如，如果一个小孩在森林里迷路了，他会发现森林是阴森恐怖的。孩子会把森林描述成黑暗、沉闷、孤独和恐怖。因为他把迷路的感觉和森林联系在一起，所以他把森林称为“坏的”。

However, when he becomes an adult he enjoys walking alone in the stillness of the forest. He now associates the forest

with feelings of peace and calm. Now, he labels the forest "good."

然而，当他长大后，他喜欢在寂静的森林里独自行走。他现在把森林和平静的感觉联系在一起。现在，他给森林贴上了“好”的标签。

Through both experiences, the forest remains neutral, yet both positive and negative experiences define a forest. And, the forest is a part of God-Mind that exists as an experience in physical reality.

通过这两种经验，森林保持中立，但积极和消极的经验定义了森林。而且，森林是那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的一部分，它作为一种体验存在于物质现实中。

All experiences filter through an infinite number of simultaneous lifetimes. When you explore the multidimensional levels, you do find

connections. Once you begin an experience, you explore it in every conceivable way, with every conceivable beginning and ending, including everything in between. This means that before it concludes within your soul-personality, you will understand it on all levels until you realize that the experience itself is neutral. You only used the experience to learn, grow, and explore yourself, and ultimately, God-Mind.

所有的体验都会同时过滤无数的生命周期。当你探索多维空间时，你会发现其中的联系。一旦你开始了一次体验，你就以每一种可能的方式探索它，每一个可能的开始和可能的结束，包括其间的一切。这意味着当它在你的灵魂个性中得出结论之前，你将在所有层面上理解它，直到你意识到体验本身是中立的。你只是利用这些经验来学习、成长和探索你自己，最终，你会意识到那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的存在。

This is the key—you use the experience, while not allowing the experience to use you.

这是你利用体验，而不允许体验利用你的关键。

You use the experience to find out who and what you are, what you can and cannot do, where you are in balance and out of balance. Glean everything that you possibly can from the one experience until your reaction is neutral. When you realize that the experience is neutral you reach the end of the ride, or the beginning of it, however you choose to view it.

你利用这些体验来发现你是谁，你是什么，你能做什么，不能做什么，你在哪些方面处于平衡和不平衡的状态。从一次经历中收集尽可能多的信息，直到你的反应是中立的。当你意识到这种体验是中立的，你就到

达了旅程的终点，或者旅程的开始，然而你选择去观察它。

Most people do not do this, and that is why they continue to repeat the same experiences over and over again. As long as something is out of balance in your mind-pattern, you will continually set up tests for yourself to bring that part of Self back into balance. Because God-Mind is neutral, you must eventually also return to the neutral position. You are only a microcosm of the macrocosm.

大多数人这样做，这就是为什么他们不断重复同样的经历的原因。只要你的思维模式中有东西失去了平衡，你就会不断地为自己设置测试，让自己的那部分恢复平衡。因为那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂是中立的，所以你最终也必须回到中立的位置上。你只是宏观世界的一个微观缩影。

The same is true of everything,

including alien invasions and N.W.O. agendas. These are experiences that you are helping to generate from some level of your mind-pattern. If it were not in your mind-pattern, you would not be here. You came here at this particular moment in time and space to participate in this experience. How you experience it and what you learn from it is entirely up to you. You do not have to go to a science fiction movie when you realize that you are creating your own movie right here and now ! You have elected to participate in your own story, whatever that may be, and so have your loved ones and friends.

所有事情都是如此，包括外星入侵和世界新秩序议程。这些经验都是在你的帮助下，从你思维模式的某些层面上产生的。如果你的思维模式不是这样的话，你就不会在这里。你来到时间和空间的这个特定时刻，来参与这一体验。你如何体验它，从中学习什么，完全取决于你自己。当你意识到你正

在此时此地创作自己的电影时，你就不必去看科幻电影！你选择了参与你自己的故事，不管那个故事是什么，你的爱人和朋友也是如此。

You do have a choice regarding how you choose to move through this experience. Will you use it for its ultimate knowledge and growth, or will you allow it to use you? Physical reality is designed to bring you down, and it will certainly do that if you let it. Your challenge is to move through it, through the collective unconscious, or, group-mind, and into individualized consciousness, where you are in total control of your own mind-pattern.

你可以选择如何去体验这段经历。你是用它来获得最终的知识 and 成长，还是允许它利用你？物理现实被设计出来的目的就是要让你失望，如果你放任它，它肯定会这样做。你的挑战是穿越它，超越集体无意识，

或者说，集体思维，进入个体化的意识，在那里你完全控制着你自己的思维模式。

Individualized consciousness means that you are now above the energy of the group-mind. You moved through it, explored it, and understand it. Now, you can turn around and use the group-mind without it using, or controlling, you.

个体化的意识意味着你现在已经超越了团队精神能量。你通过它，探索它，并理解它。现在，你可以转过身来，在不被群体思维利用或控制你的情况下，去利用群体思维。

While possible, this move to individualized consciousness will most likely not happen on a mass scale. That is why it is so easy to manipulate people through group-mind control. People are controlled every day by the type of cars they drive, clothes they wear, food they

eat, form of worship, etc. "They" herd people around in every live facet, and "they" know it. Your life is controlled, and you are so used to it that you do not even take the time to stop and recognize it. This is exactly what "they" intend.

尽管有可能，这种向个体化意识的转移很可能不会在大规模上发生。这就是为什么通过群体意识控制来操纵人们是如此容易的原因。人们每天都被他们驾驶的汽车类型、穿的衣服、吃的食物、信仰等事情所控制，“他们”在生活的每个方面都把人们团团围住，“他们”知道这一点。你的生活是被控制的，你已经习惯了这样，以至于你甚至没有花时间去停下来认识它。这正是“他们”的意图。

If you do begin to recognize this, there is always another direction to throw you off guard, such as the proliferation of New Age disinformation, discrediting of valid information, and

outright targeting of those who get too close to the truth.

如果你开始认识到这一点，总会有另一个方向让你措手不及，比如“新时代运动”的造谣，使真实的信息不再被人相信，以及直接对那些太接近真相的人采取行动。

Always remember, that because someone can do something, or see something, does not make them spiritual, or a positive force! It simply means that they have access to a recipe that you do not! When you have a cake recipe, and you follow that recipe, you will get a cake. It does not matter if you are "good" or "bad," you will still get a cake.

永远记住，就算有些人可以做一些事情，或者看到一些事情，也不会使他们更加精神文明，或者成为积极的力量！这仅仅意味着他们可以得到一个你得不到的食谱！当你有一个蛋糕食谱，你按照这个食谱，你会得到一个蛋糕。不管你是“好人”还是“坏

人”，你依然会得到一块蛋糕。

When you see that cake, you forget about the baker. You only remember that you see a cake. Because you do not know how to make one, you consider the event "miraculous." And, because only "good" people are equated with miracles, you forget to go beyond the cake. You are now an open candidate to be controlled by this person, or whatever it is that emanates this person.

当你看到蛋糕时，你会忘记面包师。你只记得你看到一块蛋糕。因为你不知道如何制作一个蛋糕，你认为这个事件是“奇迹般的”。而且，因为只有“好人”才等同于奇迹，所以你忘了去超越蛋糕。你现在是被这个人控制的一个公开候选人，或者是任何用于推广这个东西。

Even when that person appears to be doing "good" things for the "right"

reasons, you must continually be a skeptical force, peering beyond the obvious. Examine everyone and everything until you know by knowing who and what propels that person.

即使那个人似乎是出于“正确”的原因做了“好”的事情，你也必须不断地成为一种怀疑的力量，超越显而易见的事物。检查每个人和每件事，直到你知道是谁和什么推动了那个人。

“They” want you to go outside for your answers, because this is the only way that you can be controlled. Once you discover your own power, you can go beyond the cake, beyond the baker, and into the unseen levels. Then you will have your own knowledge and you will be independent, without the need, desire, or mind-pattern, for anyone else to control you.

“他们”希望你脱离内心到外面去寻

找答案，因为这是唯一可以控制你的方法。一旦你发现了自己的力量，你就可以超越蛋糕，超越面包师，进入看不见的层次。然后，你将拥有你自己的知识，你将会独立自主，再也不会会有需求、欲望或思维模式等等这些把柄，来使其他人控制你。

Is Your Reaction Rear ?

你的反应是恐惧吗？

Do you react with fear when you think about the possibilities of the "future?" That is considered a positive reaction by those who wish to control you, for fear is what "they" feed from. Remember, every thought you think creates and emanates energy. Fear emanates a specific kind of energy. When enough people generate fear energy, "they" are energized by it and know how to use it for their own purpose (positive) and

against the populace (negative). They harness the energy, magnify and amplify it, then direct it to their target with exponential force.

当你想到“未来”可能的时间线时，你会害怕吗？那些想要控制你的人认为这是一种积极的反应，因为恐惧是“他们”的食物来源。记住，你所想的每一个想法都会产生和散发能量。恐惧会散发出一种特殊的能量。当足够多的人产生恐惧能量时，“他们”就会被它激励，知道如何将它用于他们自己的目的（积极的）和针对民众（消极的）。他们驾驭这股能量，放大这股能量，然后用成指数力量把它指向目标。

Everyone knows that when they are around an angry animal, that animal feels your fear. The more fearful you are, the more empowered it becomes. Essentially, it feeds off your fear, growing more vicious. As it grows more vicious, you grow more fearful, and the

cycle continues to feed itself. This is the type of cycle that is now being set up with regard to the "future."

每个人都知道，当他们在愤怒的动物周围时，那个动物会感觉到你的恐惧。你越害怕，它就越有力量。从本质上说，它依靠你的恐惧来生存，越来越凶猛。随着它变得越来越凶猛，你变得越来越害怕，而这继续恶性循环下去。这就是循环的形式，这种循环目前正在为了“未来”而建立。

Everything that you are now hearing about already existed before you were consciously aware of the information. Now that you are hearing about it, you have the opportunity to do something. You cannot fix something if you do not realize that it needs fixing. Allow yourself to experience your emotions, whatever they may be. Pass them up to your Oversoul as you feel them, moving them out of your auric field.

你现在所听说的一切，在你意识到这些信息之前就已经存在了。现在既然你听说了这些事情，你就有机会做点什么。如果你不知道某件事需要修理，你就不能修理它。允许你自己体验你的情绪，不管它们是什么。当你感受它们时，把它们传递给你的超灵高我，把它们移出你的金场。

When you finish emoting, stand in your center as an objective observer of the situation. Your ability to remain objective allows you to think clearly about the choices that you have to make.

当你不再情绪化后，站在你的中心，客观地观察情况。你保持客观的能力允许你清楚地思考你必须做出的选择。

First, it is important for you to find the weak areas of your own mind-pattern; the places that allow others to control you. Once you find those areas, you can make them stronger

and close the gaps.

首先，重要的是你要找到你自己思维模式中的薄弱环节，也就是让别人控制你的地方。一旦你找到了这些薄弱环节，你就可以让薄弱环节变得更强大并缩小漏洞。

Take a look around yourself, and find out what controls you. Do you control your eating habits, or do they control you? Do you control your anger, or does it control you? Do you control your fear, or does it control you?

看看你自己，看看是什么控制着你。你控制你的饮食习惯，还是他们控制你？你控制你的愤怒，还是它控制你？你控制了你的恐惧，还是它控制了你？

You do not want to get rid of fear, because a certain amount of fear is healthy; it keeps you cautious and alert. But you do not want to move beyond fear into panic or paranoia. Panic and

paranoia are fear amplified and magnified. This is the reaction that creates the energy that others can use.

你不想摆脱恐惧，因为一定程度的恐惧是健康的，它使你保持谨慎和警觉。但你不想超越恐惧而陷入恐慌或多疑。恐慌和多疑是恐惧的放大。这种反应会产生其他人可以利用的能量。

Think about your smallest fears, because those are the easiest for you to control. Perhaps you have a fear of being late, getting lost, not having "enough", not finding the right job or relationship, the list can go on and on when you spend some time thinking about it.

想想你最小的恐惧，因为那些是你最容易控制的。也许你害怕迟到、迷路、不富足、找不到合适的工作或关系，当你花一些时间思考的时候，这个清单会一直持续下去。

Replace that mind-pattern with I am always on time, I always know my way, I always have enough, I find the right job and/or relationship, etc. By changing the lesser fears in your life, you will understand how to find and face the larger fears.

把你的思维模式替换成，我总是准时，我总是知道我的道路，我总是富足，我找到了合适的工作和/或关系等。通过改变你生活中较小的恐惧，你将会了解到如何找到和面对更大的恐惧的方法。

Think of your worst fears that send you into a panic. Then, in your mind, work through that situation. Breathe yourself into your center. Anchor Self in Oversoul and God-Mind. Review the situation, experience and learn from it, and then release it back up to your Oversoul. Watch the fear energy flow and flow and flow. Allow yourself to trace

that mind-pattern back to its origin. Forgive everyone, including yourself, that needs to be forgiven. Relive the original experience as many times as needed until you feel neutral and objective about it. Understand the positive and negative aspects to put your mind-pattern in balance. Next, replace the old mind-pattern that you just released with a new mind-pattern, such as, I release the need to be a victim, I am always safe and secure, my family is always safe and secure, etc.

想想让你陷入恐慌的最可怕的恐惧。然后，在你的头脑中，克服这种情况。吸气到气沉丹田。把自己锚定在超灵高我和那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂之中。回顾情况、经验并从中吸取教训，然后把它释放回你的超灵高我。不停地看着恐惧能量的流动，流动，流动……让你自己追溯这种思维模式到它的起源。原谅所有需要原谅的人，包括你自己。根据需要反复重温最初的体验，直到你

对它感到中立和客观为止。了解积极和消极的方面，使你的思维模式保持平衡。接下来，用一种新的思维模式来取代你刚刚释放的旧思维模式，比如，我释放了成为受害者的需要，我总是安全的，我的家人总是安全的，等等。

When you are willing to face your fears, they disappear. You no longer have a need for a physical experience to bring you knowledge and growth. You gleaned the information through your mental work. When you allow fear to use you, know that others can use your fear to control, manipulate, and harm you.

当你愿意面对你的恐惧时，它们就消失了。你不再需要一个物理经验来带给你知识和成长。你通过脑力劳动收集信息。当你允许恐惧利用你时，要知道别人可以利用你的恐惧来控制、操纵和伤害你。

How come a particular person, home,

business, or building is selected for a crime when there are plenty of others to choose from? Is it random? Or do its occupants hold a specific mind-pattern that attracts the crime to it? On some level, is the mind-pattern of the occupants seeking out someone or something who will bring them the experience they need?

当有很多其他选择时，为什么一个特定的人、家庭、企业或建筑会被选为犯罪者呢？是随机的吗？或者它的居住者是否有一种特定的思维模式来吸引犯罪？在某种程度上，是否是居住者的思维模式正在寻找即将带给他们所需体验的人或东西？

These thoughts are not comfortable thoughts. No one wants to think that he/she invites negative experiences into his/her lives. But it is often these negative experiences that are your greatest teachers. They force you to

face areas of yourself that you previously overlooked. They force change, whether you are consciously ready for change or not.

这些想法是不舒服的。没有人愿意相信他/她在他自己/她自己的生活中邀请了消极的经历。但这些消极的经历往往是你最好的老师。它们迫使你面对自己以前被忽视的领域。无论你是否有意地做好改变的准备，它们都会迫使你改变。

Learn to be proactive instead of reactive. Search in your own mind-pattern. Look for your own weaknesses. Bring them out, look at them, find their origin, correct and balance them. Be your own teacher instead of waiting for someone else to teach you.

学会主动出击而不是被动反应。在你自己的思维模式种寻找。寻找你自己的弱点。带他们出来，看看他们，找到他们的起源，纠正和平衡他们。做你自己的老师，而不是

等待别人教你。

There are many examples throughout history of people who have gone through horrendous group experiences seemingly unscathed and relatively untouched by them. Yes, these group experiences do affect the masses because they are designed by the mind-pattern of the collective unconscious of the masses. It is those few who have reached places of individualized consciousness who move through the group experiences relatively easier.

历史上有很多这样的例子：某些人在经历过可怕的群体经历后看起来毫发无损，相对来说没有受到他们的影响。是的，这些群体经验确实影响到了大众，因为它们是由大众集体无意识的思维模式设计的。只有少数到达了个体意识的人，他们在群体经历中移动的相对容易些。

You can do the same. Be mindful of the mind-patterns that you generate. Be honest with yourself. Recognize that you contain both positive and negative. Do not avoid the negative because you think that it is "bad." Negative is simply negative. Know that with the correct mind-pattern, you will pull the correct outer experiences to yourself.

你也可以这样做。注意你产生的思维模式。对自己诚实。认识到你既有积极的一面的也有消极的一面。不要因为你认为消极是“坏的”而回避消极，消极只是消极而已。要知道，有了正确的思维模式，你将把正确的外在体验带给自己。

Subverting Sexuality **对性行为的颠覆**

Sexual energy is the most powerful creative energy available in physical

reality. When properly used by the correct combination of people, the possibilities for creation are endless. The powers that be know this, and they are out to systematically subvert sexual energy to keep it in an animalistic arena.

性能量是物质现实中最强大的创造能量。当人们正确地结合使用时，创造的可能性是无止境的。地球上的当权者知道这一点，并且他们系统地颠覆这种性能量，把它保持在一种动物本能的状态中。

Blatant sexuality is all around, from fashion to media to everyday speech. This sexuality is a deep, bright red that essentially pulls on your sexual chakras and opens them up. Using color, tone, and archetype (or symbol), these chakras are systematically opened, fed, and energized, expanding them out of proportion until they have control over

you. Then, you are controlled and manipulated through these chakras.

对性明目张胆的谈论无处不在，从时尚到媒体再到日常演讲。这种性行为在你的性脉轮打开时，呈现出一种明亮的深红色。使用颜色、音调和原型（或符号），这些脉轮被系统地打开、喂养和激励，超出比例地扩展它们，直到它们控制了你。然后，你通过这些脉轮被控制和操纵。

If someone wants to sell something, they simply link it into sex. This is a well-known fact among sellers and purchasers alike. Your desires are constantly manipulated through sex. You are sold all kinds of goods and services based upon your supposed sexual need for them. Even ideas are sold to you through sex.

如果有人想推销某些东西，他们只需把它和性联系起来。这在买卖双方中都是众所周知的事实。你的欲望经常被人用性来操

纵。根据你对商品的性需求，各种商品和服务都出售给了你。甚至思想都是通过性向你推销的。

Girls as young as 6 and 7 years old are beginning their menstrual cycles. Some say that it is due to the extensive use of growth hormones in the meat products.

6岁和7岁的女孩开始月经周期。有人说这是由于生长激素在肉制品中的广泛应用造成的。

Much of popular music is designed to open up the root chakras. The vibratory rate automatically opens up your chakra system, and the body responds to the beat, feeding the stage for undirected sexual interest and activity, as well as frustration and anger.

许多流行音乐都是为打开根脉轮而设计的。振动频率会自动打开你的脉轮系统，

身体会对节拍做出反应，向未经引导的性兴趣和性行为，以及沮丧和愤怒的状态提供食物。

You are purposefully opened to allow in all of the highly charged, animalistic sexual innuendoes and activities surrounding you. This makes you open and subject to control by anything on that frequency.

你被有目的地暴露在所有高度充能的，动物本能般的性暗示和性行为的周围。这使你敞开心扉，受到任何处在那个频率的东西的控制之下。

This leads to incorrect "coupling". People are allowing their sexuality to use them instead of them using their sexuality. Sexual activity is taking place too early in relationships and for the wrong reasons. This premature sexual coupling leads to unwanted and unplanned

pregnancies, especially among the young. It also increases the risks for sexual disease and sexual dysfunction later in life.

这会导致错误的“交合”。人们正在允许他们的性利用它们，而不是他们利用自己的性。性行为在人际关系中发生得太早，而且是出于错误的原因。这种过早的性行为会导致意外怀孕，尤其是在年轻人中间。它还会增加晚年患性疾病和性功能障碍的风险。

Correct coupling sets the stage for the best combination of DNA and genetics for future generations. If people utilize this knowledge, they will consciously create a race of aware human beings. When the frequencies of the parents are a proper match, the couple will automatically have a more viable, stable relationship. This in turn means less interpersonal difficulties, creating a more stable home. A child born

of that union has a better chance for physical, mental, emotional, and spiritual health. A child born of that union will move vertically toward its Source, instead of the continual horizontal pull, and sometimes downward spiral, that now takes place.

正确的性交为后代提供了 DNA 和遗传学的最佳结合。如果人们利用这些知识，他们将有意识地创造一个有意识的人类种族。当父母的频率匹配合适时，这对夫妇就会自动拥有一个更可行、更稳定的关系。这反过来意味着更少的人际关系困难，创造一个更稳定的家。一个出生在这个联盟的孩子，有更好的机会，能够获得身体、精神、情感和精神上的健康。一个从这个结合中出生的孩子将垂直地向他的源头移动，而不是像现在这样持续的水平拉动，有时是螺旋式下降。

Our present system simply produces children as potential workers, as the powers that be see all people. They do

not want people that are too aware, too healthy, too stable, or too connected to God-Mind. This kind of person will see their agenda and refuse to be a part of it. A person here or there is not such a problem, but an entire race is.

由于地球上的影子政府当权者想要看管住所有人，所以我们现行的体系只是把孩子培养成潜在的工人。他们不希望人们太有意识，太健康，太稳定，或太与那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂产生联系。这种人会看穿他们的议程，并拒绝参与其中。一个、两个这样的人对他们的议程来说不算问题，但整个种族都是这样的人的话，那可就是大问题了。

The reality is that each sexual position has a specific function. Specific positions create specific results. Specific colors, tones, and archetypes also create specific results. Sexual energy can be purposefully

directed to create whatever you desire in physical reality. Sexual energy can be used to create on the hyperspace level when the couple is linked into God-Mind using specific color codes, archetypes, and sounds.

事实上，每个性交时候的体位和姿势都有特定的功能。特定的性交体位和姿势产生特定的结果。特定的颜色、音调和原型也会产生特定的结果。性能量可以有目的地被引导，从而去在物质现实中创造你想要的任何东西。当一对夫妇使用特定的颜色代码、原型和声音连接到那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂时，性能量可以用来在超空间层面上进行造物。

The Reptilians know all this, except they use sex to create on the astral level, and bring that into physical reality. They do not want the common populace to have or know this information. That is why major religions

have so many rules about sexuality, which seems to almost always include instilling guilt.

爬虫族知道这一切，除了他们利用性在星光层中造物，并将其带入物质现实这一点以外。他们不希望普通民众拥有或知道这些知识。这就是为什么主要宗教对性有如此多的规定，包括灌输在性行为时感到内疚的原因。

For example, the bible tells you basically to use sex only for procreation, and major religions primarily advocate only one position. The powers that be did not want any purposeful sex other than the continuation of the worker line. They did not/do not want people to discover the true nature of sex. They do not want you exploring the higher realms of sexuality because you may discover the true purpose of sex in physical reality.

例如，圣经告诉你基本上只用性来生育，而主要的宗教主要只提倡一种性交体位或姿势。地球上的影子政府当权者，不希望普通民众进行任何有目的的性行为，除了继续当工人。他们不希望人们发现性的真正本质。他们不希望你探索性的更高境界，因为你可能会发现性在物质现实中的真正目的。

When the "sexual revolution" came about, then they simply directed sexuality into something that would never serve a purpose except on the most base levels. Whatever society wants, they are given in such a way that their own wants and desires are fulfilled. Once fulfilled, then these desires are turned against the people to control and manipulate them. Recognize that sexuality as it is presented in the outer world is just another way to take your innermost desires, subvert them, and then use them against you.

当“性革命”发生时，他们就会直接将性引导到那些最基本的层面，并引导成：性永远不会服务于一个目的的状态。无论社会想要什么，社会上的人们都会以这样一种方式被给予，那就是他们各自的需要和欲望得到满足。一旦实现了这些愿望，这些愿望就会反过来去控制和操纵人们。请一定要认识到，在外部世界中所表现出来的性，只是另一种方式，来获取你内心深处的欲望，颠覆它们，然后利用它们来对抗你。

In addition, all of this haphazard sexuality is creating a sexual energy force that is being harnessed by the Reptilians to use toward their own purposes. The more sexual energy that is generated, the more powerful they become. Without knowing how to recalibrate your sexual chakra bands, you are open to anything on that frequency.

此外，所有这些乱性的行为正在创造出一种性能量，被爬虫族驾驭来达到他们自己

的目的。产生的性能量越多，他们就越强大。在不知道如何重新校准你的性脉轮带的情况下，你对那个频率的任何事物都是门户洞开、毫无防备的。

Keep an eye on your own sexual chakra bands to ensure that they stay a pale red, rather than a deep, bright red. Also keep the second chakra band pale orange, as in its agitated state it is a deep, bright orange. This will enhance the physical health of the areas, as well as your mental well-being. It will also help you focus on the frequency of your correct life partner as you wade through the dense, sexual atmosphere that is purposefully created to fool you into mistaking a myriad of feelings for love.

注意你自己的性脉轮带，确保它们保持淡红色，而不是明亮的深红色。同时保持第二个脉轮带呈淡橙色，因为在它在焦虑的状态下是一种明亮的深橙色。这将增强这个部

位的身体健康，以及您的心理健康。它也将使你在遇到那些有目的地创造出来欺骗你，使你误认为爱的无数感觉的稠密的性氛围的时候，帮助你专注于你正确的生活伴侣的频率。

Learn to use your mind to control your sexuality, rather than letting it control you. Understand that this intense, creative force has a purpose beyond the survival instinct. Walk through the pitfalls that are purposefully designed to ensnare and trap you in this reality. To move on to the higher levels, you must first release your need to explore only the lower levels. Know that, as with all things, this force is infinitely deep, and is waiting for you to explore it in multidimensional ways that you cannot as yet even imagine.

学会用你的头脑控制你的性行为，而不

是让它控制你。理解这种强烈的，创造性的力量有着超越生存本能的目的。穿过有目的地设计出来，在这个现实中诱捕你的陷阱。要进入更高的层次，你必须首先释放你只探索较低层次的需求。要知道，和所有事物一样，这种力量是无限深的，并且在等待你以多维的方式去探索它，你甚至还不能想象。

Vegetarianism-Is It Really The Way?

素食主义——真的是一种道路吗？

All the food that is available for human consumption is a creation, or reflection, of the mind-pattern of the human collective unconscious mind. Some people do not want to eat flesh foods because they do not like the idea of killing animals. If you object to killing animals, then you should also object to killing plants. because it is a proven fact that they also have consciousness, and that they feel fear

when threatened, and pain when harmed. What is the difference, then, between killing an animal and killing a plant for consumption?

所有可供人类食用的食物都是人类集体无意识思维的思维模式的创造或反映。有些人不想吃肉食，因为他们不喜欢杀死动物的想法。如果你反对杀死动物，那么你也应该反对杀死植物。因为事实证明，他们也有意识，受到威胁时会感到恐惧，受到伤害时会感到疼痛。那么，杀死动物和杀死植物以供食用有什么区别呢？

The truth is that the soul of any food that is eaten knows that it is here for this purpose. The soul-personalities that inhabit these forms of life are also in a state of evolution. They learn about who and what they are from their experiences and interaction with humans. Allow them to be what they are, rather than force your

judgement of what you think they are and should be. Instead, come from a place of knowing. Before plants and animals are killed for food, they are prepared on the inner levels. Their souls are already gone.

事实上，任何被吃的食物的灵魂都知道它是为了这个目的而存在的。居住在这些生命形式中的灵魂个性也处于进化状态。他们从他们的经历和与人类的互动中了解到他们是谁和他们是什么。允许他们去做他们自己，而不是强迫你自己去认为他们是什么，应该是什么。相反，应该从认知的领域跳出来。在动植物被杀死作为食物之前，它们的内在层面上已经做好了准备。他们的灵魂已经离开了。

Often, people think that other life forms hold the same consciousness as humans. In general, the consciousness of animals are not as fully present in the body as the human consciousness. The

state that they operate in is more similar to the human dream state. This is true of plant life as well.

通常，人们认为其他生命形式与人类拥有相同的意识。一般来说，动物的意识并不像人类的意识那样完全存在于身体中。他们所处的状态更类似于人类正在做梦的状态。植物的生命也是如此。

Plants and animals are cared for and cultivated. It may not be what you would want for yourself, as a human, but there is a reason for all that other life forms go through. When you are in touch with your Oversoul and God-Mind, all of this is explained to you in the state of knowing by knowing.

植物和动物得到照料和栽培。作为一个人类，这可能不是你想要的，但是其它生命形式所经历的一切，有一个原因。当你接触到你的超灵高我和那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂时，这一切都会在知道的状态中被解释

给你。

Sometimes people choose to be vegetarians because they view it as "more spiritual." More spiritual than what? And by whose definition? Sometimes people use their vegetarianism as an excuse to "look down" on others who choose not to follow the same life choice. On some level, they believe this condescension elevates their own spirituality.

有时候人们选择素食，因为他们认为素食“更具灵性。”比什么更具灵性？根据谁的定义？有时，人们会以素食主义为借口来“看不起”那些不选择同样生活方式的人。在某种程度上，他们相信这种傲慢提升了他们自己的灵性。

People who are vegetarians often try to force something on the body that it is not ready for. Yes, you have control,

but that is not what this reality is about. Your physical body is your vehicle and partner of your soul-personality. It has a consciousness. When you take control over your body to the extreme, you ignore that consciousness and its right to exist in optimum health and well-being. Even the auric fields of vegetarians are often weaker than flesh-eaters.

素食主义者经常试图强迫身体接受一些它还没有准备好的东西。是的，你有控制权，但这不是这个现实世界的意义。你的身体是你灵魂个性的载体和伙伴。它也是有意识的。当你把你对身体的控制推向极端时，你忽略了那个身体的意识及其想要存在于最佳健康和幸福中的权利。甚至素食者的金场也往往比肉食者弱。

Sometimes vegetarians are drooling on the inside over the desire for a piece of meat, but force the body to ignore the

cravings. Your body knows more about its care than you do. Learn to listen to its needs and feed it accordingly. You will know when it is time to eat and not eat. Vegetarians often control the body to the extreme without balance.

有时候素食主义者会因为想吃一块肉而流口水，但是强迫身体忽略这些欲望。你的身体比你更了解如何护理它。学会倾听它的需求并相应地满足它。你会知道什么时候该吃肉，什么时候不吃肉。素食主义者经常在不平衡的情况下把身体控制到极致。

The human body requires flesh food to properly build itself and replicate its DNA. Think about the warriors and people of physical strength. Are they vegetarians or meat-eaters? Do you think the powers that be want your body strong or weak? Do you think they want you to be a meat-eater or a vegetarian? Which would serve their purpose the best?

人体需要肉食来正确地构建自身并复制其 DNA。想想那些有体力的战士和人。他们是素食者还是肉食者？你觉得那些地球影子政府的当权者希望你的身体强壮还是虚弱？你认为他们想让你吃肉还是吃素？哪一个最符合他们的目的？

Are your eating decisions emotion or logic based? How does your body feel with/without flesh foods? Does it crave something but you deny the body what it needs?

你的饮食决定是基于情感还是逻辑？你的身体在有/没有肉食的情况下，感觉如何？你的身体是否渴望某种东西，但你却拒绝了它所需要的东西？

When you are in touch with your body, you know what it needs at all times for optimum health. You know when it needs flesh food and when it does not. You know if it needs red meat, fowl, or fish. You

know if it needs some other form of protein, such as beans, legumes, or dairy.

当你接触到你的身体时，你就知道它在任何时候都需要什么来达到最佳的健康状态。你知道它什么时候需要肉食，什么时候不需要。你知道它是否需要红肉、家禽或鱼。你知道它是否需要其它形式的蛋白质，如豆类或奶制品。

You know if it needs fruits or vegetables, and grains, as well as which ones. You know when it needs sugars and starches. Your body consciousness will instruct you on how to care and keep the body healthy if you let it.

你知道它是否需要水果或蔬菜，谷物，以及哪些东西。你知道什么时候需要糖和淀粉。你的身体意识将指导你如何照顾和保持身体健康，如果你让它这么做的话。

Sometimes becoming a vegetarian for

a while is a good choice. It helps clean out the internal organs. But do talk to your body and find out when and if it wants to consume flesh foods again. Do not deny your body the right to exist in optimal health. Do not force your will upon it just because you can.

有时候成为一个素食主义者是个不错的选择。它有助于清理内脏。但是一定要和你的身体谈谈，看看它什么时候，是否想再次食用肉食。不要否认你的身体想要存在于最佳健康状态的权利。不要仅仅因为你能，把你的意志强加于它。

If you are a vegetarian, or considering becoming one, think about your particular choice. Talk to your body, and see what it needs. You may be surprised at the answers.

如果你是一个素食主义者，或者考虑成为一个素食主义者，想想你的特别选择。和你的身体谈谈，看看它需要什么。你可能会

对答案感到惊讶。

Are You A "Sleeper?"

你是一个“休眠者”吗？

A "sleeper" is usually thought of as a mind-controlled individual who is programmed to perform a specific task at a specific time after activation using a specific code of some type. In general, the word "sleeper" has a negative connotation, and that is what the powers that be want you to think. You would not want to be a sleeper would you?

“休眠者”通常被认为是一个受到脑控科技所控制的个人，在特定时间，使用某种类型的特定代码激活后，来执行特定的任务。总的来说，“休眠者”这个词容易使人联想到负面的含义，而地球影子政府的当权

者也希望你认为。你不想去当一个休眠者，是不是？

Or would you?? Maybe not all sleepers are programmed for destruction. Maybe this planet is filled with individuals who are positive sleepers, waiting to be activated so that they can rise up, join thought energy, and change the course of history.

还是说你其实是想要去当一个休眠者?? 也许不是所有被编程的休眠者都是去执行破坏性的任务。也许这个星球上充满了善良积极的休眠者，他们等待着被激活，以便他们能站起来，加入思想能量，并改变历史进程。

Most sleepers never feel like they belong. That is because they do not. They do not belong to the herd mentality, and never will no matter how hard they try. And some have tried extremely hard with

devastating personal consequences.

大多数休眠者从来都没有过归属感。那是因为他们不属于任何人。他们不属于从众心理，无论他们多么努力也永远不会融入其中。还有一些人非常努力的想要融入从众心理，以至于造成了毁灭性的个人后果。

Have you cloistered yourself because others do not understand you? Have you allowed your inner greatness and power to die down within yourself because you know if you let it out you would so outshine everyone around you that you would never be accepted?

你有没有因为别人不了解你而把自己封闭起来？你是否允许自己内在的伟大和力量消亡，因为你知道如果你释放它，你会比你周围的所有人都更加耀眼，以至于你永远不会被周围的人接受？

Do you realize that the reason that the wise man goes to live in the

mountains is not because the wise man cannot stand the people, but because the people cannot stand the wise man? When the people see a true wise man, it makes them look at themselves and their own shortcomings and failures. Because they cannot stand to look at themselves, the wise man makes them uncomfortable. They do not welcome him with open arms, waiting to learn from him. They make him an outcast so that they do not have to deal with themselves, for he is a reflection of their potential.

你知不知道那些仙风道骨的智者们之所以住在山上，不是因为智者不能忍受人们，而是因为人们不能忍受那些智者？当人们看到一个真正的智者时，他们看到的是自己，以及自己的缺点和失败。因为他们无法忍受去审视自己，智者让他们不舒服。他们不想张开双臂欢迎智者，等着向他学习。他们排挤智者，这样他们就不必处理自己的问题，因为智者是他们潜能的反映。

The people would rather have false leaders, for it is far easier. Then they can be led down a path that is more familiar, thus more comfortable. Why move out of familiarity? Why become uncomfortable? And, while they may protest, a dictatorship is more efficient and an easier place to be. Someone to tell you what to do and when to do it.

人民宁愿去服从错误的领导人，因为这样活着容易得多。然后他们可以被引导到一条更熟悉、更舒适的道路上。为什么要走上一条不熟悉的道路？为什么要变得不舒服？而且，尽管他们可能会抗议，但是独裁是一种更有效，更容易的方式。有人告诉你该做什么，该什么时候做。

How many of you have ever consulted a "psychic" because you want to know if you should: marry someone, divorce

someone, date someone, stop seeing someone, see a certain doctor, not see a certain doctor, move to a new location, stay in your current location, buy a house, rent an apartment, change jobs, not change jobs, etc, etc.

你们中有多少人曾经咨询过“算命的”，因为你们想知道自己是否应该：嫁给某人，与某人离婚，约会某人，停止看望某人，看某个医生，不看某个医生，搬到一个新的地方，住在你现在的地方，买房子，租公寓，换工作，不换工作等等。

And, if you consulted a psychic, did you stop with one? Or did you ask several the same question? And, are you still looking for the perfect psychic? Do you think that the ones that charge the most money are the best? Can you buy your answers from someone?? After all, isn't that easier than finding your own answer?

而且，如果你咨询了一个算命的人，你有没有停下来只咨询一个算命的人？或者你问了几个同样的问题？你还在寻找完美的算命者吗？你认为收最多钱的算命者是最好的吗？你能从别人那里买到你的答案吗？毕竟，这不比你自己去找到答案更容易吗？

At some point, everyone looks for someone to tell them what to do! Why? Because it is the easiest way out of any situation ! But because it is the easiest does not make it the best solution !

在某个时刻，每个人都在找人告诉他们该做什么！为什么？因为这是摆脱任何情况的最简单方法！但因为它是最简单的，并不能使它成为最好的解决方案！

People do need to be led. But the reason is because that is how we help each other. There is always someone on

the next rung of the ladder above you who can reach back and give you a hand. And, there is someone on the rung of the ladder behind you to whom you can reach back and give a hand. But to find that helping hand, you must look above you, and move vertically, not horizontally. Horizontal movements do not pull you up on your quest. They only distract you from finding the help you really seek. People need to be led into their upliftment, not into their enslavement.

人们确实需要被引导。但原因是，这就是我们互相帮助的方式。总是有人在你的梯子的上方，他可以向后伸出手来帮助你。还有，在你梯子的下方有一个人，你可以向后伸出手来帮助他。但要找到帮助你的手，你必须看你的上方，垂直寻找，而不是水平寻找。水平寻找帮助，不会提升你的解决问题的水平。他们只会让你分心，不去寻求真正的帮助。人们需要被引导到他们的提升中，而不是被奴役中。

If others feel insecure around you, that is their problem, not yours. Have compassion for them, offer your hand, but if they refuse to take it, do not force the issue. Hold your head up and keep moving forward. There is an old saying, "Don't cast your pearls before swine."

如果别人在你周围感到不安全，那是他们的问题，而不是你的问题。同情他们，伸出你的手，但如果他们拒绝接受，不要强迫他们接受你的帮助。抬起头，继续前进。俗话说：“不要在猪面前抛珍珠。”

The more you allow yourself to be exactly who you designed yourself to be, the more opportunities exist for others to find out who they are. Let them be uncomfortable. Let them feel insecure. Whoever said that growth is comfortable? It is not your place to learn their

lessons for them. You can guide, but you cannot take on their lessons, because if you do, you are the only one who learns. Let their feelings of discomfort and insecurity be their teachers. Give them motivation for looking at themselves.

你越是允许自己成为你内心深处想要成为的自己，别人就越有机会发现他们自己是谁。让他们不舒服。让他们感到不安全。谁说成长的过程是舒适的？去学习那些本应该是别人学习的东西，并不是你应该做的事情。你可以指导，但你不能代替他们学习经验教训，因为如果你这样做，你是唯一一个学习的人。让他们的不舒服和不安全感成为他们的老师。给他们审视自己的动力。

What is your function here? Why did you choose to come in these turbulent times?

你在这里的作用是什么？你为什么选择在这个动荡的时代来到这个世界上？

Are you a leader but you have never taken the time to recognize it? Being a leader is the loneliest job available. You have the most responsibility, everyone scrutinizes your every move. The true leader has the least freedom. The true leader has great moral and ethical responsibility.

你是否作为一个领导者，但你却从未花时间去认识这个岗位？当领导是最孤独的工作。你有最重要的责任，每个人都会仔细检查你的一举一动。真正的领导者，自由度是最低的。真正的领导者有很大的伦理和道德责任。

Be a leader wherever you are, whatever your position in life. Humanity needs leaders who are sleepers to awaken now. How else will the masses have access to true leadership unless the leaders live and work among them, and know what the people need and want? Make yourself

available where you are right now. Do not wish you were "somewhere else, in a more spiritual career." Redefine your definition of "leader" and "teacher." These are not formal positions!

无论你身在何处，无论你在生活中的地位如何，你都要成为一个领导者。现在需要沉睡的领导者来唤醒人类。如果领导不在群众中生活和工作，不知道人民需要什么，不知道人民想要什么，群众又怎么能得到真正的领导呢？让你自己在你现在所在的地方成为有用的人。不要希望你是“在其它地方，在一个更精神的职业生涯中。”重新定义你对“领导”和“老师”的定义。这些不是正式的职位！

Do you want to add to the upliftment of the collective unconscious mind? Do you want to be a way-show-er for others to follow? Or do you want to hide in the comfort of the herd mentality? And that includes "New Age" herd mentality! Is

it just "peace, love, and light?" Is it
"vegetarianism?" Is it "channeling?"
Or "crystals?" Or whatever happens to
be "in" at the moment? Whatever you do,
know what you are doing and why !

你想为集体无意识的提高出一份力
吗？你想成为其他人效仿的对象吗？或者
你想躲藏在从众心理的舒适中？这还包括
“新时代运动”的从众心理！它只是“和
平、爱和光”吗？是素食主义吗？是“通
灵？”还是“水晶？”或者是任何现在发
生在“里边”的事情？无论你做什么，都要
知道你在做什么，为什么这么做！

You can do some very bad things even
with the best of intentions when you do
not know what you are doing ! Often
people think that something is better
than nothing, but that is totally
incorrect. Don't go for the short-term
effect, go for the long-term.

当你不知道自己在做什么的时候，即使

是出于好意，你也都可能会做出一些非常糟糕的事情！人们常常认为有点东西总比什么都没有好，但那是完全错误的。不要追求短期效果，要追求长期效果。

Are you adding to the degradation of humanity or to its upliftment? What kind of lifestyle do you have? Is it a positive one with direct purpose? Is it full of fluff-n-stuff that looks great on the outside, but leaves you empty on the inside? Are you settling for ideals that others bestow upon you, or goals that others give you?

你是在加剧人类的退化还是提升？你有什么样的生活方式？这是一个有直接目的的积极的计划吗？它是否金玉其外，败絮其中？你是在勉强将就别人给你的理想，还是在勉强将就别人给你的目标？

When enough people wake up from their sleep to realize that they are here

to feel their own strength and power in conjunction with the strength and power of their Oversouls and God-Mind, watch out, because there is a new world coming !

当足够多的人从沉睡中醒来，意识到他们在这里是为了感受自己的力量，以及感受他们的超灵高我和那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的力量时，当心，一个新的世界即将来临！

Illuminati As Teachers

光明会是你的老师

If everyone and everything is a reflection of your own mind-pattern, then it follows that the Illuminati are also only reflections of your own mind-pattern. As such, are they to be

feared and reviled as some would have you believe? Or are they to be studied and learned from so that you will understand your own mind-pattern?

如果每个人和每件事都是你自己思维模式的反映，那就意味着光明会也是你自己思维模式的反映。因此，他们会像有些人相信的那样会被恐吓和辱骂吗？或者他们的存在，是为了让你去研究和学习它们，以便了解你自己的思维模式？

Why do you choose to co-exist with them at this time? What are they teaching you about yourself? The majority of people are oblivious to the fact that they even exist. Simply the "discovery" of their existence is an accomplishment, considering how cleverly they disguise themselves. Congratulate yourself on reaching that level of knowledge and potential self-understanding. After all, it takes a skilled teacher to teach an

intelligent student.

你为什么选择在这个时候与他们共存？他们正在教你关于你自己的什么事情？甚至大多数人连他们的存在都不知道。考虑到他们如何巧妙地伪装自己，因此仅仅“发现”的他们存在，就是一种成就。祝贺你自己达到了那种程度的知识和潜在的自我理解。毕竟，教一个聪明的学生需要一个熟练的老师。

If they are so evil, why do they appear to have the best that physical reality has to offer, and not you? They, too, are surrounded by reflections of their own mind-patterns. Their mind-patterns are bringing them the best entertainment, the best homes, access to the best medical care, the best education, the best political offices, the best financial resources, the best emergency resources, the best human resources, the best security, the best

transportation, etc.

如果他们是如此邪恶，为什么他们看起来拥有物质现实所提供的最好的东西，而你却没有？他们同样也被自己的思维模式的反映所包围。他们的思维模式正在为他们带来最好的娱乐、最好的家庭、获得最好的医疗、最好的教育、最好的政治官员、最好的财政资源、最好的应急资源、最好的人力资源、最好的安全、最好的交通工具等。

They have the purest crystals and gems. They can travel to any part of the world any time they wish, often at taxpayer expense.

他们有最纯净的水晶和宝石。他们可以随时随地去世界任何地方旅行，花费的通常是纳税人的钱。

They hire bodyguards, personal shoppers, cooks, nannies, housekeepers, drivers, gardeners, body workers, plastic surgeons, hairstylists, make-up

artists, personal trainers, and fashion designers.

他们雇佣保镖、个人购物者、厨师、保姆、管家、司机、园丁、美容师、整形外科医生、发型师、化妆师、私人教练和时装设计师。

They do not send their children off to public schools, or to war, except as behind-the-lines strategists.

他们会不把孩子送到公立学校，也不会把孩子送到战场，他们只会把孩子们培养成幕后战略家。

They have access to secret information on all levels about everything. They believe that they have the right to direct the course of humanity, and they do.

他们可以接触到所有级别的秘密信息。他们相信他们有权指导人类的历史进程，他们也确实这样做了。

What do they have that you do not?
If "peace, love, and light" are all you
need for good things to happen, then why
does it outwardly appear that the other
side is winning all the rewards?

他们拥有哪些你所不具备的内在品质？如果你只需要“和平、爱和光”就可以实现美好的事情，那么为什么从表面上看，另一方赢得了所有的回报？

**What is the difference between the
Illuminati and you?**

光明会与你之间有什么区别？

They do not have a victim-mentality.
Their mind-patterns tell them that they
are invincible. They believe that no one
can stop them.

他们没有受害者的心理。他们的思维模

式告诉他们自己：他们是不可战胜的。他们相信没有人能阻止他们。

They do not have an inferiority complex. They do not feel "less than" anyone.

他们没有自卑情结。他们不会觉得自己“不如”任何人。

They do not have low self-worth issues. No one can make them feel bad about themselves.

他们没有贬低自我价值的问题。没有人能让他们感到自己很坏。

They do not have guilt issues. They believe they are justified in everything that they do.

他们没有内疚感。他们相信他们所做的一切都是正当的。

They do not have issues of lack. They

know they have the time and resources for whatever they need.

他们没有缺乏的问题。他们知道他们有时和资源来满足他们的任何需要。

They do not live in denial. They know who and what they are, and are proud of it.

他们不会生活在否认中。他们知道自己是谁，是什么，并为此感到骄傲。

They do not place limitations on themselves. They believe that they are limitless, and prove this every day. They can reach anyone, any-where on the globe, and beyond, at any time.

他们不会限制自己。他们相信自己是不受限制的，并且每天都在证明这一点。他们可以在任何时候，任何地点，甚至更远的地方接触任何人。

They do have high levels of

self-worth. Not only do family and friends reinforce this, but so does the media, and the average person on the street. People everywhere honor them wherever they go, wanting to be included in their lives in some way, no matter how small.

他们确实有很高级的自我价值。不仅家人和朋友会加强这一点，而且媒体和普通人也会加强这一点。无论他们走到哪里，世界各地的人们都尊敬他们，都希望以某种方式融入他们的生活，不管融入的程度有多小。

They do believe that they are superior. There is no doubt in their minds about how great they are. They even segregate themselves from the rest of society. They interact with others outside their circles only enough to garner the support of the masses.

他们确实认为自己很优秀。在他们的思想中，他们有多么伟大是毫无疑问的事情。

他们甚至把自己与社会的其余部分隔离开来。他们与圈子之外的人交往的程度很浅，以至于只够获得群众的支持。

They do believe that they deserve the best. They have the best that physical reality has to offer, as previously stated.

他们相信他们应该得到最好的。如前面所提到的，他们拥有物质现实所能提供的最好的东西。

They do have a winner's mentality. There is no question in their minds that they will win at whatever they set out to do, even if it takes years. They carefully lay out their plans, and strategically carry it out on a global scale.

他们确实有胜利者的心态。在他们的头脑中，他们会在任何他们想做的事情上毫无疑问地取胜，即使这需要数年的时间。他们

精心制定计划，并在全球范围内战略性地实施。

They do know their purpose. They do not have to search for their purpose. There is no doubt in their mind what they are here to do.

他们知道自己的目的。他们不必寻找这辈子的目的是什么。在他们的思想中，他们对于来到这里是为了做什么毫无疑问的。

They do know that they have secret knowledge. They can access any information that they need about anything at any time, as well as make decisions about what to reveal to the masses.

他们知道自己有秘密知识。他们可以随时随地获取任何他们需要的信息，也可以决定向群众透露信息的哪些部分。

They do know that they have the power

to influence society. They do not sit around thinking about how to do it "some day." They do it now!

他们知道自己有能力影响社会。他们不会坐在那里去想如何在“某一天”做这件事情，他们现在就做！

They do have a global consciousness. They view the entire world as their playground. They are not myopic in any way.

他们确实有全局意识和全球意识。他们把整个世界看作他们的游乐场。他们在任何方面都不会目光短浅。

These mind-patterns, and more, are a natural part of who and what they are. All of these mind-patterns are reinforced every minute that they breathe. Think about this. Learn from them. Know their strengths, because this is what they will use against you. Know

your weaknesses, because this is what they will use against you. They will teach you, if you let them. Learn now from a proactive stance rather than later from a reactive stance.

这些思维模式，以及其它的思维模式，是他们的自然组成部分，提醒着他们是谁和他们是什么。所有这些思维模式在他们呼吸的每一分钟都得到强化。好好想想这一点。向他们学习。知道他们的长处，因为这是他们用来对付你的。知道你的弱点，因为这是他们用来对付你的。如果你允许他们，他们就会教育你。现在要开始从主动的立场上学习，而不是稍后从被动的立场上学习。

When you change your mind-pattern, the reflection must change. When this happens, you will no longer perceive the Illuminati as a threat. They will instead be remembered as beings who took the time to teach you about who and what you really are. In the meantime, study

them closely. They are some of your greatest teachers.

当你改变你的思维模式时，周围的反映必然会改变。当这种情况发生时，你将不再认为光明会是一种威胁。相反，他们会被你铭记，他们会被你当作一群，花时间来教会你：你是谁和你真正是什么的人。同时，靠近他们，仔细研究他们。他们是你最好的老师。

Victim-Mentality

受害者心态

This planet primarily attracts two types of beings those with a victim mentality and those with an oppressor mentality. In order to be a victim, you must have oppressors. In order to be an oppressor, you must have victims. Together, this creates balance in God-Mind.

这个星球主要吸引两种类型的人，一种是受害者心态，另一种是压迫者心态。为了成为受害者，你必须有压迫者。为了成为压迫者，你必须有受害者。这在那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂中共同创造了平衡。

This planet is designed as a place where beings with a victim-mentality can learn to overcome it. Therefore, any "higher level" being will not become involved because it is necessary for those here to have the opportunity to work through their victim-mentalities. To become involved would mean interfering or taking away the lessons of those with victim mentalities. Higher level beings will be objective observers who will guide and instruct you through your victim-mentality once you reach them, but that is all. They are not here to "save" you or this planet.

这个星球被设计成一个，有受害者心态

的人可以学会克服它的地方。因此，任何“更高层面”的外星人都不会介入地球的局势，因为这里的人有必要体验和认识他们的受害者心理。介入地球局势将意味着干扰或剥夺那些有受害者心理的人的课程。更高层面的外星人将是客观的观察者，一旦你接触他们，他们将引导和指导你克服受害者的心态，但也只能做到这些而已。他们不是来“拯救”你或这个星球的。

Any being who says that they are here to "save" you is interfering in your soul growth. Only you can "save" yourself from a victim-mentality. Only you and the lessons you self-design will teach you about victim mentality. Only you can move through these lessons that will allow you to make a final release of your victim mentality. No one is waiting to help you—do not be fooled by any being making such promises.

任何说他们来这里是为了“拯救”你

的外星人都是在干扰你灵魂的成长。只有你自己才能从受害者的心态中“拯救”自己。只有你和你自己设计的课程才能教会你如何处理受害者的心理。只有你自己才能通过这些课程，让你最终释放你的受害者心态。没有外星人在等待帮助你，不要被做出这种的承诺的外星人愚弄。

When you learn to move through your victim-mentality, your mind-pattern will no longer attract oppressors. The more stubborn you are in your determination to hang onto your victim mentality ways, the more intense the lessons that you attract to get you to release those ways. This means, metaphorically speaking, a bigger, meaner, stronger, stick until you finally “get it.”

当你学会改变受害者的心态时，你的思维模式将不再吸引压迫者。你越是顽固地坚持受害者的心理方式，你就越能从中吸取教

训，让你释放这些心态。这意味着，隐喻地说，你必须比压迫者更大，更卑鄙，更强大，坚持到你最终“战胜它”。

You have to get hurt, belittled, and finally, angry enough to stand up for yourself and declare that you will no longer be a victim to anyone, anywhere, any more! Perhaps when you finally have had enough, you release your victim-mentality by saying, " I just don't give a damn anymore what anybody thinks! I am speaking my mind regardless! I am taking care of myself, regardless!"

你必须受到伤害，受到轻视，最后，愤怒到足以站起来为自己抗争，并宣布你将不再是任何人，任何地方的受害者！也许当你终于受够了的时候，你会释放你的受害者心态，说，“我只是不再在乎任何人的想法！不管怎样，我是在说我的想法！不管怎样，我在照顾自己！”

Sometimes, people are beaten up so much that instead of releasing the victim-mentality, they decide to become the oppressor when the opportunity presents itself. This is why cycles repeat themselves. People who were oppressed find other victims, because this gives them a sense of control. In doing so, they relive their earlier experiences when they felt like they had no control. They become the perpetrator, just so they can be the "winner" for a change. Of course, this is another imbalance, or extreme flip from victim to oppressor.

有时，人们受到的打击很厉害，以至于他们决定在机会出现时成为压迫者，而不是释放受害者的心态。这就是为什么历史周期律会重复的原因。被压迫的人会找到其他受害者，因为这给了他们一种控制欲。在这样做的过程中，他们重新体验了他们早期觉得

自己无法控制时候的经历。他们成为了行凶者，只是为了成为变革的“赢家”。当然，这是另一种不平衡，或者说是从受害者到压迫者的极端转变。

The ideal is to find a happy medium, or balance, between victim and oppressor. Victim and oppressor are opposite sides of the same coin in the Mind of God. In this case, two individual soul-personalities are needed to maintain an equilibrium in God-Mind. One carries the weight of a victim, one carries the weight of an oppressor. What you need to do is find the balance within yourself, so that equilibrium within the Mind of God is maintained within one soul-personality instead of two.

理想的情况是在受害者和压迫者之间找到一个快乐的折中或平衡。在那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的心目中，受害者和压迫者是同一个硬币的两面，对立又统一的关系。

在这种情况下，需要两个人的灵魂个性来维持那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的心智平衡。一个人承载着受害者的重量，另一个人承载着压迫者的重量。你需要做的就是在你内心深处找到平衡，这样一来，那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的内心平衡就会维持在一个灵魂个性中，而不需要两个极端相反的灵魂个性来维持。

Yes, you must learn to speak your mind and not allow anyone to walk on you. Yes, you must sometimes be harsh and cruel with words and sometimes even actions. But when this must happen, it must be done in an objective manner—what is best for everyone involved to get the point across while causing the least amount of pain. Boundaries must be set.

是的，你必须学会说出你的想法，不要让任何人踩在你身上。是的，你必须有时候在言语甚至行动上要严厉和残忍。但是，当这必须发生时，必须以客观的方式来做——

最有利于每个牵涉其中的人明白重点，同时造成最少的痛苦。必须设置边界。

What are your boundaries? Who crosses them and how? Who is a belligerent person in your life that you try to avoid because of their bullish, pushy ways? Why do you avoid this person? Why not practice letting go of your victim-mentality and speak your mind to him/her? So what if your heart races and palpitates, and your palms grow sweaty? So what if your knees shake so hard that you think you will fall down, and your voice is shaky, squeaky, or barely audible? Somewhere along the way, you must stop your victim-mentality before it stops you. Learn to be proactive instead of reactive.

你的边界是什么？谁可以越过它，如何越过？在你的生活中，谁是一个寻衅滋事的人，而你却因为他们的霸凌、咄咄逼人的方

式而试图避开他们？你为什么要避开这个人？为什么不试着放开受害者的心态，和他/她谈谈你的想法呢？就算你的心跳加速，手心出汗，那又怎么样？那么，如果你的膝盖颤抖得很厉害以至于你认为你会摔倒，你的声音颤抖、支支吾吾或者几乎听不见，那有怎么样？总有一天，你必须在受害者心理阻止你之前，阻止它。学会主动而不是被动。

When you allow others to push you around, you become angry, sullen, and introverted. Then, you lash out at the undeserving with misdirected frustration and anger. Sometimes your body becomes ill because of all that you suppress, or you insulate your body, or perhaps stop eating. One way or the other, you suffer.

当你允许别人对你专横跋扈的时候，你会变得愤怒、闷闷不乐、内向。然后，你用错误的沮丧和愤怒抨击那些无辜的人或事。有时你的身体会因为你压抑的一切而生病，

或者你隔离了你的身体，或者可能停止进食。不论哪种方式，你都会受苦。

But, there is a part of you that feels that you deserve to suffer. There is a part of you that enjoys this pain and self-punishment. It feels good to some part of yourself, or you would not do it. Some people create others to give them pain, sometimes physical, sometimes emotional, sometimes both. Some people do it for themselves—a self-contained, fully functional, victim-mentality unit. Some people are extremely successful at this.

但是，你的一部分内心觉得你应该受苦。你内心深处的一部分，喜欢这种痛苦和自我惩罚。对你内心深处的某些部分来说感觉很好，否则你就不会这样做了。有些人创造他人是为了给他们带来痛苦，有时是身体上的，有时是情感上的，有时两者都有。有些人这么做是为了自己——一个自给自足

的、功能齐全的受害者心理单位。有些人在这方面非常成功。

Why do you feel so bad about yourself that you feel like you are meant to suffer, to be alone, to feel guilty, to have ill health, to be over-or underweight'? Did it start in this lifetime, or did it start before? Follow those feelings, and allow yourself to release it. This physical reality is your chance to overcome it. The more you ignore this situation, the harder and more intense lesson you will attract to beat it out of yourself. You came here to learn now do it. Quit whining, moaning, and complaining because there is a part of you that enjoys that too.

为什么你對自己感到如此糟糕，以至于你覺得自己注定要遭受痛苦、孤独、内疚、健康不佳、体重过重或过轻？它是从这辈子开始的，还是从上辈子开始的？跟随这些感

觉，让自己释放它。这个物理现实是你克服它的机会。你越是忽视这种情况，你就越会吸引更艰难、更激烈的课程来让你克服它。你来这里，是为了学习“现在就去做”这门课。不要哀嚎，呻吟或抱怨，因为你也有一部分内心是喜欢这样的。

Aches and pains can create a lot of entertainment. You can run from doctor to doctor, trying to find a cure for something that will never be cured as long as you maintain your current mind-pattern.

疼痛可以带来很多娱乐。你可以从一个医生跑到另一个医生，试图找到一种治疗方法，只要你保持目前的思维模式，这种方法就永远无法治愈。

"Bad luck" can attract a lot of attention and sympathy from others. Dire circumstances will force someone to pay attention to you. Never getting a raise

or a promotion is an excuse not to climb higher in your career or company. You can moan all you want about being alone, with a partner who does not understand you, or without one at all. But this self-imposed isolation also gives you time to selfishly take care of yourself without any interference. The same for saying you want children but are unable to have them. A part of you does not want a spouse, or a caring spouse, or children, because if ALL of you wanted this and it was truly in your mind-pattern, you would have it!

“倒霉”能引起他人的注意和同情。恶劣的环境会迫使某些人注意你。“不会得到提升和进步”，只是一个你不去在你的事业或公司里爬得更高的借口。你可以抱怨你一个人很孤单，抱怨和一个不了解你的伴侣在一起，抱怨根本没有一个伴侣，或者抱怨说你想要孩子，但却不能拥有他们。但这种自我强加的孤立也给了你时间，让你任性自私

地照顾自己，不受任何干扰。你们的一部分内心不想要一个配偶，或者一个有爱心的配偶，或者孩子，因为如果你的整个内心都想要这些，并且它确实在你们的思维模式中的话，你们就会拥有它！

Victim, victim, victim! Let us count the ways...Refuse to be a victim. Find a new source of entertainment. Release yourself from this mind-pattern so that you can move into new vistas of growth-ones so vast that you cannot even imagine or comprehend them. You must let go of the old to make room for the new. No one can do it for you. No one can "save" you from yourself. No one is waiting to help this planet. Only you can make a difference. Only you can save this planet. Do it!

受害者，受害者，受害者！让我们数一数……拒绝成为受害者。寻找新的娱乐来源。从这个思维模式中释放你自己，这样你

就可以进入到成长的新的视野中去——这种视野是如此之大以至于你甚至无法想象或理解它们。你必须放开旧的，为新的腾出地方来。没有人能为你做这件事。没有人能把从你自己手中“拯救”出来。没有外星人会来帮助这个星球。只有你才能改变。只有你才能拯救这个星球。去做吧！

Are You A Mind-Control Candidate?

你是脑控科技的受害者吗？

Does mind-control sound like a foreboding subject that people in dark, mysterious places practice upon unsuspecting victims? Do you read about other people's claims with interest, while thinking that it really has nothing to do with you? Remember, if you are reading about it, it is in your world. If it is in your world, it is a reflection

of some part of yourself or it could not exist. So, are you a mind-control candidate for sinister forces?

脑控科技是否听起来像是一个不祥的主题，人们在黑暗神秘的地方对毫无戒心的受害者进行实验？你有没有读过别人有趣的声明，却认为这与你无关？记住，如果你正在读它，那么它就真的在你的世界里。如果它存在于你的世界里，那么它就是你自己内心某个部分的反映，否则它就不可能存在。那么，你是不是邪恶力量的一个精神控制受害人？

To fit the profile they are looking for, you must be controllable. Are you? What does your mind-pattern look like? Are you in control of your life, or is your life in control of you?

要符合他们正在寻找的受害人的特征，您必须是可被控制的。是吗？你的思维模式是什么样的？是你在控制你的生活，还是你的生活在控制你？

If anything, anywhere controls you, you have an established mind-pattern that any force can use and manipulate. All the force has to do is enter your auric field through this "hole" in your mind-pattern. To close the holes and correct the mind-pattern, it is important to find out what in your life is controlling you so that you can stop it.

如果有任何东西，任何地方控制着你，你就有一个既定的思维模式，导致任何势力都可以利用和操纵它。所有的势力都必须通过你思维模式中的这个“洞”进入你的金场。为了堵住漏洞和纠正思维模式，重要的是要找出你生活中控制你的是什么，这样你才能阻止它。

What controls you? Is it a person? Anyone who "pulls your strings" or "pushes your buttons" is controlling you.

Anyone who you allow to put you down, or who makes you feel like less of a person is controlling you. When you react to their manipulation, you are not in control. The other person controls you. This could be a parent, spouse, child, relative, co-worker, or neighbor, for example.

是什么在控制着你？是一个人吗？任何“牵着你的线”或“按你的按钮”的人都在控制你。任何你允许让你失望的人，或是让你感觉不那么像一个人的人，都在控制着你。当你对他们的操纵做出反应时，你就无法被控制。另一个人控制着你。例如，可以是父母、配偶、子女、亲属、同事或邻居。

Do your emotions control you? When emotions are out of balance, they can create their own subpersonalities. Each emotion has its own color, tone, and archetype within your auric field. Anger is comprised of the color red, Fear is

yellow, Jealousy is green. Every time you have experience these emotions without passing them up to your Oversoul, the energy of these specific subpersonalities are fed. Anger gets stronger, Fear gets stronger, Jealousy gets stronger. Now, they are in control of you. You can make all the promises you want, but what happens when your buttons get pushed? All of a sudden, Anger is controlling you, or Fear, or Jealousy. You have lost the battle. Your emotions are in control.

你的情绪控制着你吗？当情绪失去平衡时，它们可以创造自己的子人格。在你的金场中，每种情绪都有自己的颜色、音调和原型。愤怒是由红色组成的，恐惧是黄色的，嫉妒是绿色的。每次你体验到这些情绪而不把它们传递给你的超灵高我，这些特定的子人格的能量就会被供养。愤怒越来越强烈，恐惧越来越强烈，嫉妒越来越强烈。现在，他们控制着你。你可以做出所有你想要的承

诺，但是当你的按钮被按下时会发生什么？突然间，愤怒，或者恐惧，或者嫉妒控制着你。你输了。你的情绪控制着你。

Perhaps it is illness that controls you. Do you need that illness in order to feel important, or as a way to get attention and/or love? Do you have chronic health issues that never seem to go away? Or you just get rid of something and something else pops up to take its place? What part of you needs and allows this type of control?

也许是疾病控制着你。你是否需要这种疾病来感觉自己很重要，或者作为一种获得关注和/或爱的方式？你的慢性健康问题似乎永远不会消失吗？或者你只是摆脱掉一些事情然后其它事情突然出现代替它？你内心的哪一部分需要并允许这种控制？

Do alcohol and drugs control you? How about tobacco? Sex? There are

support groups for alcoholism, drug, and sex addiction; for people who cannot stop shopping, gambling, and/or shoplifting. There are support groups for people controlled by bulimia, anorexia, obsessive compulsive disorder. You name it, it is out there controlling somebody, somewhere. Is it controlling you?

酒精和毒品能控制你吗？烟草怎么样？性？有一些支持酗酒、吸毒和性瘾的团体；对那些购物狂、赌博和/或商店行窃的人。对于那些被贪食症、厌食症、强迫症控制的人，有一些支持团体。你管它叫什么，它就在外面控制着某个人，某个地方。它控制着你吗？

Does food control you? Food controlling you does not imply that you are overweight. Could you go a day without chocolate or sugar? Could you fast for 24 hours without anything but

water? Most likely you would not starve to death and die...so could you??

食物控制你吗？控制你的食物并不意味着你超重。你能一天不吃巧克力或糖吗？除了水，你能 24 小时不吃东西吗？很可能你不会饿死……所以你能吗？？

How about fashion? Are you the first to get the latest clothing, hairstyles, home décor, without thinking if you even like them or not? How about cars, motorcycles, trucks, motor vehicles, boat...the list is endless.

时尚呢？你是不是第一个去得到最新款衣服，发型，家装，而不考虑你是否喜欢他们？汽车，摩托车，卡车，机动车辆，船呢……清单是列不完的。

Or fads, be it body-piercing, tattoos, or acquiring all kinds of doodads and knickknacks that will be useless practically before you even have

them out of the box. Do you have to have whatever everyone else has?

或者是时髦，无论是身体穿孔，纹身，或者是获得各种各样的涂鸦和小装饰品，在你把它们从盒子里拿出来之前，这些都几乎是无用的。你必须拥有别人拥有的一切吗？

Plastic surgery controls people. They keep going back and redoing every part of the body until there is nothing left to redo. Then they start over again.

整形手术控制着人们。他们不断地返回并重做身体的每一部分，直到没有什么可以重做。然后他们重新开始。

Some people start exercising and cannot stop. They exercise continually and constantly, sometimes building up muscle masses that would put Hercules to shame. Others exercise until they do not have a drop of fat on their bodies, then begin destroying their muscle tissues,

ligaments, and internal organs.

有些人开始运动，而且不能停下来。它们不断地运动，有时会形成肌肉团，连大力神都会感到羞愧。其他人运动直到身体上没有一点脂肪，然后开始破坏他们的肌肉组织、韧带和内脏。

Do your experiences use and control you, or do you use and control your experiences? This is the bottom line. If anything or anyone controls you in any way, shape, or form, you are a prime candidate for mass and/or individual mind-control. When you are in control of your own self, no one and no thing can control you. Everything in moderation is acceptable, but when something takes over your life to the degree where it controls you, you create a mind-pattern that says "outside forces can and do control me."

是你的经验在利用和控制你，还是你在

利用和控制你的经验？这是底线。如果有任何东西或任何人以任何方式、形状或形式控制着你，你就是大众和/或个人精神控制的主要候选者。当你控制自己的时候，没有人和任何东西能控制你。一切适度的东西都是可以接受的，但是当某件事接管你的生活到它控制你的程度时，你就会创造一种思维模式，说“外部力量可以并且确实控制着我”。

This leaves holes in your mind-pattern and auric field that tells anyone who can understand this information that you are a perfect candidate for mind-control. Learn to breathe yourself into your center. Identify the strong aspects of your mind-pattern and the ones that need strengthening. Anchor yourself in the strength of your own Oversoul and God-Mind. Take control over absolutely anything that has control over you,

remembering to keep the balance. You can be pulled off-center in every way imaginable, and you will be. These are your tests.

这会在你的思维模式和金场中留下漏洞，告诉任何能理解这些信息的人你是一个完美的精神控制候选人。学会将你自己呼吸进你的中心。找出你思维模式中比较强的那一方面和那些需要加强的方面。把你自己锚定在你自己的超灵高我和那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的力量中。掌握任何控制你的事情的绝对控制权，记住，要保持平衡。你可以以任何可能的方式被拉离中心，而且你会被拉离的。这些是你的试炼。

Be the monitor of your own progress. The more you use internal monitors, the less chance outside monitors can step in to do the job for you. Whenever you let your guard down, there will be somebody or something that will knowingly and gladly push you out of your center.

做你自己进程的监视器。使用内在监视器越多，外部监视器介入为你执行任务的机会就越小。每当你放松警惕的时候，总会有人或什么东西故意地、乐意地把你推出你的中心。

Part of your reason for existing in physical reality is to find out who and what you are. Being pushed out of your center tells you who you are not. Operating from outside of your center allows others to define you according to their terms. They can mold and bend you like clay to create the person that they need for their own purposes. You are so busy molding and bending that you do not have time to recognize what is happening to you.

你存在于物质现实中的部分原因是为了找出你是谁和你是什么。你被推出自己的中心，是为了告诉你你不是谁。从你的中心外部进行操作，可以让其他人根据他们的术

语定义你。他们可以像粘土一样塑造和弯曲你，创造出他们为自己的目的所需要的人。你忙着被塑形和弯曲，以至于没有时间去了解发生在你身上的事情。

Only when you stand firm in your center, in control of absolutely every aspect of your life, are all the holes of your mind-pattern completely sealed shut. When this happens, no one or no thing can control you. But even when the door is closed to outsiders, remember that they will still come knocking. It is up to you to ensure that they do not enter.

只有当你坚定地站在你的中心，完全控制你生活的每一个方面时，你思维模式的所有漏洞才会完全封闭。当这种情况发生时，没有人或任何东西能控制你。但是记住，即使门是对外来者关闭的，他们仍然会来敲门。由你来确保他们不会进入。

Earth' s Mind-Pattern

地球的思维模式

Most people realize that the energy of the Earth varies from place to place. What they do not stop to realize is that the planet Earth, as a living, breathing, sentient entity, has a mind-pattern that affects its energy field.

大多数人都意识到地球的能量因地制宜。他们不停地意识到，地球作为一个有生命、有呼吸、有知觉的实体，有一种影响其能量场的思维模式。

Whatever emanates from the mind-pattern of the Earth attracts that kind of experience to it. You are here because the Earth has the mind-pattern

to attract you. You are a part of the Earth's experience for its growth. You are a reflection for the Earth in whatever location you choose to reside upon it.

从地球的思维模式中散发出来的任何东西都会吸引这种体验。你之所以投胎在这里是因为地球有吸引你的思维模式。你是地球成长经验的一部分。无论你选择居住在什么地方，你都是地球的反映。

The Earth's mind-pattern creates its archetypes and auric field. You can view the Earth's auric field in the same that you view a person's auric field. Where its field is dark and negative, it attracts beings and/or experiences with the same energy. In actuality, the templates for these experiences already exist, rising up from the Earth itself. The beings merely come in to help the template created by the Earth's

mind-pattern fulfill itself.

地球的思维模式创造了它的原型和金场。你可以看到地球的金场，就像你看到一个人的金场一样。当地球的能量场是黑暗的和负面的时候，它会吸引同样能量的生命和/或体验。事实上，这些经验的模板已经存在，从地球本身兴起。众生只是来帮助地球思维模式所创造的模板自我实现。

Depending upon the template, this attracts different aspects of physical reality to fulfill it. For example, perhaps the template from one place looks like a castle, so the castle is built to fulfill the template. There might also be a template for a moat, and the specific types of vegetation. There will also be a template for the type of person to inhabit the castle, and for the experiences the person will have. The person, vegetation, moat, and castle are all outpicturings of the Earth's

mind-pattern in that locale.

根据模板的不同，这将吸引物理现实的不同方面来实现它。例如，可能一个地方的模板看起来像城堡，所以城堡是为了实现模板而建造的。可能还有护城河的模板，以及具体的植被类型。此外，还将有一个居住在城堡中的人的类型以及这个人将拥有的体验的模板。人、植被、护城河和城堡都是那个地区地球思维模式的外在表现。

Just as you attract your experiences to you, the Earth attracts its experiences to itself. Where the Earth has a "negative" in its mind-pattern, the template in that area is a negative one and attracts negative experiences. This might be a manufacturer of toxic materials. Then, if the Earth does not correct its mind-pattern, a toxic spill may occur, representing damage to the physical body of the Earth.

正如你把你的体验吸引到你这里一样，

地球把它的体验吸引到它自己身上。如果地球某个地方的思维模式是“消极的”，那么这个地区的模板就是消极的，并且会吸引消极的体验。这可能是有毒物质的制造商。然后，如果地球不改正它的思维模式，一个有毒物质的泄露就可能会发生，代表着对地球物理身体的损害。

This is the equivalent of a human with a negative mind-pattern that exists in the auric field. First, the person attracts the mental and emotional support for that mind-pattern, either positive or negative. Then, the next step is for the mind-pattern to settle into the physical body. A toxic spill on the Earth is equivalent to a cancer in a person's body.

这相当于一个在金场中有负面思维模式的人。首先，无论是正面的还是负面的，这个人都会吸引精神和情感上的支持。然后，下一步是让思维模式进入物质身体。地

球上的有毒物质泄漏相当于人体内的癌症。

This is where most people stop. They get ensconced in a pattern of behavior and stay there. They attract experiences to hold them where they are. They are pulled to specific areas of the Earth's consciousness to support their current state of being. In the same way, the Earth pulls to itself people that support its current state of consciousness. Between the pull of the Earth's energy and that of the people, everyone gets stuck without upward movement or growth.

大多数人都停留在这里。他们被一种行为模式所束缚，呆在那里。他们吸引体验，把他们保持在原地。他们被拉到地球意识的特定区域来支持它们当前的存在状态。以同样的方式，地球将支持其当前意识状态的人们拉向自己。在地球能量和人类能量的拉动之间，每个人都会被卡住，没有提升或成长。

For the Earth, this expresses somewhere in its body. For example, it releases these suppressed emotions as an earthquake, volcanic eruption, tidal wave, hurricane, etc. This is similar to the way a person expresses his/her suppressed negative experiences and emotions. When a person suppresses internal angers, depending upon the source of the anger, he/she may experience an accident, such as an explosion, fire, drowning, broken bone, etc. These experiences are all outpicturing some part of the mind-pattern.

对地球来说，这表达在它身体的某个地方。例如，当它释放被压抑的情绪的时候，会表现成地震、火山爆发、海啸、飓风等。这类似于一个人表达他/她被压抑的消极经历和情绪的方式。当一个人抑制内心的愤怒时，根据愤怒的来源，他/她可能会经历一

次意外，如爆炸、火灾、溺水、骨折等。这些经历都会反映出思维模式的某个部分。

When the Earth becomes volatile and changes, then the beings originally attracted to it, in turn, must change or leave. This sometimes means physical death. When the mind-pattern of the Earth no longer supports a person, the person unconsciously and automatically leaves.

当地球变化无常时，最初被它吸引的生物就必须改变或离开。这有时意味着肉体上的死亡。当地球的思维模式不再支持一个人时，这个人会无意识地自动离开。

This is an interconnected universe. The mind-pattern that exists within you can attract or repel disease, bacteria, microorganisms, parasites, etc. To these micro-bugs, your physical body represents their world. They are born,

live, and die right inside your physical body. The consciousness that your living organism exudes is what attracts or repels them to or from you. Once inside your body, they live out their purpose and existence.

这是一个相互联系的宇宙。存在于你体内的思维模式可以吸引或排斥疾病、细菌、微生物、寄生虫等。对这些微生物来说，你的身体代表着它们的世界。他们在你的身体里出生，生活，死亡。你的生物体所散发出来的意识是吸引或排斥它们的东西。一旦进入你的身体，它们就实现了自己的目标和存在。

When your mind-pattern changes, they must change. Either they adjust, or their consciousness leaves, i. e., death, and they move onto other places. Your body contains worlds within worlds. Your body exudes an energy field that is a template for other species to fulfill.

These templates exist for everything from the type of food and clothing that can come into your auric field to the type of people who can enter it and be a part of your world.

当你的思维模式改变时，它们也必须改变。要么他们调整，要么他们的意识离开，即死亡，然后它们转移到其它地方。你的身体包含着世界内部的世界。你的身体所散发出的能量场，是其它物种需要进来完成的模板。这些模板存在于一切事物中，从能进入你金场的食物和衣服的类型，到能进入它并成为你世界一部分的人的类型。

This is the same for all parts of your physical body. Because it operates as one, you may forget that the physical body is actually a compilation of many consciousness. Each cell has its own consciousness. Together, enough cells with the same mind-pattern are drawn together to form a kidney or a lung. The

kidney has a separate consciousness, the lung has a separate consciousness, etc. You can speak to these individual consciousness. Or you can break it down even further and speak to the individualized cell consciousness that create the group consciousness. But remember, they all merely fulfill the mind-pattern that exudes from you. They exist within the world that you created for them. Again, worlds within worlds exist within you.

这对你身体的各个部位都是一样的。由于它作为一个整体运作，所以你可能会忘记物质身体实际上是许多意识的集合。每个细胞都有自己的意识。将足够多的具有相同思维模式的细胞连接在一起形成肾脏或肺部。肾有独立的意识，肺有独立的意识，等等。你可以和这些独立的意识说话。或者你可以更进一步地将其分解，并与创造群体意识的细胞个体意识对话。但是记住，它们都只是满足了从你身上散发出来的思维模式。它们

存在于你为它们创造的世界中。同样，世界
中的世界存在于你的内心。

Continue to extrapolate this concept into the Earth. The Earth holds worlds within worlds. Everything that exists on the planet fulfills the template that the Earth sends out via its mind-pattern. Negative experiences take place where a negative part of the Earth's mind-pattern exists. Filth, poverty, crime, desolation, etc. exist in areas of the Earth's mind-pattern that support this. Positive experiences occur where a positive part of the Earth's mind-pattern exists. Abundance, health, prosperity, well-being, etc. exist in areas of the Earth's mind-patterns that support this.

继续将这个概念外推到地球上。地球拥有世界中的世界。地球上存在的所有事物，都满足地球通过其思维模式散发出的模板。

消极体验发生在地球思维模式的消极部分存在的地方。肮脏、贫穷、犯罪、荒芜等，存在于地球思维模式中支持这些的地区。积极的体验发生在地球思维模式的积极部分存在的地方。富足、健康、繁荣、幸福等都存在于支持这些的地球思维模式中。

This is why physically relocating can make a difference in who and what you are. You can move to a place on the Earth that pulls you down, holds you where you are, or supports your upward and inward growth. You may be able to function in a place that pulls you down, but it takes a lot of energy to do this. There really is not any time to spare. Go to a place on the Earth that supports who and what you are. Some people will choose to stay in the negative energy places to help those out that need to leave. They will sacrifice their physical bodies for their choices, but in doing so their soul

will grow exponentially.

这就是为什么在物理世界中的搬家，可以改变你是谁和你是什么的原因。你可以去地球上的一个地方，有些地方会使你堕落，使你止步不前，有些地方会支持你提升和内在的成长。你也许可以在一个使人堕落的地方工作，但这需要大量的精力。真的没有多余的时间了。去地球上的一个支持你是谁和你是什么的地方。有些人会选择留在负能量的地方来帮助那些需要离开的人。他们将为他们的选择牺牲他们的身体，但这样一来，他们的灵魂将成倍成长。

Evolution means that one consciousness has to change to change the next consciousness. Who will change first? Will it be a conscious, directed, focused change, or a spontaneous change that occurs on the unconscious levels to force a change?

进化意味着一个意识必须改变成下一个意识。先改变的是谁？它是一个有意识

的、有方向的、集中的变化，还是一个在无意识层面上发生的自发变化来强制改变？

One consciousness changing means change for all interconnected ones. Even the smallest step on the upward spiral changes everything in some way. As the Earth cleans up its consciousness, it will attract balanced experiences to itself. In the same way, when you clean up your consciousness, you attract balanced experiences to yourself.

一个意识的改变意味着所有与之相联系意识的改变。即使是螺旋上升的最微小的一步也会以某种方式改变一切。当地球清理它的意识时，它将吸引平衡的体验到它自己那里。同样，当你清理你的意识时，你吸引平衡的体验给自己。

Develop a conscious awareness of all of the effects of your choices—including where you choose to live and why. Ask

your Oversoul if it is time to relocate, and if so, where. Allow yourself the energy boost that the mind-pattern of the Earth can provide to help propel you faster and easier toward your own internal goals.

有意识地认识到你做出选择后的所有影响，包括你选择住在哪里和为什么。问问你的超灵高我是否是时候搬家，如果是，搬到哪里。让你自己拥有地球思维模式所能提供的能量提升，帮助你更快更容易地朝着自己的内在目标前进。

One Mind-Pattern=Global Control

单一的思维模式=全球控制

Each continent of the world has its own specific feeling, or frequency. From there, think about the different countries, states, and regions. Each

area has its own unique feeling, or frequency, and as such, attracts individuals that match that particular frequency.

世界上的每一个大陆都有其特定的感觉或频率。从那里，思考不同的国家、州和地区。每个区域都有自己独特的感觉或频率，因此，那些地方会吸引符合特定频率的个体。

Each region has different clothing, customs, money, foods, songs, dances, and spiritual traditions. Soul-personalities are attracted to specific regions because these regions match their frequencies and mind-patterns. Even the languages and dialects are specific to certain areas. This is because the tones that are spoken reflect and affect mind-patterns and cellular structure. There is an all-pervading reason for these

differences.

每个地区都有不同的服装、风俗、金钱、食物、歌曲、舞蹈和精神传统。灵魂个性被吸引到特定的区域，因为这些区域与它们的频率和思维模式相匹配。甚至语言和方言都是专门匹配特定的地区。这是因为所说的音调，反映并影响思维模式和细胞结构。这些差异有一个普遍存在的原因。

Whenever you choose to travel, you enjoy the differences from region to region, area to area. These differences provide you with entertainment as well as specific effects on your physical, mental, and emotional bodies, or, your overall frequency.

无论何时你选择旅行，你都能享受不同地区之间的差异。这些差异为你提供了娱乐，以及对你的身体、心理和情感身体，或你的整体频率的具体影响。

This diversity is slowly

dissipating with careful planning. Languages are all assimilating slowly, slowly, into the one global language of English. Monies are being integrated into one global currency. Every town world wide, large or small, is getting a McDonald's, Wendy's, and a Burger King.

这种多样性在精心策划下正在慢慢消失。所有的语言都在慢慢地，慢慢地被同化为一种全球性的英语语言。货币正被整合成一种全球货币。全世界的每个城市，无论大小，都有麦当劳、温迪和汉堡王。

Small business is quietly being targeted. Take the office supply business as one example. There used to be a myriad of small office supply stores. Then stores like Staples, Office Depot, and Office Max appeared on the scene. Small business could not compete, and many had to close their doors. Now,

Staples, Office Depot, and Office Max are having financial difficulties. Soon, one or two of these giants will bow out of the market, and there will be only one and possibly two places to get office supplies.

小企业正悄悄地成为目标。以办公用品业务为例。过去有无数的小型办公用品商店。随后, 斯台普斯、办公仓库和 Office Max 等商店出现在现场。小企业无法竞争, 许多企业不得不关门。现在, 史泰博、办公仓库和 Office Max 都面临财务困难。很快, 其中一两个巨头将退出市场, 只有一个或两个地方可以买到办公用品。

This scenario occurs over and over, one industry at a time. Even in agriculture, small farmers are slowly being replaced by corporate industry. It is becoming less and less feasible for people to go into business for themselves. Just opening up a business

banking account takes a mountain of paperwork. Large bank customers have a different set of rules than small bank customers, regardless of the official rules. When everyone is working nine to five, there is much less chance of taking creativity away from the group mind-pattern and funneling it into individual creativity.

这种情况反复出现，一次一个行业。即使在农业领域，小农户也在慢慢地被企业农场所取代。人们自己创业的可能性越来越小。仅仅开一个商业银行账户就需要大量的审批工作。大银行客户有一套不同于小银行客户的规则，全然不顾政府的法律法规。当每个人都朝九晚五、996地工作时，从群体思维模式中汲取创造力并将其转化为个人创造力的机会，就少得多。

Employee benefits and taxes paid by small businesses are consuming more and more of their profit margin. Unable to

compete and/or comply with complex and expensive state and federal laws, they cease to exist, leaving only large, faceless bureaucratic organizations that take on a depersonalized and desensitized view of the individual.

小企业支付的员工福利和税收正在消耗越来越多的利润空间。由于无法竞争和/或遵守复杂而昂贵的州和联邦法律，这些小企业已不复存在，只留下对个人采取非人性化和麻木不仁态度的大型、不知名的官僚组织。

In these ways, individuality and diversity is slowly dissipating. One town looks like the next, one region is becoming more and more similar to the others, and every individual is becoming more and more like the next one.

以这种方式，个性和多样性正在慢慢消失。一个城镇看起来像下一个城镇，一个地区变得越来越相似于其它地区，每个人都变

得越来越像下一个人。

Everyone is watching the same shows, going to the same movies, listening to the same music. Everyone is beginning to dress alike, drive the same vehicles, eat the same food, use the same money, shop at the same stores, dine at the same restaurants. Everyone's expectations are falling into line with that of the next person.

每个人都在看同样的节目，看同样的电影，听同样的音乐。每个人都开始穿得一模一样，开同样的车，吃同样的食物，用同样的钱，在同样的商店购物，在同样的餐馆吃饭。每个人的期望都与下一个人的期望一致。

Now, throw in emotional upheaval and get everyone's thoughts flowing in the same direction. There have been enough government-generated studies on

physical and emotional health to know how the public will react when given a certain set of circumstances. They know what fear and fright do to people. They know how they will respond. There is not a doubt in their minds.

现在，投入情感的剧变，让每个人的思想都朝着同一个方向流动。政府已经研究有足够多的关于身体和情感健康的研究，以了解公众在特定环境下的反应。他们知道恐惧对人有什么影响。他们知道民众会有什么反应。民众心中会对权威毫不怀疑，言听计从。

One mind-pattern is much easier to control and manipulate. Most animals operate with a group mind, commonly referred to as a "herd mentality" because most have not yet realized their individualized mind. Whatever one animal does, the others will automatically follow, without thinking. Creating a "herd" mentality among

humans is the most effective way to control them.

单一的思维模式更容易控制和操纵。大多数动物都有一种群体思维，通常被称为“从众心理”，因为大多数动物还没有意识到自己的个体思维。不管一只动物做什么，其他的动物都会不假思索地跟着做。在人类中创造一种“从众”心态是控制他们的最有效方法。

Why are national anthems, "I love America" songs, and American flags suddenly showing up with every blink of the eye? Why was CNN reporting that 7 out of 10 Americans were depressed, 1 out of 3 could not sleep, and 1 out of 2 Americans were "confused?" Were you? Or is this what was trying to be created?

为什么《我爱美国》国歌一开始演奏起来，美国国旗一眨眼就突然出现？为什么美国国家有线电视新闻网报道说，10个美国人中有7个感到沮丧，3个美国人中有1个不

能入睡，2 个美国人中有 1 个“困惑”？你是这样的情况吗？或者这就是我们想要创造的？

What was happening up in the air while all the aircraft was on the ground after the recent targeting of the WTC? Could more satellites have been made operational and more ELF bombarded upon the unsuspecting populace to feed the already unsettled emotions?

最近世贸中心遭到攻击后，当所有飞机都在地面上时，空中发生了什么？会不会有更多的卫星投入运行，更多的极低频信号轰炸毫无戒心的民众，来喂养已经不安的情绪？

Is the global community being manipulated into a war they do not want? Do you want your children and loved ones going off to war? Do you want poverty stricken countries filled with people

who only want shelter and enough food to eat bombed and destroyed because of the acts of a malicious few? Do you want to live in a military state because you are willing to live your life in fear? Do you want an "Office of the Homeland?"

全球社会是否被操纵成他们不想要的战争？你想让你的孩子和爱人去打仗吗？你想让那些充满了只想得到庇护所和足够吃的食物的人的贫穷国家，因为少数恶意的人的行为，而被炸毁吗？你想生活在一个军事国家，因为你愿意生活在恐惧中吗？你想要一个“国土安全部”吗？

Are you in control of your own mind-pattern or is someone controlling it for you? Look at the circumstances around yourself and make your own decisions. Choose to live your life in freedom. Think before you act, but always remember,

你是在控制自己的思维模式还是有人

在控制你的思维模式？看看周围的环境，自己做决定。选择自由地生活。行动前先思考，但要记住，

whatever is NOT in your mind-pattern cannot happen to you.

任何不在你思维模式中的事情都不会发生在你身上。

Maintain individuality. You may think that you will not be caught up in it, but you may not have a choice. If everyone has a flag on his/her car and you do not, you eventually may have to put one up or become a target yourself. Now is the time to make your statement before that time comes.

保持个性。你可能认为你不会陷入从众心理，但你可能别无选择。如果每个人的车上都挂着旗子，而你却没有，你最终可能不得不也挂起旗子，否则你自己就会成为目标。现在是时候在那一天到来之前发表你的声

明了。

Patriotism vs. Warmongering

亡战必危 vs. 好战必亡

Many people feel like they need to "do something" in response to the recent domestic incidents. Because they do not know exactly what that is, they are doing what the media is telling them to do. The public is being fed a steady diet of mind-control called "patriotism." American flags are displayed everywhere, from front yards and windows, to cars, trucks, buses, and billboards. Three major networks preempted regular programming for a charity benefit. Music stations are playing "I Love America" songs in rapid succession. Relief efforts exist in

every town, incorporating all available citizens from school children to adults.

很多人觉得他们需要“做点什么”来应对最近的国内事件。因为他们不知道需要做的到底是什么，所以他们在做媒体告诉他们要做的事情。公众被灌输了一种稳定的精神控制，叫做“爱国主义”。美国国旗随处可见，从前院和窗户，到汽车、卡车、公共汽车和广告牌。三大电视台为了慈善利润而抢先进行常规节目。各音乐台不断播放美国国歌。每个城镇都有救济工作，包括从学龄儿童到成年人的所有现有公民。

The media is feeding people a constant diet of "stand up and fight" for your freedoms. However, your freedoms are not being attacked by outsiders. Your freedoms are being asked for by your official leaders, and people everywhere are responding by willingly handing it over to them. The powers-that-be are winning their own internal war. The

situation was created, and now, as always, the people are reacting like frightened sheep looking for a shepherd to protect them.

媒体不断地为人们提供“站起来为你的自由而战”的灌输。然而，你的自由并没有受到外来者的攻击。你们的自由正被你们的官方领导人要求交出来，而每个人的反应却都是自愿地把自由交给他们。地球影子政府的当权者正在赢得他们自己的内战。这种情况是被制造出来的，而现在和以前一样，人们的反应就像受惊的绵羊一样，在寻找一个牧羊人来保护他们。

Patriotism is a good thing—uniting together to promote unity and harmony. Feeling good about where you live is important. Feeling like you are a part of the whole is great. Warmongering is another thing.

爱国主义是团结起来促进团结和谐的好东西。对你住的地方感觉良好很重要。感

觉自己是集体的一部分真是太好了。而战争贩子却是另一回事。

People are being bombarded, whether they want to be or not, with the threat of terrorist attacks. People are being instructed to go airports two hours in advance of departure, but are reporting that other than the time spent, the present process is not that different from the past. Security checks are everywhere. People are beginning to feel a "militaristic" flavor to the country. Air marshals on flights, national guardsmen and women on duty, security checkpoints at airports, an official "Office of the Homeland. "

无论人们是否愿意，都受到恐怖袭击的威胁，正在被炸弹炸。人们被指示在起飞前两小时去机场，但他们报告说，除了所花的时间，现在的过程与过去没有太大的不同。安全检查无处不在。人们开始对这个国家感

到“军国主义”的味道。飞行中的随乘警察，执勤的国民警卫队，机场的安全检查站，一个官方的“国土安全部”。

There are reports of pilots and passengers not wanting to fly because of dark-skinned people on their flights; of entire families being asked to leave planes. These people are being targeted, separated, and segregated. What does this remind you of?

有报道说，飞行员和乘客不想飞行，因为他们的航班上有皮肤黝黑的人；整个家庭都被要求离开飞机。这些人正在成为目标，被隔离。这让你想起了什么？

Middle Eastern peoples are being targeted, but you really do not know by whom. When good people are hurt, other good people get frightened. Perhaps they will be taken away for their own safety? What good family would not want to

protect their children from attacks against them because of the color of their skin? And then what will happen to them? Who will know? Who will care? And, who will be next? Divide and conquer.

中东人正在成为目标，但你真的不知道是谁把他们当作目标。当好人受到伤害时，其他好人就会害怕。也许他们会为了自己的安全被带走？什么样的好家庭不想因为他们的肤色而保护他们的孩子免受攻击呢？然后他们会怎么样？谁会知道？谁会在乎呢？下一个是谁？分而治之。

Hysteria is being perpetuated whether you want it or not. A feeling of nervousness is pervading the country. News reports continue to tell the American people that terrorist attacks "will happen again." There is not a doubt in anyone's mind—the only doubt, for those who are willing to question, is who is really behind these attacks and why?

不管你愿不愿意，歇斯底里症都会持续下去。全国弥漫着一种紧张的情绪。新闻报道继续告诉美国人民，恐怖袭击“将再次发生”。毫无疑问，在任何人的心中，唯一的疑问是，对于那些愿意质疑的人来说，到底是谁在幕后策划了这些袭击，为什么？

As long as every area of the country gets attacked in one way or another, warmongering, in the form of “patriotism” will be promoted. The collective unconscious will be revved up to "seek and destroy" "the supposed perpetrators, until they will willingly send their sons and daughters marching off to war to protect your "freedoms."

只要国家的每一个地区都受到这样或那样的攻击，战争贩子活动就会以“爱国主义”的形式获得促进。集体无意识会加速“寻找并摧毁”那些所谓的肇事者，直到民众愿意派他们的儿女去参战以保护你们的“自由”。

As with all things, it is best not to feed the cycles. Anger going out means anger coming in. Like attracts like. Feed the cycle, and you become part of the cycle. Your choice. Making a gigantic production and show of strength as our honest citizens are sent to the Middle East to look for a bunch of ragtag rebels is ridiculous. This is a great public display designed to garner support for handing over your freedoms. Unfortunately, this is supported by well-meaning people filled with honest intent.

就像所有的事情一样，最好不要去喂养这个恶性循环。迁怒于他人意味着怒火攻心。物以类聚、人以群分。如果你去喂养这个恶性循环，你就会成为这个恶性循环的一部分。选择在于你。当我们大规模生产武器装备，把诚实的公民派往中东，去向一群衣衫褴褛的叛乱分子展示实力时，这一切都是

荒谬的。这是一个巨大的公众展示，它被设计出来的目的，是为了让你交出你的自由。不幸的是，这场阴谋得到了充满诚实意图的善意人们的支持。

In addition, the United States is sending millions of dollars to Afghanistan as "humanitarian aid." Who do you think is going to wind up with the medical supplies and food? The general populace, or their freedom fighters? The Afghanistan people will want to make sure that their protectors are taken care of first. Will this shorten the "war" or make it less painful? The media is reporting that this will be a "long and Sustained" war. Why does it have to be?

此外，美国正在向阿富汗提供数百万美元的“人道主义援助”，你认为谁会得到医疗用品和食品？普通民众，还是他们的自由战士？阿富汗人将希望确保他们的保护者

首先得到照顾。这会缩短“战争”的时间，还是会减轻战争的痛苦？媒体报道说，这将是一场“持久的”战争。为什么一定要这样？

Precautions are always in order, whether you are on an airplane, or if you decide to walk down the street. Everyone should always use caution. You do not want to stand in front of a moving bus, and declare that it will not hit you. Keep your eyes open, and step aside. Paranoia is another thing. Every time you see a bus on the street, do not run and hide. Stay out of the street, and most likely it will not hit you. See it coming, step out of the way. Use your judgment.

无论你是在飞机上，还是你决定走在街上，预防措施总是井然有序的。每个人都应该总是小心谨慎。你不想站在一辆正在行驶的公共汽车前面，宣称它不会撞到你。睁大

眼睛，让开。偏执是另一回事。每次你在街上看到公共汽车，不要逃跑躲起来。待在车道以外，很可能它不会撞到你。看到它来了，就走出车道。运用你的判断力。

Being angry, argumentative, and aggressive will only attract these things to you. Sending "light, love, and peace" is not the answer either. Whether you like it or not, this world is your dream, it is your reflection of you. You could not exist within this world if there was not some part of you that created it. Therefore, clean up your own house, literally and figuratively speaking, so that your world reflects that. You can make this world a better place by making yourself a better space.

愤怒、好辩、好斗只会将这些事情吸引到你这里。发出“光，爱，和平”也不是答案。不管你喜不喜欢，这个世界是你的梦境，是你对你自己的反映。如果不是你内心深处

的某个部分创造了这个世界，你就不可能在这个世界中存在。因此，清理你自己的房子，无论是从字面意思还是从比喻上来说，这么做都是为了让你的世界反映出你内心中最诚实的那一点。你可以让自己的内心和周围变得更好，来使这个世界变得更美好。

As that occurs, your world, including this planet has to change to reflect your inner changes. This is Universal Law—the outer reflects the inner and the inner reflects the outer. Simple, direct, and extremely practical. Stop sending "peace, love, and light" to others when you are the one that needs it the most. Send it to yourself. Balance your own inner qualities. Find your own mind-pattern holes. Criticizing and judging others is only a reflection of how you view yourself.

当那发生时，你的世界，包括这个星球，都必须改变以反映你内心的改变。这是普遍

的规律——相由心生，心想事成。简单，直接，而且非常实用。当你自己是最需要“和平、爱和光明”的人时，不要再给别人送去“和平、爱和光明”了。把“和平、爱和光明”给你自己。平衡你自己的内在品质。找到你自己的思维模式当中存在的漏洞。批评和评判别人只是你如何看待自己的反映。

The only safe place is you. It is not a geographical location.

唯一安全的地方是你自己。而不是任何地理位置。

You are being forced into your own strength and fortitude. You will find out what you are capable of, one way or the other. Develop your ability to be proactive, even if it is an uncomfortable journey within. Rather than "seek and destroy" in the outer world, "seek and reformulate" what already exists within. You can rapidly

change the outer world by rapidly doing what you need to do. Stop procrastinating, self-sabotaging, and creating blocks just because you know how. Internalize your focus. Implant the collective unconscious with a new path to follow. ***You can make a difference today!***

你被强迫进入你自己的力量和坚韧。不管怎样，你都会发现自己的能力。培养你的积极主动的能力，即使这是一个不舒服的旅程。与其在外部世界中“寻找并摧毁”，不如“寻找并重新定义”内心中已经存在的東西。你可以通过快速地做你需要做的事情来快速地改变外部世界。不要再因为你知道如何去拖延、自我破坏和制造障碍，就开始这么做，要停止这么做。把你的注意力集中在你内心深处最诚实的想法。为集体无意识植入一条新的道路，让集体无意识去追随这条道路。 ***你今天可以有所作为！***

Simultaneous Existence

同时存在

Think of your life as a diamond with yourself in the center. Looking from the inside out, every facet that you see could conceivably represent another life, separate, yet existing at the same time. Each facet touches other facets, all interconnected and necessary for the whole.

把你的生活想象成一颗以你自己为中心的钻石。从内向外看，你所看到的每一个切割面都可以想象成代表另一段人生，你的这些人生彼此分离，但又同时存在。每个切割面都与其它切割面相接触，所有切割面相互关联，是整体所必需的。

Where one facet meets another, there is a blending of experience—that meeting point is important for the whole to exist. That one meeting place belongs to both

facets, one influencing the other, while helping to maintain the integrity of separate experiences.

当一个切割面遇到另一个切割面时，就有一种体验的融合，这种结合点对于整体的存在是重要的。一个结合点属于两个切割面，一个切割面影响另一个切割面，同时有助于保持不同经历的完整性。

Now, imagine that diamond in a room surrounded by mirrors, where the diamond is replicated an infinite number of times. Each time it is replicated, more and more facets appear, each one connected to another, each one an extension of the facets surrounding it.

现在，想象一下，在一个被镜子包围的房间里，钻石被复制了无数次。每次复制时，都会出现越来越多的切割面，每个切割面都连接到另一个切割面，每个切割面都是围绕它的切割面的扩展。

Looking from the inside out, the number of facets that you see appear endless.

从内向外看，你看到的切割面数似乎是无穷无尽的。

Each facet can represent a simultaneous life. Each one is a reflection of your soul, each one is a reflection in some way of every facet, or life, that it touches. For example, someone who is a prisoner in one facet may wear stripes in this facet as his/her connection. He/she may be in a prison in the jungles of Africa, or in a high-profile political prison in a developed country. In another facet he/she may create a prison-like environment. This could be a body that does not function properly, so that the body becomes a prison. It could be a spouse or relative who allows little

freedom. It could be agoraphobia—fear of everything. It could be fear of travel. The list is as long as your imagination.

每一个切割面都可以代表其中一个同时存在的人生。每一个切割面都是你灵魂的反映，每一个切割面都在某种方式上，是它所触及的每一个切割面或人生的反映。例如，在这个切割面中是囚犯的人，可能会在另一个切割面的人生中穿条纹衣服，作为他/她同时存在的人生之间的联系。他/她可能在非洲丛林中的一所监狱里，或者在一个发达国家的一所引人注目的政治监狱里。在另一个切割面，他/她可能会创造一个监狱般的环境。这个切割面可能是一个不能正常工作的身体，所以身体变成了监狱。可能是配偶或亲属不允许任何自由。可能是社交恐惧症。也可能是害怕旅行。清单和你想象的一样长。

These facets all represent a person who is a prisoner—sometimes imprisoned by others, sometimes by the body,

sometimes by the mind. These facets, or lives, answer these questions in God-Mind : What is it like to be a prisoner? How many ways can it be experienced? What is it like to be free? What is it like not to be free?

这些切割面都代表一个人，他是一个囚犯，有时被别人囚禁，有时被身体囚禁，有时被思想囚禁。这些切割面，或者说这些人生，在那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的心里回答了这些问题：当囚犯是什么感觉？有多少种方法可以体验？自由是什么感觉？不自由是什么感觉？

Careers are replicated as well. Think about a scientist and the endless possibilities that this theme could be repeated and experienced. Or an artist. Or a medical professional. Relationships, finances, religions, etc. All are multidimensional in the true experience of the soul.

职业生涯也是复制品。想想一个科学家，想想这个理论被重复和体验的无限可能性。或者是个艺术家。或者是医学专家。关系、财政、宗教等等，在灵魂的真实体验中都是多维的。

God-Mind explores all things and all possibilities. For example, you could imagine God-Mind as consisting of one section with science, one with healing, one with physics, etc. Within each section, there are an infinite number of soul-personalities exploring that subject in all ways in every dimension conceivable and beyond. Remember, there is ONE SOUL and everything is an extension of that ONE SOUL. All soul-personalities simply represent the various segments of God-Mind exploring Itself.

那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂探索一切事物和一切可能性。例如，你可以想象那个

单一的宇宙源头大灵魂是由许多部门组成的机构，一个部门包含科学，一个部门包含治疗，一个部门包含物理，等等。在每个部门中，有无数的灵魂个性，在每一个维度，以各种方式，可以想象和超越地去探索这个主题。记住，宇宙中只有一个单一的源头大灵魂，一切万物都是这个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂的延伸。所有的灵魂个性，只是代表了那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂用来探索自身的各个部门。

It does not matter if it takes many souls to accomplish this, or only one. Every physical body in this reality can only contain a certain amount of soul energy. Some physical bodies, for example, contain less soul energy than others. These types of physical bodies are comparatively more dense.

在完成这一体验的过程中，无论是需要许多灵魂或只需要一个，都无关紧要。在这个现实中的每一个物理身体都只能包含一

定的灵魂能量。例如，一些物理身体比其他物理身体含有更少的灵魂能量。这类物理身体密度比较大。

You can determine this for yourself quite simply. Use your consciousness to "weigh" the soul energy present in any body. Create an old-fashioned balancing scale by using your pineal gland as the center and your hands as the weighing tables. Envision the frequency of anyone you know. Feel the frequency of the soul-personality and also of the physical structure. Use your hands to "weigh" the density of the physical body. Then, use your hands to weigh the density of the soul energy present in the body.

你可以很简单地自己测量灵魂能量的大小。用你的意识来“称重”任何身体中的灵魂能量。用你的松果体为中心，用你的手作为称的托盘，创造一个老式的平衡秤。想象一下你认识的人的频率。感受灵魂个性的

频率和身体结构的频率。用你的手“称重”身体的密度。然后，用你的手来称重身体中灵魂能量的密度。

You will need to repeat this exercise several times to get a grasp of comparative weights. Discover for yourself that the denser physical structures contain less soul energy while the lighter physical structures contain more soul energy. Do not let your eyes fool you. Physical weight is not important—look for the density of the cellular structure.

你需要重复这个练习几次才能掌握不同重量的比较方法。为你自己发现一个原理，那就是密度更大的物理身体结构包含更少的灵魂能量，而较轻的物理身体结构包含更多的灵魂能量。不要让你的眼睛愚弄你。对于细胞结构的密度来说，体重并不重要。

People sitting around a table will

automatically create balance in this way. Unconsciously, they will arrange themselves so that the overall soul energy present is always balanced. You may see this when two people with less soul energy will sit across the table from one person with the equivalent soul energy of the two people. Do not judge, but do observe what is happening, moving your consciousness as necessary to study and learn for yourself. God-Mind always maintains balance within Itself, one way or another.

坐在桌子周围的人会用这种方式自动创造平衡。在无意识的情况下，他们会安排好自己，这样整体的灵魂能量总是呈现平衡的。当两个灵魂能量较低的人坐在一个灵魂能量相当于两个人的人对面时，你可能会看出这一点。不要判断，但要观察正在发生的事情，在必要时移动你的意识，为自己研究和学习。那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂总是以这样或那样的方式保持自身的平衡。

You can acquire more soul energy as the physical body becomes less dense and the cellular structure becomes cleaner. When this happens, the cells vibrate more quickly, and the Oversoul responds by pouring in more soul energy. Envision the energy structure above your head as a funnel. Label "Self" at the bottom, "Oversoul" in the middle, and "God-Mind" at the top. Visualize how your Oversoul simply pours in more soul energy as the body can hold more.

随着物质身体变得不那么高密度，细胞结构变得纯净，你可以获得更多的灵魂能量。当这种情况发生时，细胞振动得更快，超灵高我通过注入更多灵魂能量来做出反应。把你头顶的能量结构想象成一个漏斗。在底部贴上“我自己”的标签，在中间贴上“超灵高我”的标签，在顶部贴上“那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂”的标签。想象一下你的超灵高我如何简单地注入更多灵魂能量，

因为身体可以容纳更多。

Sometimes, when the portion of soul energy poured into "Self" is large enough, you may experience a soul merger. This can be when an entire soul-personality from within your own Oversoul is merged with the existing one, or it could simply be more Oversoul energy. When a true merger occurs, the existing soul-personality expands and changes.

有时候，当灵魂能量注入“我自己”的部分足够大时，你可能会经历一次灵魂合并。当你的超灵高我中的整个灵魂个性，或者可能只是更多的超灵能量，与你现有的灵魂个性融合时，这就有可能发生。当一个真正的合并发生时，现存的灵魂个性就会扩展和改变。

Without guidance, some people may think that they are going crazy. They may

experience different realities focusing in and out, not know simple things like how to tell time and directions to places that should be familiar. They may even have trouble recognizing some people who the "old" soul-personality knows, but who the newly merged soul-personality does not yet consciously know.

如果没有指导，有些人可能会认为自己疯了。他们可能会经历不同的现实，专注于内心和外在外在，却不知道简单的事情，比如如何判断时间和以前熟悉的地方的方向。他们甚至可能难以认出一些“旧”灵魂个性所认识的人，因为新合并的灵魂个性尚未有意识地认识他们。

Some people mistake this experience for a walk-in, which is entirely different. A walk-in exists when another soul-personality from another Oversoul takes over a body. A walk-in is rarely allowed under Universal Law, because it

involves one frequency operating the physical structure of another frequency. This is comparative to channeling, but worse for the host's physical structure. This means that the host's physical structure will begin to break down and have a variety of health issues, severe enough that the usual eventual consequence is death of the host body.

有些人把这种经历误认为是一次“一个人身体内的灵魂被另一个灵魂所代替”的体验，这是完全不同的。当来自另一个超灵高我的另一个灵魂个性接管一个身体时，就会发生“一个人身体内的灵魂被另一个灵魂所代替”。根据宇宙法则，“一个人身体内的灵魂被另一个灵魂所代替”很少会被允许，因为它涉及到处在一个频率的灵魂去操纵另一个频率的灵魂的物理身体结构。这就好比通灵，但“一个人身体内的灵魂被另一个灵魂所代替”对宿主的物理身体结构来说更糟。这意味着宿主的身体结构将开始崩溃并产生各种健康问题，严重到通常的最终后果

是宿主死亡。

Is it important to know simultaneous existences that influence you now? Again, the answer is to spend your resources wisely. Sometimes it is important to understand how a specific mind-pattern came into being, why it is so strong, and why it holds you there. Understanding other life lines can be beneficial, but it can also be detrimental.

现在终于知道那些影响你的同时存在是否重要了吧？再次强调，答案就是明智地使用你的资源。有时候，理解一个特定的思维模式是如何形成的，为什么它如此强大，为什么它会把你留在那里，是很重要的。了解其它人生时间线可能是有益的，但也可能是有害的。

For instance, perhaps your soul-personality needs to work something out with someone, but when you

remember a great or lost love, you may forsake your current work to try to recreate the other life line. Sometimes you meet people that you recognize from other life lines that have no recollection of you and no desire for you to be a part of their lives.

例如，也许你的灵魂个性需要和某人一起解决一些问题，但当你想起一段伟大的或失去的爱情时，你可能会放弃你目前的工作，试图重新创造另一条人生时间线。有时你会遇到一些你从其它人生时间线中认识的人，他们不记得你，也不想让你成为他们生活的一部分。

That is because they are focused here instead of "there." You may find other life lines more attractive and luring because it provides an escape from this reality. As mentioned in "Knowing By Knowing," sometimes NOT knowing is a blessing, allowing you

focus on this present life line so that your soul-personality can accomplish whatever needs to be done.

这是因为他们关注的是这里而不是“那里”，你可能会发现其他的人生时间线更具吸引力和诱惑力，因为它提供了逃离现实的机会。正如在“知而知”中所提到的，有时候“不知道”也是一种祝福，让你专注于现在的人生时间线，这样你的灵魂个性就能完成任何需要做的事情。

Memories from other life lines can provide an activation that can change the course of events in this one. This can be either positive or negative, depending upon how you deal with it.

来自其它人生时间线的记忆可以提供一种激活，可以改变现有人生时间线中的事件的进程。这可以是积极的，也可以是消极的，这取决于你如何处理它。

Only you can decide for yourself if

you want to investigate your other life lines. Sometimes, your conscious mind has no choice when it is thrust before you. Whatever your decisions, make them in awareness. Ask your Oversoul to guide and strengthen you so that you can deal with and handle whatever information is presented. You may go in search of one thing and find something entirely different. Allow the journey, whatever it is, wherever it takes you, in your multidimensional inner exploration of Self, Oversoul, and God-Mind.

只有你自己才能决定你是否想要调查你的其它人生时间线。有时候，当你的意识被推到你面前时，你的意识是没有选择的。无论你做什么决定，都要有意识地做出。请求你的超灵高我来引导和强化你，这样你就可以处理和掌握任何呈现的信息。你可能会在寻找一件东西的时候，最终却找到完全不同的东西。允许你自己走上这段旅程，无论它是什么，无论它带你去哪里，在你的多维

内在探索自我，探索超灵高我，和那个单一的宇宙源头大灵魂。